

{August 1821 continued)

TO HIS SON WALTER

(7-1)MY DEAR WALTER,-I have but little time to write to
(7-1)you but I wish to inclose the quarterly remittance of 50,,
(7-1)which I suppose will be by this time sufficiently wellcome.
(7-1)Your next remittance will be as usual in November. Your
(7-1)last letter was so vilely written that what betwixt pale ink
(7-1)and bad manuscript it was almost illegible. I wish you
(7-1)would take some pains with your hand. Mine is not a
(7-1)good one but then it looks well and was once a good one
(7-1)whereas yours is from the beginning most calamitously bad.

(7-1)Your letter found me in London where I witnessd the
(7-1)Coronation certainly one of the most brilliant spectacles
(7-1)which the british 1 eye could witness-the splendour was
(7-1)far beyond any thing I could have conceived. I went to
(7-1)the subsequent levy and there met Mr Lesly one of your
(7-1)officers who seems a genteel looking young man. I made
(7-1)up to him without introduction whenever I was sure of the
(7-1)uniform and had all my enquiries after you satisfactorily
(7-1)answerd. I misssd Col: Murray but wrote to thank him
(7-1)for all his civilities to you.

(7-1)William Rose is now our guest also Mrs. Carpenter and
(7-1)her freind Miss Hooke. We get on very well together and
(7-1)Mama is very attentive to them. She is not quite the
(7-1)person to live in a hill country yet she seems to be amused.

(7-1)Sophia is in her new Cottage and delighted with all the
(7-1)importance of her new situation, ordering old Cock a

(7-2)pistol to change this and replace that turning wash-houses
(7-2)into dairies and dairies into pigsties with all the solemn
(7-2)fuss of an old managing dowager like Mrs. Plummer
(7-2)herself.

(7-2)Charles is here with his freind Mr Surtees for the
(7-2)holidays. He is rather conceited (like some other folks)
(7-2)but much improved in the power of applying to his
(7-2)lessons and his young freind who also has his share of
(7-2)conceit is a well informd and well bred youth with [a]
(7-2)great turn to learning.

(7-2)Is there any chance of your getting leave. You know
(7-2)you are always most wellcome here and there will be
(7-2)plenty of game for you-partridges in particular are in
(7-2)great numbers. Anne Mama and Charles send kind love.
(7-2)I am always your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

(7-2)ABBOTSFORD 7 August [1821]

(7-2)I wish you would take care of my letters-one which
(7-2)I wrote you has fallen into the hands of a lady and copies
(7-2)are given about as of a fine thing. There is nothing in it
(7-2)that I care about being publishd in the Phoenix park but
(7-2)that might not have been the case and I would be glad
(7-2)to know how such a thing got out of your own possession.
(7-2)I should not be surprized to see it get into some Magazine.¹

[Law]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, PRINTER, HERRIOT ROW

(7-2)DEAR JAMES,-I am much obliged by your attention to
(7-2)my puppy commission which I have no doubt will insure
(7-2)the safe delivery of the dogs.

(7-2)About Johns share of the publications the case stands
(7-2)thus. Before you had an interest in these matters John &
(7-2)I halved the profits of the reserved share except I think
(7-2)in one instance when I gave the whole to him. When
(7-2)you wished to be put on a level with John which I thought

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

3

(7-3)very reasonable I gave you my interest in that moiety.
(7-3)As Johns share has since reverted to me I wish in the next
(7-3)instance at least to secure a fund for fitting out my
(7-3)brothers son for India. The share reserved will therefore
(7-3)be in the usual form but no advance will be required on
(7-3)the half share which you will hold in trust for me-And
(7-3)I think on the whole you will have enough to do in
(7-3)keeping up your advances on your present share the share
(7-3)which was Johns you will hold as my trustee.

(7-3)You were quite right about the bill-I should be glad
(7-3)[if] we had a meeting any time next week to settle our
(7-3)matters. The Blucher could bring you out on Saturday
(7-3)& return you on Monday unless Mrs. Ballantyne came
(7-3)with you whom Lady Scott & myself would be very
(7-3)happy to see.

(7-3)I send the end of Vol I 1 and address to Mr. Kerr
(7-3)although I fear he is not yet recovered. Yours truly

(7-3)WALTER SCOTT

[PM. 9 August 1821]

[Glen]

TO LORD MONTAGU, DALKEITH HOUSE

(7-3)MY DEAR LORD,-I hasten to say that though Reaburn
(7-3)writes like a blockhead he behaves himself well sensibly
(7-3)and discreetly and I cannot conceive what has set him
(7-3)out on a false gallop. There is no fear of his either making
(7-3)or finding anything unpleasant at Bothwell where everyone
(7-3)else is so happy.

(7-3)" Venison" says Doctor Redgill 2 in the novel of

4 LETTERS OF 182I

(7-4)Marriage which if you have not read pray do at the first
(7-4)odd come shortly which business allows you-" Venison "
(7-4)says this great authority " is always acceptable " & I may
(7-4)add particularly so at Abbotsford where we remain till
(7-4)November & are often in the way of seeing freinds mor[e]
(7-4)indeed by much than at Edinburgh. And so [no] more at
(7-4)present from My dear Lord most truly yours

(7-4)WALTER SCOTT

(7-4)ABBOTSFORD 17 August [PM. 182I]

(7-4)This letter reminds me of one which the Man from the
(7-4)Sandwich islands wrote on his return to his own country
(7-4)which consisted in a long list of the promises he alleged his
(7-4)fair correspondent had made him as thus " You promise
(7-4)me two pair of stockings-thank ye good madam-You
(7-4)promise me a gun-thank ye good madam "-& so " You
(7-4)promise me venison thank you my good Lord."

[Buccleuch]

TO CORNET WALTER SCOTT, BARRACKS, KILKENNY

(7-4)MY DEAR WALTER,-I heard of your general reduction
(7-4)long since. I believe you would have got off for a troop
(7-4)or two but for your having been bad boys. You know
(7-4)the old proverb give a dog a bad name and hang him.
(7-4)The loss will in a pecuniary point of view be a pretty
(7-4)serious one for there is the whole expence of outfit besides
(7-4)the difference when you go into another corps. Yet I
(7-4)have nothing to regret for if I had got you exchanged you
(7-4)must have been within the break of the reduced troop or
(7-4)company of the regiment you exchanged into. Colonel
(7-4)Stanhope has been with me for some days and thinks that
(7-4)as there is little chance of your getting speedily into service
(7-4)again you might improve your military education &
(7-4)acquire the French and German languages. William Rose
(7-4)who is now with us will write to his Brother Sir George

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

5

(7-5)Rose 1 who is our Resident at Berlin and enquire whether
(7-5)that place or Hanover will suit best.

(7-5)As you are so near Dublin you will probably go to see
(7-5)some of the gaities in which case I send you a letter to
(7-5)Lord Sidmouth who is my very good friend. He will lend
(7-5)you a lift if you want to see anything or get to any parties.
(7-5)Your own good sense will induce you to call on Lord
(7-5)Mellville.

(7-5)If you want a few pounds you may draw on me for 20
(7-5)or so payable at Coutts & advise me of having done so make
(7-5)your bill at a months date. If this is not necessary it will
(7-5)be so much the better. We are all here well and the
(7-5)unsatisfactory news of your reduction 2 is much alleviated
(7-5)by the hope of a long and pleasant visit. There will be a
(7-5)great number of partridges pray come as soon as you
(7-5)can.

(7-6)One thing I must caution you of-You will probably
(7-6)have some dinners & so forth at your breaking up and I
(7-6)think it not altogether unlikely among young and hot
(7-6)heads that things may be done & said in the circumstances
(7-6)which may be repeated to the disadvantage of those
(7-6)concerned. I do desire and command you that you keep
(7-6)yourself clear of such proceedings (supposing them to
(7-6)happen) & the best way will be to be very moderate in
(7-6)the use of your glass which will moreover save you any
(7-6)returns of the bile.

(7-6)The sooner you come here after the reduction the better
(7-6)but I am not averse to your remaining to see any thing
(7-6)which may be worth being seen while the King is in
(7-6)Dublin. You will go to the levee of course. Mama and
(7-6)all the household send love-Charles is spending the
(7-6)holidays with us another reason for your coming over
(7-6)soon. Sophia has driven over this morning in a small
(7-6)equipage being a taxed Cart 1 drawn by Donkies which went
(7-6)very knowingly. Yours affectionately

(7-6)WALTER SCOTT

(7-6)ABBOTSFORD [22nd August 1821]

(7-6)You must just sell the horses for what you can get.
(7-6)I could run them here but then the journey exposes them
(7-6)to so many risques it is scarce to be thought of.
[Bayley]

TO WILLIAM FREDERICK DEACON 2

(7-6)SIR,-I received your packet only two days since, and

(7-6)by this may apologize for any delay in reply, as it

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

7

(7-7)happened to be addressed to my house in Edinburgh. The
(7-7)favourable idea I am inclined to form of your talents,
(7-7)from the specimen you have sent me, induces me to
(7-7)regret much that I see no chance of my being useful to
(7-7)you in the way you point at. I have no connexion with
(7-7)Mr. Blackwood's Magazine in the way of recommendation
(7-7)or otherwise, nor do I know by whom it is conducted,
(7-7)unless it be by Mr. Blackwood himself. I know him,
(7-7)however, sufficiently to send him your productions, but
(7-7)I dare hardly augur any very favourable result. London,
(7-7)the great mart of literature, as of everything else, is the
(7-7)only place where it is possible for a man to support
(7-7)himself by periodical writings. In our country an editor
(7-7)can get so much gratuitous and voluntary assistance, that
(7-7)he hardly cares to be at the expense of maintaining a
(7-7)regular corps of labourers. I shall be happy if Mr.
(7-7)Blackwood makes a distinction in your favour, were it
(7-7)but to give you some time to look round you, and to
(7-7)choose some more steady mode of life than the chance of
(7-7)this precarious mode of employment, which must necessarily
(7-7)make your comforts, if not your existence, dependent
(7-7)on the caprice of the public and tyranny of booksellers
(7-7)and editors.

(7-7)An expression of your letter leads me to think you have
(7-7)in your option some commercial situation, which you
(7-7)reject in consequence of your love for the Muses. If this
(7-7)be so, let me conjure you to pause and to recollect that
(7-7)independence, the only situation in which man's faculties
(7-7)have full scope, and his mind full enjoyment, can only be
(7-7)attained by considerable sacrifices. The commencement
(7-7)of every profession is necessarily dull and disagreeable

(7-7)to youths of lively genius ; but every profession has its

(7-8)points of interest when the mind comes to view it divested
(7-8)of its technical details. I was as much disgusted with the
(7-8)introductory studies of the law as you can be with those
(7-8)of commerce, and it cost me many a bitter hour before I
(7-8)could bend my mind to them. But I made a virtue of
(7-8)necessity, and was in due time rewarded by finding that
(7-8)I could very well unite my love of letters with my professional
(7-8)duty, and that, set at ease on the score of providing
(7-8)for my family, I had more respectability in the eyes
(7-8)of the public, more freedom of intellect and sunshine of
(7-8)mind than I could have with all the uncertainty, dependence
(7-8)and precarious provision which are the lot of men of
(7-8)literature who have neither profession nor private fortune.

(7-8)What you mention frankly of your irregularities at
(7-8)College implies, I sincerely hope, the intention of repressing
(7-8)all tendency to such eccentricities in future. Take
(7-8)my advice, and carry your self-control a little further.
(7-8)Reconcile yourself with your father, and subdue your
(7-8)inclinations to his. Your road to literary distinction
(7-8)will be as easy from the counting-house as from a Welsh
(7-8)valley, for the world does not ask where but what a man
(7-8)writes. You will acquire a steady income, and in all
(7-8)probability an honourable independence, and when
(7-8)your head is grey, you may lay it on a pillow made soft
(7-8)by your own industry, and by the recollection that you
(7-8)have discharged the duty of a son, by the sacrifice of a
(7-8)predominant taste to the will of your parent. If I thought
(7-8)my own interference could be likely to be of use, I have
(7-8)so much regard for your situation as a young gentleman
(7-8)of talents who seems too much disposed to give way to a
(7-8)generous but irregular love of literature, and so much

(7-8)for that of your father, whose feelings I can judge of by
(7-8)making his case my own, that if you choose to give me
(7-8)a direction and your permission, I would take the liberty
(7-8)to write to your father and try to make up matters
(7-8)betwixt you, an intrusion which my years and situation
(7-8)might perhaps induce him to excuse.

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

9

(7-9)Perhaps, Sir, I may have exceeded the limits of the
(7-9)sphere to which you meant me to limit my opinion in
(7-9)offering it upon these points ; but you must hold the
(7-9)intent, which is most sincerely kind, as an excuse. And
(7-9)believe me. Sir, Your well-wisher and humble servant,
(7-9)WALTER SCOTT

(7-9)ABBOTSFORD, NEAR [MELROSE 1], N.B.,

(7-9)Sept. 1821.

(7-9)P.S. Your proposal to go to South America I cannot
(7-9)but consider as a circuitous and protracted mode of
(7-9)suicide, rendered more guilty than the ordinary mode, by
(7-9)the chance of your being engaged in some scenes of
(7-9)violence to others before you become a victim yourself.

[Prefatory Memoir to Deacon's Annette : A Tale, 1852]

TO LORD MONTAGU, DRUMLANRIG CASTLE

(7-9)MY DEAR LORD,-I have received both your favours.²
(7-9)Respecting the last I am sure you have followed the line
(7-9)you thought most for the Duke's interest in supporting Mr.
(7-9)Robson's interest in this county and tho' I still think
(7-9)neutrality would have better served your purpose I will
(7-9)readily allow that an interested person is no fair judge.

(7-9)There is no harm however in hoping that as your
(7-9)Lordships interference will probably give Mr. Robson
(7-9)the election such a favour may be more accurately kept

10 LETTERS OF 1821

(7-10)in remembrance than others received by the same family
(7-10)and forgotten so soon as a Governor General took the
(7-10)field. I willingly take leave of this irksome subject which
(7-10)I hope I have never pressed unduly upon your Lordship.
(7-10)At least I am sure I never have and never will trouble you
(7-10)with subjects of complaint which have occurred in the
(7-10)course of the contest although they are of a singular
(7-10)nature and such as I cannot easily forget.

(7-10)The haunch a much more agreeable topic arrived in
(7-10)high safety and perfection and was discussed on Wednesday
(7-10)by Gala,¹ Kippilaw & other neighbours assisted by young
(7-10)Plummer son of the Master of the Rolls ² & two other
(7-10)Oxonians who arrived just in time to have a share. We
(7-10)did not forget the health of the young Lord of the Manor
(7-10)& his guardians. The haunch shewed " the metal of its
(7-10)pasture" and with plenty of game served to shew our young
(7-10)English visitors that we live tolerably well in the north-

(7-10)I am very glad your Lordship has arranged with
(7-10)Reaburn for Lord Douglas is an admirable subject and I
(7-10)am sure Lady Montagu will have a portrait which it will
(7-10)give her much pleasure to look upon. Believe me always
(7-10)my dear Lord Very truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(7-10)ABBOTSFORD 8 Sept. [1821]

[Buccleuch]

TO GEORGE RODGER, PROCURATOR] FISCAL 3

[Tuesday 25 Sept 1821]

(7-10)SIR,-I find there is one piece of money taken in the
(7-10)late attempt on Torwoodlea House which may lead to

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

11

(7-11)detection of the offenders-It is a crown piece of William
(7-11)& Mary. I lose no time in making you acquainted with
(7-11)this important circumstance. You will enquire after &
(7-11)stop all suspected persons enquire where they have been
(7-11)search their persons for money & see in which coin they
(7-11)have paid any reckoning they may have had. We
(7-11)conjecture there were three persons engaged-You will
(7-11)enquire what people have been taken up by coaches or
(7-11)otherwise and in short spare neither time trouble or
(7-11)expense to bring the people to justice. I am Sir Your
(7-11)obedt. Servant WALTER SCOTT

(7-11)Tuesday

(7-11)TORWOODLEA

(7-11)Get a warrant from Mr Barrowman. Send a Hue and
(7-11)Cry in every direction. A reward of 100 Guineas is
(7-11)offerd. There is a gold earring amissing. Also a small
(7-11)Indian box about ten inches by eleven or twelve-It is
(7-11)unlikely that either of these will be found.

[Mrs. Rodger Patrick]

TO WILLIAM ERSKINE (LORD KINEDDER)

(7-11)ABBOTSFORD, 27th Sept. 1821

(7-11)MY DEAR ERSKINE,-I failed not to make the application
(7-11)alluded to in your letter which I received in London and
(7-11)I would fain persuade myself that you would be the
(7-11)winning horse if a vacancy should occur in the manner
(7-11)you point at. But I fear greatly that they will not allow
(7-11)Balgray 1 to retire on the superannuation unless he were to
(7-11)qualify [by] some sort of disability for the performance of the
(7-11)duty, for you are aware that Bankes's Act does not entitle
(7-11)an official person to retire as a matter of course but only
(7-11)on cause shown, and our friends are too [blank in copy]
(7-11)to run any risk. I am terribly malcontent about the

12 LETTERS OF 1821

(7-12)Beacon. I was dragged into the bond against all
(7-12)remonstrances I could make and now they have allowed
(7-12)me no vote with regard to standing or flying. Entre nous,
(7-12)our friends went into the thing like fools and have come
(7-12)out very like cowards. I was never so sick of a transaction
(7-12)in my life, though I thank God I have very little to do
(7-12)with it.

(7-12)I have a long miserable letter from the miserable Miss
(7-12)Campbell. I enclose a part of it, the rest relating to
(7-12)circumstances which seem confidential. I suspect she
(7-12)is very imprudent. Perhaps H. Donaldson would look
(7-12)after the claim which she says she has on her grandfather,
(7-12)Walter Scott of Scottshall's estate.¹ I think my father's
(7-12)trustees had some cash to recover from them and that
(7-12)they got it.

(7-12)Now I hope you do not mean for another season to cheat
(7-12)us of a visit but that you will come out and bring your
(7-12)Misses with you. We have plenty of room, and, bating
(7-12)Wednesday next, I shall not be from home. I want to
(7-12)talk to you about the locale of Zetland, for I am making

(7-12)my bricks with a very limited allowance of straw.2 H.
(7-12)Donaldson also promised me a visit. Perhaps you could
(7-12)set tryste-Yours truly, WALTER SCOTT
[Rosebery]

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

13

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, POST OFFICE, BRIGHTON

(7-13)private & Confidential
(7-13)MY DEAR CONSTABLE,-I am very ungraciously in debt
(7-13)to you for two kind communications and there is no great
(7-13)reason why I should have incurd this guilt because I
(7-13)never have had any hesitation about the acceptance of
(7-13)your liberal offer containd in your letter dated from
(7-13)Clapham 15 August 1 last being the sum of Five thousand
(7-13)pounds for Ivanhoe the Monastery the Abbot & Kenilworth
(7-13)in full and complete copyright-which sum of
(7-13) 5000,, should be made payable by five acceptances of
(7-13) 1000 each the dates commencing at 12 months and
(7-13)concluding at 36 months all which is quite agreeable to
(7-13)me only I think that after the lapse of 18 months the
(7-13)moiety of the sum which would then continue due should
(7-13)bear interest as the stock purchased will be then making
(7-13)return but this is a matter of little consequence. I have
(7-13)only to add that I approve greatly of your plan and with
(7-13)your spirit and activity I have no doubt of its success.
(7-13)You may consider it as quite settled and set to work as
(7-13)soon as possible. The acceptances etc will do very well

14

LETTERS OF

1821

(7-14)in November. You can instruct Mr. Caddell as I have
(7-14)some land to pay.

(7-14)I am next going to speak to your letter to Jo. G.

(7-14)Lockhart which shews in a remarkable degree the energy &
(7-14)enterprize of your mind.¹ Your observation on the shape
(7-14)of Johns novels poor fellow seems very just-yet the
(7-14)Eastern Tales are now out of print and in great request.
(7-14)Still however Johns stock stands in our way. I suspect
(7-14)that to take away the Lives would be to take the
(7-14)plumbs out of the porridge and would reduce the whole

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

15

(7-15)to waste paper. Now although the Lives were given him
(7-15)without any gratuity & are consequently at my own
(7-15)disposal I do not think I can well enter into another
(7-15)transaction the event of which must be considerable loss
(7-15)to the estate on which I am a trustee. If any plan
(7-15)could be fallen on to dispose of these works so as to save
(7-15)loss at least this stumbling block would be out of my way
(7-15)but in the present circumstances I do not see how it is
(7-15)to be got over.

(7-15)My next objection is to give my name out and out to a
(7-15)collection of this nature I mean to put it on the title page
(7-15)for I should have no objection at all to date the lives
(7-15)from - this place and of course the advertisements as in
(7-15)cases where the thing was much less authorized.

(7-15)In all other respects the plan is perfectly agreeable to
(7-15)me and I could have Lockharts assistance to carry it
(7-15)through. I think it would run further than you are
(7-15)aware of. We should have all Charlotte Smiths very
(7-15)entertaining novels which are not property-same with
(7-15)Mrs. Ratcliffes but I fear they are hardly out-Miss
(7-15)Burneys must be out all but the last which is scarce worth
(7-15)including 1-Richardson is a heavy dog but I fear we
(7-15)cannot do without him.

(7-15)The Poets might be for future consideration-they
(7-15)would be a much more troublesome job and I fear it
(7-15)would be difficult to give novelty. Consider there is
(7-15)Dr. Johnson & Tom Campbell. Certainly a good selection
(7-15)would throw out one half of what is commonly cramd
(7-15)into these formidable collections.

(7-15)Lockhart and I have often thought of a collection of
(7-15)Historians but I fear the work would be heavy on sales.

16 LETTERS OF 1821

(7-16)By the way Lockhart finishd or nearly so for John
(7-16)Ballantyne a new edition of Don Quixote with Ozells 1 text
(7-16)but very full and curious annotations and remarkably
(7-16)good translations of all the Spanish ballads alluded to in
(7-16)the work. This I think is a desideratum in English
(7-16)literature & I believe many booksellers would be desirous
(7-16)to have it-If I recollect right the Copy money was to be
(7-16) 300 or 350. I meant to do it myself and made some
(7-16)progress but Lockhart being a much better Spaniard and
(7-16)having more time I gave him my materials. I have no
(7-16)doubt Ballantynes trustees would part with it for a very
(7-16)moderate profit above prime cost. Three volumes are
(7-16)printed and might be sent to you that you might see the
(7-16)nature and stile of the illustrations. Frankly I would
(7-16)much rather you had it than another.

(7-16)The thing you wot off 2 is cracking on well-The next
(7-16)will be a tale I think of the days of Gentle King Jemmy our
(7-16)Scottish Solomon-it is a pity that rare mixture of sense
(7-16)and nonsense pedantry and childishness wit and folly
(7-16)should remain uncelebrated. He is attempted in the
(7-16)novel calld Forman 3 but not with a strong hand. If you
(7-16)can suggest anything about the period I will be happy to
(7-16)hear from you. You are always happy in your hints. You

(7-16)are right not to vex yourself with thinking minutely or
(7-16)anxiously about business but in a general way nothing
(7-16)that amuses you can ever come much amiss. When I was
(7-16)so dreadfully ill that I could hardly speak five minutes
(7-16)without loss of breath I found that the exertion of dictating
(7-16)the nonsense of Captain Dalgaty 4 to William Laidlaw
(7-16)suspended for a time the sense of my situation. Indeed
(7-16)what can one think of except the topics which are most
(7-16)interesting them and though I would not permit them

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

17

(7-17)to ride me like a nightmare yet one might as well think
(7-17)of changing their nature entirely as to banish them
(7-17)altogether out of their reflections. And so courage my
(7-17)good friend we shall live to do many clever things
(7-17)together yet.

(7-17)The news from Edinburgh are very distressing for with
(7-17)the usual degree of party-spirit there has mixed of late a
(7-17)degree of violence which will be slaked I fear with nothing
(7-17)but blood. I expect daily to hear that someone is killed.
(7-17)The Scotsman¹ and Beacon have much to answer for. I
(7-17)have kept L. out of the scrape in which some of the young
(7-17)men are knuckle-deep.² This strictly entre nous. My own
(7-17)case is whimsical enough. I was fairly forced contrary to
(7-17)my own judgement and to all that I prophesied to join
(7-17)in a Bond of credit for the paper and now they have turned
(7-17)me out without consulting whether I thought it handsome
(7-17)or honorable to retreat at such a period. So I am sad
(7-17)and sulky for I think the Seniors might have been
(7-17)mediators not fugitives.

(7-17)I have written a great deal but have still to thank you
(7-17)for the great kindness you have shown about the wine
(7-17)which arrived in the most perfect safety at Edinburgh and

(7-18)it has hitherto been if it stand out against your good
 (7-18)humour and though I think with the irritable prophet 1
 (7-18)of old that " I do well to be angry " yet certainly my
 (7-18)doughty displeasure has only regard to measures not to
 (7-18)those friends who connected with the business only as I
 (7-18)myself am have acted for the best and to whose opinion
 (7-18)I would most willingly defer in any case or situation
 (7-18)which I had not had-not an opportunity merely but a
 (7-18)peremptory necessity of knowing and studying more
 (7-18)than they-I mean in one regarding the sentiments of
 (7-18)the public.²

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

19

(7-19)What you say of warning or expostulation with the
 (7-19)younger B[eaconer]s I knew nothing of but from what I
 (7-19)recollect of the term in which (with our friend John
 (7-19)Forbes's special mediation and sanction) these ill-omened
 (7-19)personalities commenced, I know enough, which added
 (7-19)to the allowance to be made for the temper of youth
 (7-19)might be brought to justify considerable excesses. Suppose
 (7-19)they should vindicate themselves from the reproach of

20

LETTERS OF

1821

(7-20)their seniors by showing under whose sanction all the
 (7-20)very strong personal [hole in MS.] &c. of the period of the
 (7-20)Circus meeting were published & circulated how would
 (7-20)this sound in the public ear ? Just that we approved
 (7-20)personal abuse so long as it suited our purpose and so long
 (7-20)as we were free from the consequence but not a jot
 (7-20)further-I have no disposition however any more than
 (7-20)you to dwell on a very unpleasing subject which I sincerely
 (7-20)hope may draw to no worse disputes than it occasions
 (7-20)betwixt you and me. At present matters look cloudy
 (7-20)enough for it seems to me that the B[eaconer]s hand is to

(7-20)be against every man with the usual consequence of every
(7-20)mans hand being against them and if it end without a
(7-20)shot it will be more than I expect from the discretion
(7-20)of the Whigs who seem ready to quarrel with any
(7-20)body except those whom they pretend to complain of.
(7-20)To you and me the thing is of little consequence less
(7-20)perhaps if possible to me than to you. But I think the
(7-20)official people in Edinburgh are likely long to feel the
(7-20)consequence of a division betwixt the old and the young-
(7-20)the prudent and the zealous of their party. I wish there
(7-20)had been some one to say unless these abide in the ship
(7-20)you cannot be saved. I cannot well brook the idea of
(7-20)retreating before James Gibsons summons and James

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

21

(7-21)Stuarts pistol tinderbox and all without asking me if I
(7-21)chose to retreat or no.

(7-21)By the bye I was astonished at the Advocates name
(7-21)being in the Bond at all. I remember explicitly objecting
(7-21)to it on a meeting at my house when the thing was
(7-21)crammed down my throat in the same manner that it is
(7-21)now drag'd out of it like a poor devil who is obliged to
(7-21)swallow a gob of fat bacon and have it plucked out of his
(7-21)stomach with help of a string.

(7-21)And so transeat quoth John cum coeteris erroribus. But pray
(7-21)remember in the only [hole in MS.] in our lives before
(7-21)I was in the right-and why ? because I would never
(7-21)have set my own judgement in opposition to yours unless
(7-21)when I had strong and unshaken confidence in my own
(7-21)opinion which I cannot often boast.

(7-21)And then to complete the whole you throw the literary
(7-21)interest of your party into the hands of a notour 1 idiot like

(7-21)Peter Walker and his water-logged Correspondent 2 -a
(7-21)selfish beast too-I hope he will ask to be made Solicitor
(7-21)on the first vacancy.

(7-21)I think we shall now hardly see each other till we meet
(7-21)in auld Reekie. My best Compliments to Skene and his.
(7-21)If they come down the Tweed I hope we shall see them.
(7-21)I owe Skene for a long and a very kind letter which I have
(7-21)not answered. Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(7-21)ABBOTSFORD 31 (3) Septr. [1821]

22 LETTERS OF 1821

(7-22)You must not suppose that I would speak to the
(7-22)youngsters in the way I do to you. On the contrary I
(7-22)will certainly act wherever I can as a mediator. But it is
(7-22)right you should have amongst you my undisguised
(7-22)sentiments. I am sure every allowance ought to be
(7-22)made for your throwing up the cards hastily for you had
(7-22)but an indifferent hand. The grand mistake was in
(7-22)attempting to play the game at all.

(7-22)-I did tell you
(7-22)When first you set that heavy stone a-rolling
(7-22)"Twould fall upon yourselves.

[Brotherton]

TO WILLIAM FREDERICK DEACON

(7-22)SIR,-I am favoured with your letter, and although at
(7-22)all times a slow and unwilling correspondent, I answer it
(7-22)in course that I may entreat you to put the real meaning
(7-22)on my former letter.¹ So far as regards your literary
(7-22)productions, I meant exactly what my words express,

(7-22)and no more : delicacy is an excellent thing, but sincerity
(7-22)from age to youth is much more valuable, and I never
(7-22)allow the former to come in the way of the last. I really
(7-22)think your sketches have indications of very considerable
(7-22)talent; a little immature, perhaps, and formed too much
(7-22)upon the imitation of what has made a just and natural
(7-22)impression on you, but such as, if cultivated with patience
(7-22)and care, may attain to excellence. This is my real
(7-22)opinion, and I am far from desiring you to give up
(7-22)literature. On the contrary, I would advise you strongly
(7-22)to persevere in the cultivation of your mind, for every
(7-22)step in knowledge, properly considered and well used, is,
(7-22)or should be, a step in happiness. The mind is the

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

23

(7-23)garden in the fable, which the old man bequeathed to
(7-23)his sons, intimating that it contained a treasure. They
(7-23)trenched it with care, and found neither gold nor silver,
(7-23)but were amply rewarded by the crop which it produced.
(7-23)What I warned you against was, considering literature
(7-23)as a trade by which you proposed to live, exclusive of
(7-23)other exertions for your support. A more feverish and a
(7-23)more miserable condition than that of writing at the will
(7-23)of a bookseller, frittering away useful talents in the hasty
(7-23)and crude attempts to provide for the passing day, I
(7-23)cannot well conceive. On the other hand, he who limits
(7-23)his expense within such bounds as a professional income,
(7-23)however small, can afford him, is independent both of
(7-23)the bookseller and the public, and may, if he has talents,
(7-23)by writing on what he likes and when he likes, be the
(7-23)conjurer who commands the devil instead of the witch
(7-23)who serves him. I am glad you dispense with my sending
(7-23)your Essays to the Magazine, as I think you may do
(7-23)something better. Your time is now your own, honourably
(7-23)and fairly ; so since your father does not insist on

(7-23)your entering the counting-house, employ it to purpose.
(7-23)Avoid dissipation as well of the mind as of the body, and
(7-23)give your time manfully to study; your character will
(7-23)become firmer, and your views of life more sunny.

(7-23)It signifies perhaps little what study you choose ; that
(7-23)to which your taste most addicts you, or for which your
(7-23)situation affords the greatest facilities, will of course be
(7-23)most preferable. But do not throw away hope, or
(7-23)discontinue exertion, because you do not at once find
(7-23)yourself in the front rank of literature. Time, labour,
(7-23)and above all attention to character, are all necessary in
(7-23)our hard-working day to acquire any position of celebrity ;
(7-23)and after all the public confers it very capriciously. Yet,
(7-23)in my long experience, I have seldom seen a man of real
(7-23)talent drop to leeward, except through his own fault.

(7-23)I give you joy. Sir, of being at least partially reconciled
(7-23)to your father ; time and your own established character

24 LETTERS OF 182I

(7-24)will (if you follow my advice) do the rest, and I think it
(7-24)likely he will find some outlet in life for you, for a father
(7-24)can seldom maintain his resentment long where the cause
(7-24)of displeasure is removed. In one word. Sir, take
(7-24)resolution and take hope to your assistance. Do not think
(7-24)yourself a blockhead, or sit down in inactivity because
(7-24)you have met with a share of that ill-fortune in early
(7-24)youth of which all men have a portion ere life's long day
(7-24)is ended. And believe me, Sir, Your sincere friend and
(7-24)well-wisher, WALTER SCOTT

(7-24)ABBOTSFORD, Sept. 31, 182I.

(7-24)P.S. I should not omit to return you my thanks for

(7-24)having taken in good part what I felt it my duty to say to
(7-24)you. This has not uniformly happened to me in similar
(7-24)circumstances.

[Prefatory Memoir to Deacon's Annette : A Tale, 1852]

To MARIA EDGEWORTH 1

(7-24)October 1821

(7-24). . . AGREEABLE in spring, but then the country looks
(7-24)very ill till the leaf appears on the tree from the end of
(7-24)May till October the weather is as fine as we can in general
(7-24)expect in our degree of latitude and in a mountainous
(7-24)country and during the first six weeks of that space
(7-24)Edinburgh is a very pleasant residence. Our own
(7-24)motions are regulated by the sittings of the Supreme
(7-24)Court, which I must attend on officially. From this
(7-24)period till 12 March with the exception of the Xmas
(7-24)holidays I must necessarily be in Edinburgh-from
(7-24)12 March to 12 May I reside at this place. Again from
(7-24)12 May to 12 July our courts call me to town and the
(7-24)four succeeding months I usually pass here. I need not
(7-24)say the great pleasure which seeing you here will give
(7-24)Lady Scott and my family as well as myself nor with what

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

25

(7-25)pleasure we shall look forward to the accomplishment of
(7-25)your promise. I shall not account it a proper visit unless
(7-25)you pass a month at this place and get acquainted with
(7-25)some of our Teviotdale worthies who continue to be a
(7-25)very interesting and amusing set of country folks. Once
(7-25)a year I have a solemn coursing match attended by a few
(7-25)intimate friends and neighbours and about a score of
(7-25)stout yeomen when we kill a highland bullock and realise

(7-25)the old scenes when

(7-25)twas merry in the Hall.¹

(7-25). . . and most of the stories with [which] you favoured
(7-25)me were new to me. It is a great deal for all parties that
(7-25)you have discovered the possibility that all may be on one
(7-25)side for a season at least and if there was no better result
(7-25)to the King's journey than that single temporary union
(7-25)of feelings and interests it cannot have been made in vain.²

(7-25)I am glad he did not come here after the enthusiasm
(7-25)which the Irish displayed since our colder and more
(7-25)reservd manners must have shewn to disadvantage. But
(7-25)the German sour-cROUT and some of the not unwholesome

26

LETTERS OF

1821

(7-26)bitters of London will sharpen his appetite for such fare
(7-26)as we can afford him. I should like to see old Holyrood
(7-26)in splendour for once and something I suppose we shall
(7-26)be able to do though what it will prove no one can
(7-26)pretend to form.

(7-26)My wife desires me to offer her particular respects, in
(7-26)which my daughter sincerely joins. My eldest and
(7-26)married daughter will be particularly delighted with the
(7-26)honour of being known to you. She is in her way a great
(7-26)mistress of Scots song and ballads which she sings with
(7-26)more feeling than usual though not favoured by nature
(7-26)with a very fine voice. I beg you will excuse all this
(7-26)tittle tattle for what is it else & remember . . .

[Butler]

TO LORD MELVILLE

(7-26)MY DEAR LORD,-We will be delighted to receive all
(7-26)upon tuesday.

(7-26)I write chiefly to say that I am glad you have taken up
(7-26)the Beacon matter for most extremely does it require your
(7-26)Lordships interference especially as it threatens a breach
(7-26)between the young & the old the zealous and the cautious
(7-26)of our friends which your mediation & that early may
(7-26)prevent.

(7-26)I cannot in my conscience but think the young men
(7-26)have been very harshly treated by their Seniors. They
(7-26)were embarked hastily and without due preparation in a
(7-26)very difficult task which ought always to have been
(7-26)maintained by a professional editor. They were encouraged
(7-26)by some checked by others placed in situations
(7-26)of personal danger & extreme difficulty and are on the
(7-26)first pinch renounced and thrown up as Slanderers and
(7-26)calumniators by those who hallooed them on. Neither
(7-26)do I think the situation of our Seniors much to be envied
(7-26)for as the case stands the happy fifteen have the appearance
(7-26)of having supported a system of political warfare while
(7-26)their names were concealed and of renouncing it as

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

27

(7-27)indefensible so soon as publicity attached to it. I doubt
(7-27)whether their conduct has shown more want of feeling
(7-27)for others on the one side or a more tender regard for
(7-27)their own persons & purses on the other. I could have
(7-27)bit my nails for anger when I found they had made me
(7-27)accessary to a retreat before the summons of Mr. James
(7-27)Giblets 1 and the pistol-tinder-box of the other fellow.

(7-27)I wrote Mackenzie two savage letters on the subject

(7-27)for I believe the Advocate was guided by his councils.
(7-27)The fact is our friend Mack than whom a better more
(7-27)honourable and more spirited man never breathed was
(7-27)from circumstances a bad counsellor in such a matter.
(7-27)He is from situation so much in the habit of packing &
(7-27)peeling and conceding and negotiating with the Whig
(7-27)writers that he seems to me in the present case to have
(7-27)forgotten that what concerns the honour and credit of a
(7-27)great political body should be managed on very different
(7-27)principles from the arrangement of a Court of Session
(7-27)Bill. And hence has the second General Mack surrendered
(7-27)his arms very nearly as creditably as his namesake
(7-27)at Ulm.²

(7-27)I hesitate[d] whether I should not make an open break-off
(7-27)from them but on consideration I thought and still think
(7-27)that I should only have gratified my own resentment by
(7-27)inflaming a quarrel among friends-I find too by a letter
(7-27)from Colin yesterday 3 that he himself has learnt
(7-27)circumstances which would probably have made him pause on
(7-27)the measure he recommended.

(7-28)I hope your Lordship will contrive to soften the feelings
(7-28)of the youngsters which cannot but be bitter enough for
(7-28)admitting that they were very unguarded still they were
(7-28)doing the very sort of thing on which they had been
(7-28)thrust as it were by those who now pass so public & painful
(7-28)a censure on them. I like a highland friend who will
(7-28)stand by me not only when I am in the right but when I
(7-28)am a little in the wrong. I should add that I am very
(7-28)little acquainted with the young gentleman whose cause
(7-28)I have been pleading for I kept John Lockhart as much
(7-28)aloof from the business (when I saw how it was to be
(7-28)managed) as was consistent with his own zeal and regard

(7-28)for those who undertook the active management.

(7-28)All this is of course for your Lordships private information
(7-28)for I am not desirous of being thought to throw blame
(7-28)on my good friend Colin in particular. But as to my
(7-28)general opinion of the transaction I am at no pains to
(7-28)conceal it from any one.¹ In hopes of our speedy meeting
(7-28)I am always Most truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(7-28)Sunday [docketed 7 Oct. 1821] ABBOTSFORD.
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO ROBERT JAMIESON, REGISTER OFFICE, EDINBURGH 2

(7-28)SIR,-I received your letter which is such in tenor and
(7-28)expression that I can only reply to it by declining all

1821 SIR WALTER SCOTT 29

(7-29)communication with you in future. If you have as you
(7-29)pretend legal claims against me for having endeavoured
(7-29)to serve you the law I suppose will make them effectual
(7-29)& to that I refer you. For my part I know no claims
(7-29)you ever had upon me except those of old acquaintance
(7-29)and friendship from which you have very effectually
(7-29)released me. I am Sir Your most obedient Servt

(7-29)WALTER SCOTT

(7-29)ABBOTSFORD 27 October [PM. 28 October 1821]
[Walpole-Original]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE. EARL OF KINNOUL, DUPLIN
CASTLE, BY PERTH

(7-29)MY LORD,-I am this morning honoured with your

(7-29)Lordships letter requesting my company upon the 5th
(7-29)November to dine with the Literary and An[tiquarian]
(7-29)Society of Perth 1 for the purpose of receiving the diploma
(7-29)of the Society and at the same time with your Lordships
(7-29)individual request to wait upon you at Kinnoul Castle
(7-29)on the preceding day.

(7-29)I esteem myself extremely unfortunate my Lord that

30 LETTERS OF 1821

(7-30)I am prevented from accepting these flattering invitations
(7-30)by the necessity of remaining here to receive company
(7-30)previously invited. I request that your Lordship will have
(7-30)the goodness to state to the Society my due sense of the
(7-30)honor designd me and my extreme regret that circumstance[s]
(7-30)prevent me from receiving it in the flattering
(7-30)manner designd by the Society.

(7-30)I will be extremely happy when circumstances give me
(7-30)any opportunity of expressing my thanks to your Lordship
(7-30)for your personal kindness and I am With great respect
(7-30)Your Lordships most obedient and obliged Servant,

(7-30)WALTER SCOTT

(7-30)ABBOTSFORD, 27th October, 1821.

[Perth Museum]

To GEORGE THOMSON

(7-30)MY DEAR SIR,-I have hung my harp on the willows
(7-30)for ever and a day, and though I feel the most unfeigned
(7-30)reluctance to decline any request of yours, yet I should
(7-30)do you injustice by undertaking what I cannot do either

(7-30)well or easily.¹ Permit me therefore to return your
(7-30)compliment and believe me Your obliged Servant

(7-30)WALTER SCOTT

(7-30)CASTLE STREET Monday [November 1821]
[British Museum]

TO ALEXR. YOUNG

(7-30)ACCEPT my very best thanks my dear Sir for a present ²
(7-30)so interesting and so well attested as yours. I will place
(7-30)it with my portions of Wallaces oak and of Queen Marys
(7-30)yew as an appropriate relique intimately connected with

1821 SIR WALTER SCOTT 31

(7-31)Scots History. The bustle of the concluding Session has
(7-31)prevented my calling to thank you in person for what I
(7-31)place so high a value upon. I hope you will one day let
(7-31)me have the pleasure of shewing you my Collection of
(7-31)nicknacks at Abbotsford where

(7-31)I hae a fouth of auld nicknackets
(7-31)Rousty aim caps and jingling jackets
(7-31)Would haud the Loudons three in tackets
(7-31)a twalmonth gude
(7-31)And parritch pots and auld saut buckets
(7-31)afore the flude.¹

(7-31)I am always Your obliged & faithful
(7-31)WALTER SCOTT
(7-31)CASTLE STREET Saturday [10th November 1821]
[Henries]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

[21st November, PM. 1821]

(7-31)MY DEAR CHARLES,-I had the pleasure of your letter
(7-31)two days since being the first symptom of your being alive
(7-31)and well which I have heard directly since you left Abbotsford.
(7-31)I beg you will be more frequent in your communications
(7-31)which must always be desireable when you
(7-31)are at such a distance. I am very glad to hear you are
(7-31)attending closely to make up lost time. Sport is a good
(7-31)thing both for health and pastime but you mus[t] never
(7-31)allow it to interfere with serious study. You have my
(7-31)dear boy your own fortune to make with better assistance
(7-31)of every kind than I had when the world first open'd on
(7-31)me and I assure [you] that had I not given some attention

32

LETTERS OF

1821

(7-32)to learning (I have often regretted that from want of
(7-32)opportunity, indifferent health and some indolence I did
(7-32)not do all I might have done) my own situation and the
(7-32)advantages which I may be able to procure for you would
(7-32)have been very much bounded. Consider therefore
(7-32)study as the principal object-many men have read and
(7-32)written their way to independence and fame but no man
(7-32)ever gain'd it by exclusive attention to exercises or to
(7-32)pleasure of any sort. You do not say any thing of your
(7-32)friend Mr. Surtees who I hope is well. We all remember
(7-32)him with much [affection] and should be sorry to think
(7-32)we were forgotten.

(7-32)Our Abbotsford hunt went off extremely well; we
(7-32)kill'd seven hares I think, and our dogs behaved very well.
(7-32)A large party dined and we sat down about twenty five
(7-32)at table. Every gentleman present sung a son[g] tant
(7-32)bien que mal excepting Walter, Lockhart and I myself-I

(7-32)believe I should add the melancholy Jaques Mr Waugh 2
(7-32)who on this occasion however was not melancholy. In
(7-32)short we had a very merry and social party.

(7-32)Mrs. Carpenter has been very well since she returnd to
(7-32)the South 3 and has sent Mama a present of the green

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

33

(7-33)wallnuts she is so fond of which was very attentive and
(7-33)kind.

(7-33)There is I think no news here-the hedger Captain
(7-33)Davidson has had a bad accident and injured his leg much
(7-33)by the fall of a large stone. I am very anxious about him
(7-33)as a faithful and honest servant. Every one else at Abbotsford
(7-33)horses and dogs included are in great preservation.

(7-33)You ask me about reading history-you are quite right
(7-33)to read Clarendon-his stile is a little long-winded but
(7-33)on the other hand his Characters may match those of
(7-33)the Ancient historians and one thinks they would know
(7-33)the very men if you were to meet them in society : few
(7-33)English writers have the same precision either in describing
(7-33)the actors in great scenes or the actions which they
(7-33)performd. He was you are aware himself deeply engaged
(7-33)in the scenes which he describes and therefore mentions
(7-33)them with the individual feeling and sometimes doubtless
(7-33)with the partiality of a partizan. Yet I think he is on the
(7-33)whole a fair writer for though he always endeavours to
(7-33)excuse King Ghas. yet he points out his mistakes and
(7-33)errors which certainly were neither few nor of slight
(7-33)consequence. Some of his history regards the country
(7-33)in which you are now a resident and you will find that
(7-33)much of the fate of that Great Civil War turnd on the
(7-33)successful resistance made by the city of Gloucester and

(7-33)the relief of that place by the Earl of Essex by means of
(7-33)the traind bands of London a sort of force resembling our

(7-34)local militia or volunteers. They are the subject of
(7-34)ridicule in all the plays and poems of the time yet the sort
(7-34)of practice of arms which they had acquired enabled
(7-34)them to withstand the charge of Prince Rupert and his
(7-34)gallant cavalry who were then foild for the first time.
(7-34)Read my dear Charles read and read that which is useful.
(7-34)Man only differs from birds and beasts because he has the
(7-34)means of availing himself of the knowlege which has been
(7-34)acquired by his predecessors. The swallow builds the
(7-34)sam[e] nest which its father and mother built and the
(7-34)sparrow does not improve by the experience of its parents.
(7-34)The son of the learnd pig if it had one would be a mere
(7-34)brute fit only to make bacon of. It is not so with the
(7-34)human race. Our ancestor[s] lodged in caves and
(7-34)wigwams where we construct palaces for the rich and
(7-34)comfortable dwellings for the poor. And why is this but
(7-34)because our eye is enabled to look back upon the past to
(7-34)improve on our ancestors improvements and to avoid
(7-34)their error[s]. This can only be done by studying
(7-34)history and comparing it with passing events. God has
(7-34)given you a strong memory and the power of
(7-34)understanding [that] which you give your mind to with
(7-34)attention. But all the advantage to be derived from these
(7-34)qualities must depend on your own determination to avail
(7-34)yourself of them and improve them to the uttermost.
(7-34)That you should do so will be the greatest satisfaction I
(7-34)can receive in my advanced life and when my thoughts
(7-34)must be entirely turnd on the success of my children.
(7-34)Write to me more frequently and mention your studies
(7-34)particularly and I will on my side be a good correspondent.

(7-34)I beg my Compliments to Mr. and Mrs. Williams. I
(7-34)will write to Mr. W. in a few days. Remember me to
(7-34)Mr. Surtees. I have left no room to sign myself your
(7-34)affectionate father W S.

(7-34)To Mr Charles Scott
(7-34)Rev Mr Williams, Rector, Lampeter.

[Law]

1821 SIR WALTER SCOTT 35

TO LORD MELLVILLE

(7-35)DEAR LORD MELLVILLE,-My Selkirk protege Dr
(7-35)Simpson is becoming impatient to hear of his appointment
(7-35)to India. I have also to hint to you the present
(7-35)state of the Borough which must be lost for many a long
(7-35)day unless the Magistrates who are now in possession and
(7-35)I think likely to stand their ground can be supported in
(7-35)the expence of a very heavy and clamorous lawsuit. I
(7-35)saw Menteath who seems to say he would do something.
(7-35)I own I would give 50 myself before we were fairly beat
(7-35)out of a Borough which we have in possession and the
(7-35)poor unfriended Sutors so very keen. Pray consider
(7-35)this though I dare say you can say little more than I can
(7-35)and do let me press you about Simpsons matter.

(7-35)Wilson 1 goes on justifying the opinion of his friends and
(7-35)confounding & silencing his detractors. His class is
(7-35)throngd-to the very door & he has pocketed already
(7-35) 700 of fees. The lectures are splendidly eloquent and
(7-35)he has only to continue to apply his powerful talents to
(7-35)moral science to make one of the most distinguished
(7-35)professors that ever adornd Edinburgh.

(7-35)I have been chosen President of the Royal Society here
(7-35)which keeps one feather out of a Whig bonnet. If Lady
(7-35)Mellville has any questions to put about the cosmogony of
(7-35)the world as the Vicar of Wakefield has it 2 I am ex officio
(7-35)since last monday possessd of all the information necessary
(7-35)to reply to them and I need not say all my knowlege is
(7-35)much at her Ladyships service.

(7-35)I am sure your Lordship will acquit me of being much
(7-35)of a self-seeker in our correspondence. But upon the
(7-35)present occasion I am very anxious about the provision
(7-35)of a young man who besides being a very good lad and
(7-35)the most beautiful player on the Border pipes now living
(7-35)has I think little claim to patronage except his being a

(7-36)cousin german of mine. My uncle who is about 90 and
(7-36)as fine an old gentleman as lives has had this lad returnd
(7-36)on his hands after he has lost a considerable sum with a
(7-36)commercial house in which he was a junior partner and
(7-36)has expressd himself very desirous that I should do what
(7-36)I can to get him into a way of life as he will be thrown
(7-36)loose on the world at his fathers death which in the
(7-36)nature of things cannot be a distant period and my uncle
(7-36)who has a large family has already paid him such a
(7-36)patrimony as corresponded with his fortune and that being
(7-36)unfortunately sunk cannot be replaced with justice to his
(7-36)other children. Now I have private intelligence which
(7-36)I think I can depend upon that there is to be a move in
(7-36)the Leith Custom House by Gilchrist one of the searchers
(7-36)(useless from age & drunkenness being superannuated
(7-36)or otherwise provided for) I do not make any pretention
(7-36)on my cousins part to this office which I suppose is worth
(7-36) 400 a year or upwards but I am given to understand
(7-36)that the promotion expected will make vacancies and any

(7-36)situation of about half the above amount would provide
(7-36)for James Scott very decently untill he proved himself
(7-36)worthy of more trust. I ought to say in justice to the
(7-36)young man that he is a very sober well-educated well-
(7-36)behaved lad & having been bred to business understands
(7-36)figures etc. perfectly well.

(7-36)I will be much gratified indeed if your Lordship finds
(7-36)yourself at liberty to give me some assistance in the
(7-36)present case especially on account of so near a relation &
(7-36)from the satisfaction it must afford my fathers brother
(7-36)now on the verge of existence to see this poor young man
(7-36)decently provided for. Believe me my dear Lord always
(7-36)most truly yours

(7-36)WALTER SCOTT

(7-36)EDINR. 1st December [1821]

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1821 SIR WALTER SCOTT 37

TO JOHN MURRAY

(7-37)MY DEAR SIR,-I have endeavoured in the inclosed to
(7-37)express to Lord Byron my sincere sense of the honour he
(7-37)has done me & I beg the favour of you to inclose or
(7-37)forward it to him with your earliest convenience. Have
(7-37)the goodness to let your porter put the other two letters
(7-37)inclosed into the Post office. Yours truly

(7-37)W. SCOTT

(7-37)EDINR. Monday [December 1821]

[John Murray]

TO JOHN MURRAY

(7-37)EDINBURGH, 17th December 1821

(7-37)MY DEAR SIR,-I accept with feelings of great obligation
(7-37)the flattering proposal of Lord Byron to prefix my name
(7-37)to the very grand and tremendous drama of Cain. I may
(7-37)be partial to it, and you will allow I have cause ; but I
(7-37)do not know that his Muse has ever taken so lofty a flight
(7-37)amid her former soarings. He has certainly matched
(7-37)Milton on his own ground. Some part of the language is
(7-37)bold, and may shock one class of readers, whose tone will
(7-37)be adopted by others out of affectation or envy. But then
(7-37)they must condemn the Paradise Lost, if they have a mind
(7-37)to be consistent. The fiend-like reasoning and bold
(7-37)blasphemy of the fiend and of his pupil, lead exactly to
(7-37)the point which was to be expected-the commission of
(7-37)the first murder, and the ruin and despair of the
(7-37)perpetrator.

(7-37)I do not see how any one can accuse the author himself
(7-37)of Manicheism.² The devil takes the language of that

38

LETTERS OF

1821

(7-38)sect, doubtless; because, not being able to deny the
(7-38)existence of the Good Principle, he endeavours to exalt
(7-38)himself-the Evil Principle-to a seeming equality with
(7-38)the Good ; but such arguments, in the mouth of such a
(7-38)being, can only be used to deceive and to betray. Lord
(7-38)Byron might have made this more evident, by placing in
(7-38)the mouth of Adam, or of some good and protecting spirit,
(7-38)the reasons which render the existence of moral evil
(7-38)consistent with the general benevolence of the Deity.

(7-38)The great key to the mystery is, perhaps, the imperfection
(7-38)of our own faculties, which see and feel strongly the partial
(7-38)evils which press upon us, but know too little of the general
(7-38)system of the universe, to be aware how the existence of
(7-38)these is to be reconciled with the benevolence of the
(7-38)great Creator.-Ever yours truly, WALTER SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO WILLIAM STEWART ROSE

[Extract]

(7-38)EDIN., 18th December 1821

(7-38)MY DEAR ROSE,-Walter left me yesterday on his new
(7-38)Destination 1.. . . His only purpose in London is to make
(7-38)his bow to the Commander-in-Chief. . . .

(7-38)I wish you, my good friend, to keep up your habits of
(7-38)early hours, and it is on that account that I always fear the
(7-38)exciting life of London for such an invalid as you are. I
(7-38)always feel myself in a sort of mental and bodily fever
(7-38)during the month[s] 2 I stay in town. " Orlando," I think,
(7-38)notwithstanding his amorous name, will prove a useful
(7-38)sedative ; if you rise with daylight in this season and take
(7-38)an hour or two daily at the desk, you will speedily find

1821

SIR WALTER SCOTT

39

(7-39)the habit both easy and pleasant. There is no doubt it
(7-39)will be published and relished were it once in a finished
(7-39)state,¹ and then the printing and correcting proofs is a fine
(7-39)fidgeting sort of occupation which keeps the spirits in a
(7-39)little agitation without overworking them. In a word, as
(7-39)the old song of the Boatswain's whistle most sweetly

(7-39)moraliseth,

(7-39)Labour's the price of our joys.

(7-39)I am, going to Abbotsford on Saturday to sign the downfall
(7-39)of the old cottage and its verdant porch, which I shall not
(7-39)do without a sigh. I would write an elegy, but it is out of
(7-39)fashion. Byron has written and inscribed to me a Drama
(7-39)entitled Cain. He has been very great in his personification
(7-39)of the evil principle under the name of Lucifer, who
(7-39)speaks of course the language of the Manichean heresy. It
(7-39)is a most extraordinary piece of composition, and he seems
(7-39)to me in many places fairly to have drawn the bow of
(7-39)Milton. I think however the work will not escape censure,
(7-39)for it is scarce possible to make the Devil speak as the
(7-39)Devil without giving offence. I remember in some old
(7-39)play where the apostate is to be raised, the mistress of the
(7-39)house pleads hard for the carpets and hangings, and prays
(7-39)that if he is to spit fire the conjuror will recommend to
(7-39)him, to use the chimney. To which his Exerciser answers,
(7-39)Assure yourself he shall [not] be raised in such
(7-39)unmannerly fashion as to spit and sprawl about the room.
(7-39)This, however, is a grace not easily prescribed, and I
(7-39)question whether our noble friend has brought up his
(7-39)fiend 2 sufficiently cleanly.

(7-40)This has been a most stormy season : if castles have not
(7-40)toppled on their warders' heads, stacks of chimney have
(7-40)in many instances overwhelmed those they were built
(7-40)to shelter. Lady Scott and Anne send their kindest
(7-40)remembrances, also the brace of Lockharts. Your name
(7-40)and jokes are familiar in their mouths as household words,
(7-40)and among the charms of July when we think upon it we
(7-40)always reckon on the pleasure of your company.-I am
(7-40)always most affectionately yours, WALTER SCOTT

[Familiar Letters]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(7-40)DEAR SIR,-I reinclose three acceptances by your
(7-40)house to me for my accomodation for 1000 each at
(7-40)3, 4 & 5 months. I have indorsed them and will be
(7-40)obliged to get them cashd as you propose and apply the
(7-40)proceeds to the engagements of James Ballantyne &
(7-40)Company.

(7-40)I have recommended to James Ballantyne to put his
(7-40)whole affairs into your hands while he is away as you are
(7-40)so kind as to take the trouble. I expect that 1 with which
(7-40)I am busy will be out of my hands by end of february
(7-40)the I volume being finishd. I like it better than the
(7-40)last but am perhaps no good judge. It is a sign however
(7-40)that I am hearty in it.

(7-40)James will tell you I want two Books Malcolms London
(7-40)Redivivus or some such name & Derhams Artificial Clock
(7-40)makers.2 I will be in town about the 12 January. Yours
(7-40)truly WALTER SCOTT

(7-40)ABBOTSFORD 26 December [PM. 1821]

[Stevenson]

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 41

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[1822]

(7-41)I ALMOST forgot your question about the Novels and

(7-41)now open my packet to say that I conceive there can be
(7-41)little difficulty in filling up Vol. IV with attractive matter.
(7-41)Guzman d'Alfarache 1 leaving out the long moralizations is
(7-41)a very curious & interesting book of the kind. The fine
(7-41)Novels & tales of Cervantes also deserve to be included.
(7-41)The point will be to get the best translations in which
(7-41)Lockharts advice will be more valuable than that of any
(7-41)one else. [without signature]
[Glen]

TO JAMES SKENE

[1822]

(7-41)DEAR SKENE,-A man has brought a chair which he
(7-41)calls John Knox's. It is an ugly one and does not suit
(7-41)me, but if its pedigree can be ascertained, perhaps the
(7-41)Antiquaries may choose to have it.-Yours truly, W. SCOTT

(7-41)I want a chat with you much about my plans. Will you
(7-41)call at Raeburn's to-day, where I am to be at two o'clock.

[Skene's Memories]

42 LETTERS OF 1822

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(7-42)EDINR. Monday ? [Janr. 1822]

(7-42)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,-A thousand thanks for your
(7-42)land information about our immortal Joanna's success.
(7-42)One audience at least has done honour to themselves and
(7-42)if others follow the good example I would have some hope
(7-42)of the revival of the drama. But I fear as John Moodie
(7-42)says they canna haud it. The ordinary frequenters of a

(7-42)London theatre are not really the class of persons upon
(7-42)whom genius can make any impression & I greatly fear
(7-42)that though unquestionably such a summons as she alone
(7-42)can give might call other & better audiences together yet
(7-42)the general tenor of a theatrical mob will remain in the
(7-42)same degraded state till lesser theatres & later hours be
(7-42)adopted. It is not the least inconsistency of our time
(7-42)that calling ourselves an elegant & polished people and
(7-42)possessing in Mrs. Baillie a dramatic genius only second
(7-42)to Shakespeare's we should go on abandoning the most
(7-42)fascinating of the fine arts to blackguards & prostitutes
(7-42)who seem now the only patrons of the stage, & attenders
(7-42)on the theatre. Thus like many wise folks we throw
(7-42)away the exquisite means of pleasure which are within
(7-42)our reach while we are perpetually lamenting their
(7-42)absence.

(7-42)I have scarce forgiven you my good friend for
(7-42)disappointing us in autumn : & in spring we must not look
(7-42)for you though bra' burn trouts are then in high perfection
(7-42)at Abbotsford. My place will gain by not being seen for
(7-42)a year or two since I expect that the woods on the upland
(7-42)will be feathering a little against next autumn-I enclose
(7-42)a letter respecting some Indian armour and also the note
(7-42)of the name of an agent at whom I am to enquire about
(7-42)some which Capt Loch brought home. I committed
(7-42)the charge of looking after both to a weather headed
(7-42)young friend who has staid hunting in Yorkshire till I fear

(7-43)the arms may be stolen or strayed. Will you have the
(7-43)goodness to enquire after them for me & pay what is to
(7-43)be paid which with my cousin Raeburn's accompt I
(7-43)will pay you by a cheque on Goutts. As the king said to
(7-43)MacDonnell of the Isles, " My trust is constant in thee."

(7-43)The great ease which we have attained by getting rid of
(7-43)signing prevents my envying those who may be now
(7-43)coveting with hope of success the Baron's Gown.

(7-43)Walter on his way to the Continent passes through
(7-43)London & will take the chance of asking how you do en
(7-43)route. He is bound for Berlin to study at the Military
(7-43)schools there and see a little of the grande monde. I am
(7-43)in great haste Ever yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(7-43)EDINR Monday.

(7-43)You will recieve 3 volumes almost instanter.
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO MISS [MARGARET] L[AIDLAW] 1

(7-43)DEAR Miss L[AIDLAW],-I have just received your letter
(7-43)and I assure you that your confidence is so far well placed
(7-43)that it will give me great pleasure to be of the least service
(7-43)to you. I can say, of course, nothing that can be very
(7-43)satisfactory to you, for it would be the result of much
(7-43)inquiry and that very satisfactorily answered, which would
(7-43)make it proper for me to mention the subject to your
(7-43)father. But there are two points on which I give you my

44 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-44)earnest advice. The first is to listen to no proposal of
(7-44)marrying without your father's countenance. A woman's
(7-44)character always suffers in such a case, for the world we
(7-44)actually live in is not that of poetry and romance, and
(7-44)there are other circumstances of disadvantage which
(7-44)attend clandestine marriages and which in nineteen
(7-44)instances out of twenty render them ultimately unhappy.
(7-44)I have seen a great deal of this in my time. There are

(7-44)reasons of prudence your own feeling has suggested-the
(7-44)very strong one arising from filial affection, especially
(7-44)affection towards a father who has no stay on earth but
(7-44)yourself. I know Mr. L[aidlaw] can feel very strongly, for
(7-44)I saw him when he lost your brother, and remember well
(7-44)the effect that domestic calamity had upon him for many
(7-44)a day. He is now much older like myself, and has nothing
(7-44)left to support him if you should fail him. My second
(7-44)advice is to avoid everything resembling a private
(7-44)engagement or correspondence, and I am convinced that the
(7-44)young person to whom you are attached, having that
(7-44)affection for you, which is to be supposed, will not wish
(7-44)to involve you in the complicated inconveniences which
(7-44)never fail to attend this sort of secret intercourse.

(7-44)You will ask me what remains for you when you have
(7-44)submitted to these conditions, and I can only answer
(7-44)that you have early youth on your side, and that if Mr.
(7-44)I-- is the person whom, for your sake, I sincerely wish
(7-44)him to be, he ought to lose no time in getting himself
(7-44)forward in some line of life which may enable him to
(7-44)support a wife and family and to look forward to
(7-44)independence-wealth is neither necessary, nor can it be
(7-44)always expected to accompany the beginning of life. But
(7-44)then, my dear M[aggie], there must come instead of wealth
(7-44)an honest spirit of industry and something like a reasonable
(7-44)outfit in the world. The interposition of friends
(7-44)may be in that case looked for, and it is not likely that if
(7-44)your father should see your happiness continue at stake
(7-44)he will oppose your wishes. But this must necessarily be

(7-45)a work of time, and patience will be required on your part,
(7-45)as well as exertion on that of your young friend. On the
(7-45)other hand, there is a probability which you will just now

(7-45)hardly admit to exist in your case, but there is a probability
(7-45)that two young persons may in the course of a year
(7-45)or two change their minds, or see each other's characters
(7-45)differently from at present. In that case, you have the
(7-45)happiness of being at liberty to avoid all the dreadful
(7-45)consequences and prolonged misery of an ill-suited
(7-45)match. And on the whole, my dear M[aggie], I pray you
(7-45)to remember that if you take patience and endure your
(7-45)present mortification with patience you can appeal to
(7-45)your own conscience that you are suffering in adherence
(7-45)to your duty ; whereas if you take any precipitate step
(7-45)in prejudice to the obedience due to your father you will
(7-45)add severe remorse to the other sufferings it may entail
(7-45)upon you.

(7-45)I will not fail to make inquiry about the young man,
(7-45)and remain your most sincere friend and well-wisher.¹
(7-45)WALTER SCOTT

(7-45)ABBOTSFORD, 4th January 1822

[Otago Daily Times]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(7-45)MY DEAR SIR,-I think the inclosed will be best in your
(7-45)hands. I will be in town upon nth current so no more
(7-45)proofs need be sent. I am glad you have got Malcolms
(7-45)book. I want an Erasmus's dialogues-a full copy not

46 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-46)the school Abridgement. I hope Derham will cast up.¹
(7-46)Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(7-46)ABBOTSFORD Wednesday [9 Jany 1822]

(7-46)Private

[Stevenson]

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON PARK, WINDSOR

(7-46)MY DEAR LORD,-I have been a long time silent having
(7-46)nothing interesting to say and now only assume the pen
(7-46)upon a selfish occasion. I dare say about fifty letters
(7-46)on the same subject have apprized your Lordship of the
(7-46)demise of the Minister of Gastletown and I only so far
(7-46)add my stone to the cairn as to say that my very worthy
(7-46)friend George Thompson who discharged a great duty
(7-46)in the Education of my two boys is still unchallenged in
(7-46)case the arrangements on the Buccleuch property with
(7-46)regard to ministerial expectants permit him to become
(7-46)a candidate for teaching the Elliots & Armstrongs of
(7-46)Liddesdale.

(7-46)I have heard indirectly poor accounts of Lady Harriots
(7-46)health which gave me sincere pain. I trust it is now
(7-46)confirmed. My respectful compliments attend Lady
(7-46)Montagu & the young ladies and I am always Very much
(7-46)your Lordships faithful humble servant

(7-46)WALTER SCOTT

(7-46)EDINBURGH 12 January [1822]

[Buccleuch]

47

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1822

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(7-47)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,-I am about to ask of your
(7-47)friendship a most particular favour and repose in you

(7-47)at the same time that complete confidence which your
(7-47)uniform kindness & our very old friendship would make
(7-47)me repose in you sooner than any individual I am
(7-47)acquainted with. It is in a word to request that you will
(7-47)act as Trustee for my Children in the matter of their
(7-47)Uncle the late Mr. Carpenter's settlement. The affair
(7-47)stands thus.

(7-47)My late Brother on marrying his wife settled upon her
(7-47)the sum of 16000 of Stock in the 3 per Cent consols as
(7-47)it is expressed in her marriage contract meaning however
(7-47)it is alleged to settle upon her the quantity of Stock which
(7-47) 16000 would purchase which sum he remitted from
(7-47)India to his Agent Mr. Stephen Barber of the house of
(7-47)Perrins Barber & Co Bankers 72 Cornhill and it was
(7-47)invested in stock accordingly. He remitted other sums
(7-47)to England which were also vested in Stock and he had
(7-47)considerable effects in India though as he lived rather
(7-47)expensively & had one or two great losses by bankruptcy
(7-47)his fortune has proved far from a very large one. By
(7-47)his last will he left his widow Mrs. Carpenter sole executor
(7-47)and devised in a few lines the liferent of the fortune he
(7-47)might leave behind him to her and the fee to my children.
(7-47)Thus you will see all is at present under Mrs. Carpenter's
(7-47)management which is very well as there cannot be a
(7-47)better intentioned or more excellent woman in point of
(7-47)principle although she is inactive and totally unacquainted
(7-47)with business. But Mrs. C. not finding herself
(7-47)quite equal to the task of managing her own affairs is
(7-47)going to take a second husband to assist her in doing so,
(7-47)and on this point I have been obliged to be very plain
(7-47)though with all the good will to her and all the
(7-47)delicacy that can consist with being explicit;-while Mrs.
(7-47)Carpenter remains the widow of my wife's brother and

(7-48)managing her concerns through the hands of his agent
(7-48)Mr. Stephen Barber,1 an early acquaintance and friend
(7-48)of my wife I should have thought all interference
(7-48)unnecessary. But when she ceases to be sui juris & becomes
(7-48)the wife of a gentleman considerably younger than herself
(7-48)who may have interested as well as other views for
(7-48)forming such an union there could be only one alternative,
(7-48)that she should make such a previous trust as
(7-48)should put that part of her late husband's property in
(7-48)which my children have interest out of the power of her
(7-48)new Lord and Master or that I must throw the whole
(7-48)into Chancery. This I pointed out to Mrs. Carpenter
(7-48)who was extremely reasonable on the subject and wished
(7-48)an old friend and indeed formerly a Deputy of poor
(7-48)Carpenter, a Mr. Hankey of the City to act as her trustee,
(7-48)Mr. Barber in whom I have perfect confidence acting as
(7-48)mine. But Mr. Hankey (somewhat ungraciously all
(7-48)things considered) refused the poor helpless lady this
(7-48)assistance. She has now selected Mr. Barber to act as
(7-48)her trustee and it is my very earnest entreaty that you
(7-48)will become his colleague on behoof of my children. Mr.
(7-48)Barber recommended a Mr. Kirkman an attorney to act
(7-48)in these affairs and he is to draw the Trust deed. It may
(7-48)I think be a simple one only keeping entire to both
(7-48)parties the meaning of the clause in the marriage
(7-48)settlement for as the purchase of Stock was made when the
(7-48)funds were low the difference between the whole stock
(7-48)purchased by 16000 cash remitted from India and the
(7-48)special 16000, stock in the 3 per cents comes to
(7-48)something considerable & will one day be the subject of a
(7-48)lawsuit or compromise. But if Mrs. Carpenter is contented
(7-48)to suffer the question to remain undecided during
(7-48)her lifetime I can have no desire to precipitate it and
(7-48)as she liferents the whole fund it can make no difference

(7-49)to her in point of income-Or we might make an amicable
(7-49)suit or make a subject of reference of it; neither she nor
(7-49)I being at all inclined to quarrel upon the subject.

(7-49)You will understand all this with the utmost ease if
(7-49)you will take the trouble to call on Stephen Barber
(7-49)72 Cornhill or write to him asking a sight of my Brother
(7-49)in Law's Marriage Contract & settlement which will
(7-49)apprize you of the whole affair. This will save time which
(7-49)is precious. I write to him by this post telling him he
(7-49)will hear from you unless unhappily you cannot do me
(7-49)this great favour. I suppose my Sister in Law will make
(7-49)(at least in prudence she ought to do so) some provisions
(7-49)for security of her own property. These of course I have
(7-49)nothing to do with save that I have advised her for the
(7-49)best to keep it in her own hands. All that I have to
(7-49)look to is the security of that part of the fund to which my
(7-49)children succeed. The whole state of the case here is
(7-49)comprized in a nut-shell but I doubt we can do little
(7-49)more than take what they chuse to send us from India.
(7-49)The Attorney Kirkman who seems an intelligent man is
(7-49)quite master of the whole question about the import of
(7-49)the marriage contract & will shew you a memorial &
(7-49)queries laid before Mr. Cullen on my part in behalf of
(7-49)my children. One thing more I request which is that
(7-49)as the horse can well enough carry the saddle you will
(7-49)make this an ordinary piece of business & deal with your
(7-49)young friends & me their guardian as clients upon this
(7-49)occasion.¹ Yours in great haste

(7-49)WALTER SCOTT

(7-49)16 January 1822 EDINR.

[Abbotsford Copies]

50 LETTERS OF 1822

TO WILLIAM GRIERSON, SECRETARY TO THE DUMFRIES
BURNS CLUB, DUMFRIES

(7-50)SIR,-I am honoured by the Intimation that the
(7-50)Dumfries Burns Club have distinguished me by admitting
(7-50)me as an Honorary Member to which I am not otherwise
(7-50)entitled excepting by my sincere and heartfelt admiration
(7-50)of the great national Poet whose memory it is the purpose
(7-50)of the institution to celebrate.

(7-50)I beg you will make my respectful thanks acceptable
(7-50)to the Members and believe me their and your Obligated
(7-50)humble Servant

(7-50)WALTER SCOTT

(7-50)EDINR. 28 January 1822

[Grierson Museum]

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 51

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(7-51)My DEAR RICHARDSON,-I had the extreme satisfaction
(7-51)to learn by a former brief favor of yours that you had been
(7-51)so good as to undertake the case of my children's interest
(7-51)in the succession of their maternal uncle than which
(7-51)nothing could be more satisfactory to me as I know that
(7-51)in your assistance they will have all that friendly interest
(7-51)can insure in addition to every thing which diligence can
(7-51)execute or legal skill devise in their behalf. It really

(7-51)plucks a thorn out of my pillow that you should have
(7-51)taken this very important charge so kindly upon yourself.
(7-51)I hope it will eventually prove more simple and less
(7-51)troublesome than it seems at present to threaten. [Blank
(7-51)in transcript.] In replying to your very kind letter of 29
(7-51)January I am a good deal puzzled. Concerning Mrs.
(7-51)Carpenter's purpose of marriage it certainly seems to
(7-51)me that she only thought of it pour se desennuyer for I could
(7-51)not find out that in her state of health and spirits she
(7-51)really did particularly think of any thing more in the
(7-51)connection than that she might be saved the trouble of
(7-51)managing her own affairs & have some one to direct
(7-51)everything for her. It would be a great good fortune
(7-51)to herself (of that I am fully satisfied) if the match is
(7-51)broken off for without supposing any particular harm of
(7-51)the gentleman it is plain money must be his principal
(7-51)motive for marrying a lady in very weak health & low
(7-51)spirits and when former beauty has left few traces. Still
(7-51)however she has a right to play the fool her own way and
(7-51)if she chuses to throw herself away I do not think that
(7-51)I or my family are entitled to aggravate the consequences
(7-51)of such a step-bad enough probably they may be-by
(7-51)cutting her income altogether short though in the event of
(7-51)such an inconsiderate marriage it might be right for her
(7-51)own sake as well as ours that it should be limited for the
(7-51)time to a moderate aliment. So that I would not wish
(7-51)that your Distringas should go to the ultimate rigour of

(7-52)depriving her of every income she being my brother-in-
(7-52)law's widow & the life rentrix of his fortune while on the
(7-52)other hand there seems right & reason upon her voluntarily
(7-52)placing herself under the coverture of a second
(7-52)husband that the relatives of the first should take
(7-52)reasonable precaution for the security of their reversionary

(7-52)interest; I am not however sorry that Mr. Barber wrote
(7-52)in more strict terms than perhaps I may think it equitable
(7-52)to act up to-For if the gentleman should be alarmed
(7-52)which I think is likely Mrs. Carpenter will remain a
(7-52)widow and goodnatured, upright & liberal as she really
(7-52)is there will be no occasion for anything more than you
(7-52)and Barber should from time to time look after the
(7-52)matter.

(7-52)Concerning the interpretation of the settlement you
(7-52)are well aware a Scotch Lawyer's opinion must be
(7-52)decidedly that which you have expressed and that the
(7-52)precise words & tenor of the deed itself could not be
(7-52)defeated by any evidence led concerning the will of the
(7-52)deceased. Our answer would you know be quod voluit
(7-52)non fecit. But I understand the English law allows the
(7-52)deeds of a deceased person to be controuled by oral
(7-52)evidence of their purpose. But Mr. Kirkman will shew
(7-52)you Mr. Cullen's opinion and certainly I feel the more
(7-52)inclined to litigate this point that Mrs. Carpenter seems
(7-52)about to throw off the character of my wife's sister-in-law
(7-52)and consequently the whole income of my brother-in-
(7-52)law's fortune with a very considerable sum in fee seems
(7-52)as much as she is justly entitled (unless the law gives her
(7-52)more) to carry into a family with which he anticipated
(7-52)no concern. On this I must be regulated by your advice
(7-52)& that of counsel. Lord Chief Baron Shepherd is going
(7-52)up to London as soon as his Excheqr Term is over and
(7-52)will most willingly I am sure look over these papers and
(7-52)give me his advice. I have not the means to lay them
(7-52)before him here besides wanting the necessary law-patois
(7-52)which makes these matters at once intelligible to the

(7-53)Initiated. We are the greatest friends possible and I have

(7-53)no doubt of his obliging me in this way.

(7-53)The result of all this is that I am desirous to pay to my
(7-53)own family the duty I owe them but as I hope this can be
(7-53)done so I am most anxious that it shall be done without
(7-53)any distress or even inconvenience to Mrs. Carpenter
(7-53)whether she changes or retains that name. I am quite
(7-53)convinced of her upright intentions towards my family
(7-53)but I am afraid she will put both her own interest and
(7-53)theirs in some peril. In case of a sudden marriage
(7-53)therefore you must dstringere away in the first instance (I
(7-53)suppose that is as good sense as that of the English counsel
(7-53)who hoped his clients would be found to have a right to
(7-53)multiple poid) but in the next instance make such
(7-53)relaxation as shall prevent Mrs. C. from experiencing any thing
(7-53)like difficulty. There is perhaps no harm in her
(7-53)understanding & fearing the worst to which in the meantime
(7-53)she may render herself liable-I send enclosed a cheque
(7-53)on Courts for 10 about the sum I owe you for the armour
(7-53)& for Raeburn for you are to carry one half of the expences
(7-53)attending that last mentioned matter to accompt of
(7-53)Harden who joins with me in carrying our Cousin through
(7-53)upon King's Cushion. By the way talking of kindred
(7-53)I have got my supporters & so forth from the gracious
(7-53)Lion in this quarter. I suspect they should be registered
(7-53)in the Herald's College but am uncertain.

(7-53)You make me long excessively by mentioning Hampstead,
(7-53)Joanna & Miss Edgeworth. It were scandalous
(7-53)to add to those recollections & regrets a word about the
(7-53)green seal Champagne. But men will be mere mortals
(7-53)after all and the best society is not the worse of so exquisite
(7-53)an amalgam. I expect Miss Edgeworth here in summer.
(7-53)Believe me always most truly yours

(7-53)WALTER SCOTT

(7-53)EDINR 2 feby 1822.

[Abbotsford Copies]

54 LETTERS OF 1822

TO LORD MONTAGU

(7-54)MY DEAR LORD,-I am truly glad to see your Lordships
(7-54)hand for I began to be afraid that family anxiety was
(7-54)causing you some painful moments having been scarcely
(7-54)ever so many months without hearing more or less
(7-54)directly of all that was going on at Ditton, I Eaton &c-
(7-54)Thompson can easily wait he has the happy task of
(7-54)teaching six pupils begot by another person which
(7-54)(though bad enough) is a much easier situation than if he
(7-54)had as many of his own to feed and clothe. I am very
(7-54)glad Barton has got the preferment 2 as I believe he is a
(7-54)good worthy man & will be a good minister. I know
(7-54)that your Lordship will forgive me putting my request in
(7-54)your view upon such an occasion as that which has lately
(7-54)occu[r]d because I could not expect you to think of it
(7-54)otherwise. And I am sure that in making a selection
(7-54)among the candidates pressd upon you your Lordship
(7-54)will always exercise the choice most consistent with the
(7-54)regard to the memory of the late Duke and the spiritual
(7-54)wellfare of the parish concernd. Indeed you could have
(7-54)only one motive for countenancing the said George
(7-54)Thomsons preferment namely that you would get rid of
(7-54)me as a suppliant on such occasions. For being of opinion
(7-54)with Burns that "Corbies & clergy are a shot right kittle" 3

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

55

(7-55)your Lordship will scarce find me aiming at any one

(7-55)of the Duke's kirks again in a hurry should I once be
(7-55)lucky enough to hit the mark. I once saw your brother
(7-55)receive a post delivery of most unusual size so that I could
(7-55)not help remarking its enormity & he instantly anticipated
(7-55)what proved to be the case the death of a Minister of the
(7-55)Kirk.

(7-55)I have not seen Lord Douglas's picture as yet-it is
(7-55)much admired and I understand the artist though he
(7-55)wrote an absurd letter was as I supposed he would be a
(7-55)pleasant inmate at Bothwell while the picture was
(7-55)proceeding verifying the trite observation that as many
(7-55)men speak nonsense who do not write it so there are some
(7-55)who write but do not speak it. I got a fine portrait of
(7-55)Walter in full Hussar puff by little Allan. I think it one
(7-55)of the best modern portraits I have seen as it is finishd
(7-55)with such accuracy in every part. The last letter I ever
(7-55)had from your poor brother was wishing me to sit to
(7-55)Reaburn for a portrait 1 for which he gave very minute
(7-55)directions for the Library at Bowhill but I was to charge
(7-55)Reaburn to paint the hands &c with the same accuracy
(7-55)with the face instead of his usual sketchy way of disposing
(7-55)of the person & accessories. Allan has done this with
(7-55)my son. I would know his hand were all the rest of the
(7-55)picture hidden. I do not know if your Lordship saw
(7-55>Allans picture of the Death of Bishop Sharpe on Magus
(7-55)Moor-it was in the exhibition and admired very much.
(7-55)I really like the little man for he is a zealous cavalier &
(7-55)tory which can be said of few men of talent who are like
(7-55)him the sons of their own works & have never experienced
(7-55)much Patrician protection. The picture is the property
(7-55)of my brother in law & is now to be engraved. I wish
(7-55)you would give me leave to subscribe for you.²

(7-56)I have intended writing Lady Louisa a long letter and
(7-56)have adjourned it from day to day-We have had promotion
(7-56)in our body at least changes & a new Clerk of
(7-56)Session is as clumsy as a raw recruit. So that one brother
(7-56)being laid up with the gout and the other a greenhorn
(7-56)my labour in the Court which is in general very moderate
(7-56)has been for some time incessant and fatiguing. But the
(7-56)vacation comes in March & I go to Abbotsford which is
(7-56)soon by Atkinsons leave (for I cannot get my plans from
(7-56)him) to be set a-going-The poor old cottage is now
(7-56)[demolished] which I do not think of with entire stoicism.
(7-56)However as Sir Richard Blackmore nobly sings

(7-56)Its head shall rise though buried in the dust
(7-56)And in the stars its glittering turrets thrust.1

(7-56)I was in some hope of getting something for Lockhart
(7-56)in the shower of promotion which has lately fallen. But
(7-56)he must I fancy " wait a wee." In the meantime Sophia
(7-56)& her child are well and in high spirits, though Gideons
(7-56)fleece remains dry ad interim.

(7-56)I beg my most respectful & kindest respects to Lady

(7-57)Montagu Lady Louisa and all the Ladies of Buccleuch.
(7-57)I should have thought Ditton in as much danger as
(7-57)Richmond Villa from the wrath of Thames. But there
(7-57)is nothing so inaccurate as the judging of levels by the
(7-57)eye-Last summer I saw a number of work people like
(7-57)bees out of a " bike " coming out of a hole on the side
(7-57)of the Castle Hill about one quarter of the descent from
(7-57)the verge to the North Loch & was never more confounded
(7-57)than by learning that the level was driven to convey
(7-57)waterpipes across from the grass-market at the same depth

(7-57)consequently with that street which I had almost supposed
(7-57)nearly if not altogether as low as the surface of the North
(7-57)Loch on the Northern side.

(7-57)By this time I must have exceeded the Level of your
(7-57)Lordships patience. Believe me most truly yours

(7-57)WALTER SCOTT

(7-57)EDINR. 7th feby. 1822

[Buccleuch]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

[EDINBURGH, Feb. 10, 1822]

(7-57)MY DEAR FRIEND,-No one has so good a title as you to
(7-57)command me in all my strength and in all my weakness.¹

58 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-58)I do not believe I have a single scrap of unpublishd poetry
(7-58)for I was never a willing composer of occasional pieces
(7-58)and when I have been guilty of such effusions it was to
(7-58)answer the purpose of some publisher of songs or the like
(7-58)immediate demand. The consequence is that all these
(7-58)trifles have been long before the public and whatever I
(7-58)add to your collection must have the grace of novelty
(7-58)in case it should have no other. I do not know what
(7-58)should make it rather a melancholy task for me nowadays
(7-58)to sit down to versify-I did not use to think it so. But
(7-58)I have ceased I know not why to find pleasure in it and
(7-58)yet I do not think I have lost any of the faculties I ever

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 59

(7-59)possessed for the task. But I was never fond of my own
(7-59)poetry and am now much out of conceit with it. All this
(7-59)another person less candid in their construction than
(7-59)yourself would interpret into a hint to send a good doze
(7-59)of praise but you know we have agreed long ago to be
(7-59)above ordinances like Cromwells saints. When I go to
(7-59)the country upon 12 March I will try what the waterside
(7-59)will do for me for there is no inspiration in causeways
(7-59)kennels or even the Court of Session. You have the
(7-59)victory over me now for I rememberd [sic] laughing at
(7-59)you for saying you could only write your beautiful lyrics
(7-59)upon a fine warm day. But what is this something to be.
(7-59)I wish you would give me a subject for that would cut off
(7-59)half my difficulties.

(7-59)Mr. Howison will I am sure have the greatest pride
(7-59)and pleasure in letting you do what you please with
(7-59)Polydore. I had lost sight of him many a year and when
(7-59)I met him accidentally at Lockharts some time ago I
(7-59)found for the pale imaginative lad of eighteen a young
(7-59)man who though probably not more than 30 might have
(7-59)been forty by the stoop of his shoulders his spectacles and
(7-59)his wrinkled brow. He has turnd metaphysician full
(7-59)fifty fathom deep. Lockhart gave me a treatise of his
(7-59)which seemd very profound indeed but it was not a bag
(7-59)of nuts ready crackd and I never yet found in such a case
(7-59)the kernel worth endangering my teeth on the shells.
(7-59)He wrote also a very pleasing thing calld I think a night
(7-59)in Rome a little Classical fiction. Add to all this the poor
(7-59)fellow is nearly blind. I have always hated to have a
(7-59)train of versifying boys at my heels like a drunken old
(7-59)serjeant at a country fair heading his band of cubbish
(7-59)recruits but I wish I had not let Howison slip through my
(7-59)fingers so completely for I might have been of use to him.

(7-59)Surtees has a good right to any kindness Sophia and
(7-59)I could shew him for he really has been a great means of
(7-59)turning little Charles that most idle of boys attention to
(7-59)his classical studies and a greater favour he could not have

(7-60)renderd him or me. In fact Charles seemd so much
(7-60)more settled when I last saw him that I have thoughts of
(7-60)changing his destinies instead of sending him to push his
(7-60)fortune in India as I designed from thinking his talents
(7-60)and quickness more likely to make their way in the world
(7-60)than to succeed in a learned profession, now as he really
(7-60)seems disposed to labour fairly for which he has fair talent
(7-60)I shall wish him to be thoroughly educated to take his
(7-60)chance at our bar which will have the pleasant effect of
(7-60)securing me the society of one of my sons since the other
(7-60)has embraced a wandering profession.

(7-60)I am delighted with the prospect of seeing Miss Edgeworth
(7-60)and making her personal acquaintance. I expect
(7-60)her to be just what you describe a being totally void of
(7-60)affectation and who like one other lady of my acquaintance
(7-60)carries her literary reputation as freely and easily
(7-60)as the milk-maid in my country does the leglen 1 which she
(7-60)carries on her head and walks as gracefully with it as a
(7-60)Duchess. Some of the fair sex and of the foul sex too
(7-60)carry their renown London-fashion on a yoke and a pair
(7-60)of pitchers the consequence is that besides poking frightfully
(7-60)they are hitting every one on the shins with their
(7-60)two buckets. Now this is all nonsense too fantastic to
(7-60)be written to any body but a person of good sense. By the
(7-60)way did you know Miss Austen Authoress of some novels
(7-60)which have a great deal of nature in them-nature in
(7-60)ordinary and middle life to be sure but valuable from its
(7-60)strong resemblance and correct drawing. I wonder

(7-60)which way she carried her pail ? I shall rejoice to learn
(7-60)that Miss Edgeworth is tending hitherward. We shall
(7-60)be at Abbotsford God willing from 12 March to 12 May,
(7-60)then again in Auld Reekie for the summer Session.

(7-60)I did indeed rejoice at Erskines promotion, there is a
(7-60)degree of melancholy attending the later stage of a
(7-60)barristers profession which though no one cares for
(7-60)sentimentalities attendant on a man of fifty or thereabout in a

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

61

(7-61)rusty black bombazeen gown are not the less cruelly felt.
(7-61)Their business sooner or later fails for younger men will
(7-61)work cheaper and longer and harder besides that the cases
(7-61)are few comparatively in which senior counsel are engaged
(7-61)and it is not etiquette to ask one in that advanced stage to
(7-61)take the whole burthen of a cause. Insensibly without
(7-61)decay of talent and without losing the public esteem there
(7-61)is a gradual decay of employment which no man has
(7-61)practised thirty years without experiencing and then
(7-61)the honours and dignities of the bench so hardly earnd
(7-61)and themselves leading but to toils of another kind are
(7-61)peculiarly desirable. Erskine would have sate there ten
(7-61)years ago but for the wretched intrigues of that selfish
(7-61)old creature his brother-in-law Colquhoun. He has a
(7-61)very poetical and elegant mind but I do not know of any
(7-61)poetry of his writing except some additional stanzas to
(7-61)Collins ode on Scottish superstitions long since publishd
(7-61)in the Border Minstrelsy. I doubt it would not be consistent
(7-61)with his high office to write poetry now but you
(7-61)may add his name with Mrs. Scotts (heaven forgive me
(7-61)I should have said Lady Scotts) and mine to the
(7-61)subscription list. I will not promise to get you more for
(7-61)people always look as if you were asking the guinea for
(7-61)yourself-there John Bull has the better of Sawney 1 to be

(7-61)sure he has more guineas to bestow but we retain our
(7-61)reluctance to part with hard cash though profuse enough
(7-61)in our hospitality. I have seen a Laird, after giving us
(7-61)more Champagne and Claret than we cared to drink look
(7-61)pale at the idea of paying a crown in charity.

(7-61)I wish the London audience great joy in Mother Bunch.
(7-61)They deserve no better nor half so good as they do not
(7-61)know what they possess in Joanna Baillie, the half-bred
(7-61)swine would have run back from the fatted calf to the
(7-61)trough and the husks and much good may it do them.

(7-61)I am seriously tempted though it would be sending

62

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-62)coals to Newcastle with a vengeance not to mention salt
(7-62)to Dysart and all other superfluous importation-I am
(7-62)I say strangely tempted to write for your protegee a
(7-62)dramatic scene on an incident which happend at the
(7-62)battle of Halidon hill (I think)-it was to me a nursery
(7-62)tale often told me by Mrs Margaret Swinton 1 sister of my
(7-62)maternal grand mother a fine old maiden lady of high
(7-62)blood and of as high a mind who was lineally descended
(7-62)from one of the actors. The anecdote was briefly thus.
(7-62)The family of Swinton is very ancient and was once very
(7-62)powerful, and at the period of this battle the Knight of
(7-62)Swinton was gigantic in stature unequald in strength and
(7-62)a sage and experienced leader to boot. In some of those
(7-62)feuds which divided the Kingdom of Scotland in every
(7-62)corner he has slain his neighbour the Head of the Gordon
(7-62)family and an inveterate feud had ensued for it seems that
(7-62)powerful as the Gordons always were the Swintons could
(7-62)then bide a bang with them.

(7-62)Well the battle of Halidon began and the Scottish army

(7-62)unskillfully disposed on the side of a hill where no arrow
(7-62)fell in vain was dreadfully galled by the archery of the
(7-62)English as usual upon which Swinton approached the
(7-62)Scottish general requesting command of a body of cavalry
(7-62)and pledging his honour that he would if so supported
(7-62)charge and disperse the English archery one of the
(7-62)manoeuvres by which Bruce gained the Battle of Bannockburn.
(7-62)This was refused out of stupidity or sullenness by
(7-62)the general on which Swinton expressed his determination
(7-62)to charge at the head of his own followers though totally
(7-62)inadequate for the purpose. The young Gordon heard
(7-62)the proposal son of him whom Swinton had slain and with
(7-62)one of those irregular bursts of generosity and feeling
(7-62)which redeem the dark ages from the character of utter
(7-62)barbarism he threw himself from his horse and knelt
(7-62)down before Swinton. "I have not yet been knighted" he

(7-63)said "and never can I take the honour from the hand of
(7-63)a truer more loyal more valiant leader than he who slew
(7-63)my father. Grant me he said the boon I ask and I unite
(7-63)my forces to yours that we may live and die together."
(7-63)His feudal enemy became instantly his godfather in
(7-63)Chivalry and his ally in battle-Swinton knighted the
(7-63)young Gordon and they rushed down at the head of their
(7-63)united retainers dispersed the archery and would have
(7-63)turned the battle had they been supported. At length they
(7-63)both fell and all who followed them were cut off and it was
(7-63)remarked that while the fight lasted the old giant guarded
(7-63)the young man's life more than his own and the same was
(7-63)indicated by the manner in which his body lay stretched
(7-63)over that of Gordon.¹ Now do not laugh at my Berwickshire
(7-63)burr which I assure you is literally and lineally
(7-63)handed down to me by my grandmother from this fine old
(7-63)Goliath. Tell me if I can clamber up the story into a

(7-63) sort of single scene will it answer your purpose. I would
(7-63) rather try my hand in blank verse than rhyme. The
(7-63) story with many others of the same kind is consecrated
(7-63) to me by the remembrance of the narrator with her brown
(7-63) silk gown and triple ruffles and her benevolent face which
(7-63) was always beside our beds when there were childish
(7-63) complaints among us. Poor aunt Margaret had a most
(7-63) shocking fate being murdered by a favourite maid-servant
(7-63) in a fit of insanity when I was about ten years old.² The
(7-63) catastrophe was much owing to the scrupulous delicacy
(7-63) and high courage of my poor relation who would not
(7-63) have the assistance of men called in for exposing the
(7-63) unhappy wretch her servant.

(7-63) I think you will not wish for a letter from me in a hurry
(7-63) again but as I have no chance of seeing you for a long
(7-63) time I must be contented with writing. My kindest
(7-63) respects attend Mistress [sic] Agnes your kind brother and

(7-64) family and the Richardsons little and big short and tall.
(7-64) And believe me most truly yours WALTER SCOTT
(7-64) EDINBURGH, 10 february [1822]

(7-64) Sophia is come up to her Sundays dinner and begs to
(7-64) send a thousand remembrances with the important
(7-64) intelligence that her baby actually says Mama, and
(7-64) bow wow when he sees the dog. Moreover he is Christend
(7-64) John Hugh after his father and the laird of Harden.
(7-64) I intend to plant two little knolls at their cottage to be
(7-64) call'd Mount Saint John and Hugomont. The papa also
(7-64) sends his respects. When you are acquainted with him
(7-64) and have forgiven him for being a Tory which you will
(7-64) soon do as you are not very rigid in your political
(7-64) excommunications you will like him very much.

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT

[Extract]

(7-64)10th Feb. 1822 (1)

(7-64)... I HAVE the pleasure to assure you of the good
(7-64)health, amiable disposition, and fortunate progress of my
(7-64)nephew, who is, without flattery, as fine a boy as ever I
(7-64)saw in my life, as gay as a lark, and yet assiduously
(7-64)attentive to all his little duties and lessons. Every one is
(7-64)fond of him, and he seems quite happy ; and when he
(7-64)tires of home he goes down to Mrs. Lockhart, who likes
(7-64)him as well as we do. His progress in mathematics and
(7-64)natural philosophy gives satisfaction to his professors,
(7-64)though the studies are rather abstruse for his years, but
(7-64)I have secured him excellent assistance for an evening at
(7-64)home. He is prudent beyond his time of life, which
(7-64)seems the effect of early buffeting with the world. His
(7-64)health is excellent. I send him to the riding-school every
(7-64)day, to secure so much exercise. When the winter classes
(7-64)are up he shall learn fencing for the same reason. The

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

65

(7-65)only thing I have seen about him to call for a hint now
(7-65)and then, is a turn for shrewd remark, bordering on
(7-65)satire occasionally, which I think it best to check gently
(7-65)lest it grow to a habit. Except this very trifling circumstance,
(7-65)and which really rises out of the acuteness of his
(7-65)observation, for I cannot help laughing sometimes when
(7-65)it [would be] right to lecture, I never saw a better-disposed
(7-65)or more promising boy in my life, and you may rely on
(7-65)my doing all that I can in his favour, not only for his

(7-65)parents' sake but his own. . . .

[Familiar Letters]

TO W. LAIDLAW, KAESIDE

[docketed 12th February 1822]

(7-65)DEAR WILLIE,-I wish chiefly to say that the present
(7-65)settled and pacific appearance of the country has induced
(7-65)me to decline for the present proceeding in our proposed
(7-65)levy which would cost government & myself considerable
(7-65)expence. I intend to transmit my thanks together with
(7-65)those of the Lord Lieutenant to all parties concernd who
(7-65)have so handsomely come forward upon this occasion.
(7-65)Give my best Compliments to Harper and in releasing
(7-65)him from his engagement with me say that I will be
(7-65)most happy to hear so stout and gallant a trooper is added
(7-65)to Capt. Elliots troop. I am very sensible of the kindness
(7-65)of all the lads & hope we shall preserve the mutual regard
(7-65)which has been displayd on this occasion. Yours truly

(7-65)W SCOTT

[Watson Collection}

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, LONDON

(7-65)MY DEAR SIR,-I have been long thinking of writing
(7-65)to you but was afraid of my letter being an intrusion for
(7-65)tho' I know you would not think any communication
(7-65)from me could be so while in a tolerable state of health
(7-65)yet sometimes the correspondence which one values most

(7-66)may be inconvenient in a time of indisposition. You
(7-66)remember when you brought a physician to see me in
(7-66)1819 or 1820 and I should have felt writing or dictating
(7-66)a letter a dreadful task at that moment although it has
(7-66)pleased God I am now as well as a man who feels himself
(7-66)on the other side of the hill can pretend to be-I wish
(7-66)my valued and very old friend that I could bring you any
(7-66)man of art who could put you on your alert again. But
(7-66)I do not believe these gentlemen can do much for us
(7-66)beyond a certain point and when they have regulated our
(7-66)body to the best of their skill our spirit and courage can
(7-66)do much for us afterwards. I remember when I was
(7-66)totally unable to walk without assistance I insisted upon
(7-66)being lifted on my poney with a man to lead it and
(7-66)another to hold me on and in that helpless state resumed
(7-66)my usual habits of the open air and free exercise. And day
(7-66)after day I lay on the sofa at Huntley Burn for half an
(7-66)hour scarce able to speak or move & then was escorted
(7-66)back to Abbotsford in the same doleful condition. So
(7-66)cheer up your heart my good old friend-there are
(7-66)moments when our constitution takes an uncertain &
(7-66)disagreeable sort of wavering but if attended to it settles.
(7-66)We fine and renew our lease of life if not quite on the
(7-66)same terms as in our youth yet on those which are well
(7-66)worth having though not quite so advantageous. I
(7-66)remember keeping my spirits afloat when I saw all
(7-66)around me despairing even to Maida my wolf-dog who
(7-66)howld most detestably & my piper who assisted in laying
(7-66)me in the bath when I was very bad indeed & chiefly
(7-66)[by] means of an old ballad of Robin Hood in which
(7-66)when in extreme peril the hero is made to say-

(7-66)O blessed Virgin quoth Robin Hood
(7-66)That art both Mother & May
(7-66)I think it was never man's destiny
(7-66)To die before his day- 1

(7-66)So keep your heart up and we shall have a bottle of good
(7-66)claret betwixt us yet and many an old-fashiond Scotch

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

67

(7-67)tale and story such as would have pleased Mr. Oldbuck
(7-67)of Monkbarns. We have lost "jocund Johnie "1 to be sure
(7-67)but we have enough of old recollections of times before
(7-67)our day and in the earlier part of our own time when we
(7-67)were both struggling to emancipate ourselves from
(7-67)obscurity to make the chimney-nook a merry one in
(7-67)which we shall have our next social meeting.

(7-67)Concerning business our more important affairs go on
(7-67)as you would wish. I have been a loser by missing your
(7-67)liberal proposal of continuing the Novel business but I
(7-67)readily consented to continue the communication of the
(7-67)lives for a certain time at no other expence than that of
(7-67) 50 or 60 three years to Mrs. John Ballantyne
(7-67)whose income will be limited till the Trinity be sold.
(7-67)I do not part with the copy-rights however which I reckon
(7-67)valuable. Of course I declined any treaty with Hursts
(7-67)people untill I learnd whether you would either pursue
(7-67)the old plan or take this new plan & I told Mr. Caddell
(7-67)how much I should be hurt at the idea of any thing passing
(7-67)which you wishd to be concernd in and indeed had plan'd
(7-67)& which I was to have the management of without your
(7-67)being fully sensible that it was wholly in your offer. I am
(7-67)sensible of 2 the same time of the forc[e] of the reasons
(7-67)which he alleged for not immediatly taking the interest in
(7-67)it which you originally proposed.³ It is so much the worse

68

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-68)for me as I shall now do gratuitously or nearly so what

(7-68)you proposed me handsome payment for. But that is
(7-68)no great matter for I think the Copy Rights of the Lives
(7-68)of [the] Novelists by the Author of W--y with critical
(7-68)remarks will be valuable property of itself some time or
(7-68)other. I should do Mr. Cadell great injustice if I did
(7-68)not say he conducted himself in every respect towards me
(7-68)as you would wish him to do were you present & that I
(7-68)have every reason which I know you would wish me to
(7-68)have to be satisfied with the firm of Constable & Go.

(7-68)James Ballantyne brought me pleasant news of your
(7-68)health and the assurance of your kindness towards me in
(7-68)two books the one which being the most beautiful manuscript
(7-68)I ever saw in my life I intend generously to bestow
(7-68)on my wife and the other being a nut for my own cracking
(7-68)I reserve for my own very small selection of R.R.R.
(7-68)Nothing delights me so much as such a narrative as Master
(7-68)Wenlocke's 1 which lets you at once into all the minute
(7-68)and domestic concerns of a period so interesting. So
(7-68)many thanks to you for both & for your continued regard.

(7-68)I have little to tell you of Edinr. news. You would I
(7-68)think sympathise with my great pleasure at my friend
(7-68)Will. Erskine's promotion to the bench. My own family
(7-68)is all well Charles studying in Wales Walter following out
(7-68)the great art of war at Berlin. Allan has made one of the
(7-68)finest pictures of the young Lieutenant you ever saw full
(7-68)length in uniform & holding his horse. I mean it for
(7-68)the only picture in my library. I shall not be in London
(7-68)this year-the last was expensive both in the actual outlay
(7-68)of money & still more in interfering with the means of
(7-68)making it-but I could not help either so must work the
(7-68)harder this year which thank God I have both inclination
(7-68)& health to do-I cannot help wishing your house had

(7-69)bought Lockharts Quixote-the notes are most curious &
(7-69)I think it cannot but supersede any other. Besides he
(7-69)will blaze one day of that if God spare him there is little
(7-69)doubt & it is good to have an early interest in a rising
(7-69)author.

(7-69)I hope you get on with your projected catalogue of your
(7-69)own rare volumes and that you are adding to it all the
(7-69)anecdotes which your own powerful memory and early
(7-69)& constant enquiry into these subjects enable you to
(7-69)throw together. In doing so you will add a valuable
(7-69)treasure to the Bibliography of Scotland.

(7-69)I intended to write but a few lines & behold the fifth
(7-69)page incroachd upon. It will serve however with my best
(7-69)wishes & remembrances to Mrs. Constable and family
(7-69)to shew that I always am My very good and old friend
(7-69)Yours faithfully & sincerely WALTER SCOTT

(7-69)EDINR. 16 feby [PM. 1822]1
[Stevenson]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT, ROKEBY PARK, GRETA BRIDGE

(7-69)EDINR. 18 feby. 1822

(7-69)MY DEAR MORRTTT,-I have owed you a letter for
(7-69)some time chiefly because one of my confreres in the

70 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-70)parliament House is afflicted with the gout and the other a
(7-70)novice in the duty which has produced a good deal of
(7-70)occupation for my finger[s] though as little as may be for
(7-70)my head. I rejoice to think that among other plans you

(7-70)entertain thoughts of a summer in Edinburgh-pray let
 (7-70)the needle of your inclinations tremble no longer neither
 (7-70)traverse to and fro on the shipmans card of Uncertainty
 (7-70)but pointing direct to the North with the due degree of
 (7-70)polarity do you steer your course by it and so northward
 (7-70)ho ! You can easily get a good handsome house here
 (7-70)for the season a tres bon marche and we will ride run and
 (7-70)boat and shew the ladies whatever is to be seen in our
 (7-70)romantic vicinity. If our Fat Friend makes good his word
 (7-70)there will be plenty of gaieties for Miss Morritt and
 (7-70)Gathering of the Gael and cocking of bonnets and waving
 (7-70)of plaids and masques in Holyrood with much more that
 (7-70)will not be seen every day. I cannot help thinking that
 (7-70)for a season you would find this change very agreeable
 (7-70)and should Miss Morritts health still require the sea air
 (7-70)and sea baths the drive is but short to Leith where both
 (7-70)can be constantly had. Pray give your thoughts to all
 (7-70)this and let the earnest wishes of a feal and trusty freind
 (7-70)and comrade weigh something with you on the occasion.
 (7-70)The smaller or but-end of Abbotsford where we used to
 (7-70)be so happy is now as the sailor says on its beam-ends-
 (7-70)in the language of the land-lubbers it is prostrate on the
 (7-70)ground to be rebuilt in better stile but there is ample
 (7-70)habitable room such as it is for all of you. Walter is safe
 (7-70)at Berlin under Sir George Roses protection. I hold by
 (7-70)the true saying " untraveld youths have ever homely
 (7-70)wits "1 and that for a young [soldier] destined to make his
 (7-70)way in the military profession a more enlarged view of
 (7-70)society is necessary than the mess of their regiments
 (7-70)affords. The command of modern languages and the
 (7-70)general knowlege at least of the world in its higher circles

(7-71)is very essential to a young man. It is attended to be sure
 (7-71)with some risk but Walter has hitherto been a regular and

(7-71)a steady lad and I hope will continue so. From what the
(7-71)Duke of York said we hope there is every chance of his
(7-71)getting into the active discharge of his profession again
(7-71)after 12 or 18 months residence abroad.

(7-71)I hear good accounts of your young soldier from Sir
(7-71)John Beresford 1 and sincerely hope he will turn out what
(7-71)you would wish him-indeed I think there can be little
(7-71)fear of it.

(7-71)I am going to dine with Sir John Beresford today we
(7-71)have met him very often and he has dined with us. He is
(7-71)certain[ly] one of the most open joyous sons of the ocean
(7-71)that ever I met with in my life likes everything and
(7-71)everybody and makes sunshine wherever he comes. He
(7-71)is got into a villa of Lord Abercorns a good way out of
(7-71)town which is not utterly so convenient as I could wish
(7-71)to see much of them.

(7-71)You must do a thing for me-I want to have your own
(7-71)arms-the simple coat-and the Rokeby arms-neatly
(7-71)drawn for the following purpose. I have made at one
(7-71)extremity of my new building a tower or rather turret
(7-71)the parapet of which I mean to finish after the manner of
(7-71)the Mortham parapet which I have always admired and
(7-71)from the love and regard which I bear to the place and

72 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-72)its owner I want to have your own coat and that of
(7-72)Rokeby sculptured on two shields-the turret being
(7-72)octangular will have a shield on each face and each shall
(7-72)bear the arms of some valued freind or relation after the
(7-72)manner of the olden time. I want your paternal coat
(7-72)without quartering or empalement-the size ought to be
(7-72)as large as a card to prevent mistakes. I have no doubt

(7-72)you will be happy to contribute to the ornament of the
(7-72)Tower of the Shields. Pray forgive all this Tom Foolery.
(7-72)I have so little that is fanciful or poetical about my own
(7-72)individu that I must trick out my dwelling with something
(7-72)fantastical otherwise the Coerulean Nymphs and swains
(7-72)will hold me nothing worth.

(7-72)This is all at present from Dear Morritt Your loving
(7-72)and affectionate freind

(7-72)WALTER SCOTT

(7-72)I go to Abbotsford on the 9th March God willing for
(7-72)two months.

[Law and Abbotsford Copies]

TO MRS. CARPENTER

(7-72)EDINBURGH Febry 18 1822

(7-72)MY DEAR MRS. CARPENTER,-I am very glad your
(7-72)Indian correspondent has been successful & have no
(7-72)doubt that the documents you mention will be perfectly
(7-72)satisfactory to the Law folks by whom the question was
(7-72)started. I myself am a total stranger to the Law of
(7-72)England for you are aware that of this country is quite
(7-72)different : respecting the Trust deed there is no hurry :
(7-72)indeed I am totally indifferent to such a deed being
(7-72)executed or not for while you remain in your present
(7-72)condition I conceive the management of these affairs
(7-72)cannot be more properly vested in any other hands than
(7-72)your own with such assistance as you chuse to make use of.
(7-72)But in case of a change of situation which should in the

(7-73)view of the law put an end to your free agency & render
(7-73)you the ward of another person the ordinary precautions
(7-73)of life & business would require some previous arrangement
(7-73)of the nature proposed & such would indeed be as
(7-73)prudent on your own behalf as necessary for the other
(7-73)parties interested. I hope & trust that the personal
(7-73)character of any individual whom you may honour with
(7-73)your preference will be such as deserves every species of
(7-73)confidence, but we must take the possibilities & chances
(7-73)of life into consideration & every man of honour is not
(7-73)only willing but desirous that such arrangements should
(7-73)be made before marriage as may secure the property and
(7-73)independance of his wife even if his own prospects are
(7-73)blighted by any of the unfortunate circumstances which
(7-73)often defeat the fairest schemes of life. I wish Mr.
(7-73)Hankey had consented to be your trustee but I conceive
(7-73)you are quite safe with Stephen Barber : I have suggested
(7-73)on my familys part my countryman & very old friend
(7-73)John Richardson Fludyer Street Westminster whose long
(7-73)tried honour & accuracy I have perfect confidence in &
(7-73)who you will find should you take the trouble to enquire
(7-73)bears the highest character in his profession as an able
(7-73)& honest solicitor. I think the whole matter is now
(7-73)before you & I am sure that you will give me credit for
(7-73)the motives which have dictated this & my former letter
(7-73)on the subject. The cottage at Abbotsford is now on the
(7-73)ground & we begin building in Spring : but your apartment
(7-73)is of course entire & it would give Charlotte & all
(7-73)of us very much pleasure if you thought of coming down
(7-73)to occupy it in summer. I cannot help thinking now that
(7-73)your health is so much better you would find advantage
(7-73)from a sea voyage which I think is both pleasanter and
(7-73)cheaper than the long & very expensive land journey, at
(7-73)least during the summer & as I trust Miss Hooke would
(7-73)accompany you to keep up your spirits by the way I think

(7-73)you would find it very pleasant for two or three months &
(7-73)I hope would consider yourself as coming to the house

74

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-74)of a brother & sister : there would be a little hammering
(7-74)in your ears about six in the morning for as I have no
(7-74)pretensions to the wisdom of Solomon neither will my
(7-74)habitation rise like his temple where the sound of the Axe
(7-74)& the hammer was not heard : but your nest is at distance
(7-74)from the tumult & I hope you would not be disturbed.
(7-74)Pray think upon the scheme if other arrangements admit
(7-74)of it, & at any rate do us the justice to believe that
(7-74)Abbotsford will always be a home to you as often & as
(7-74)long as you chuse to make it such. I am sorry Mr. & Mrs.
(7-74)Heath have had family distress : we are all here pretty
(7-74)well & I was two or three days ago made easy by hearing
(7-74)from Walter 1: the prevalence of west winds had delay'd
(7-74)his letters long at Cuxhaven & the weather being so
(7-74)uncommonly stormy I had become anxious, in fact the
(7-74)vessel he sailed in ran considerable danger of being lost
(7-74)in the mouth of the Elbe. Charlotte the Lockharts &
(7-74)Anne send kindest remembrances. I desire mine to
(7-74)Miss Hooke & am always affectionately yours

(7-74)W. SCOTT

(7-74)Yr letter bears no address & Lady Scott has mislaid
(7-74)that which she received some time since. I therefore
(7-74)send this to Mr. Barber for safety's sake.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

[23 February 1822 (2)]

(7-74)DEAR Miss EDGEWORTH,-You do me too much honour
(7-74)in supposing me so deeply and personally interested in

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

75

(7-75)the publication of the novels in question. Not so the rest
(7-75)of your letter, which gives me the agreeable assurance
(7-75)that you and the young ladies, your sisters, are to visit
(7-75)Scotland early in May and will honor Abbotsford (never
(7-75)more honoured) in the first week of that month. Remember
(7-75)however this is only your first visit; otherwise
(7-75)we shall be strangely defrauded, as I must be in Edinburgh
(7-75)on the 12th when our Courts resume their sittings, so I
(7-75)trust we will have, if we can contrive to make Abbotsford
(7-75)tolerably agreeable, the pleasure of seeing you there again
(7-75)when the autumn vacation sets me at freedom for four
(7-75)months after 12th July. You will find me like King
(7-75)Corney busied with pulling down and building up. There
(7-75)is however enough of lodging, such as it is, having an
(7-75)actual roof on it, for I had the sense to build half of my
(7-75)house before I pulled the rest down, so we shall be well
(7-75)enough, though amid lime and dust and stones, good
(7-75)store. Lady Scott, " thof unknown," offers her kind
(7-75)respects, and I am glad I shall have my daughter Sophia
(7-75)with me, who, as well as her younger sister and brother,
(7-75)is very eager to make your acquaintance. They are
(7-75)neither of them at all made-up or got up, and rather under
(7-75)than over educated. I was so terrified for their becoming
(7-75)lionesses at second-hand that I left them in a good measure
(7-75)to their natural gifts. Both are naturally shrewd and
(7-75)sensible, and the elder has a sort of quiet and sincere
(7-75)enthusiasm about her own country which will entertain
(7-75)you.-Always, with the greatest truth and respect, your
(7-75)most faithful and obliged,

WALTER SCOTT

[Butler]

TO HIS SON WALTER

(7-75)DEAR WALTER,-I wrote you so lately that I have little
(7-75)to say only that I shall send my letters to you to London
(7-75)under cover of Mr. Rose's nephew who will get them sent
(7-75)out safely and without trouble or expence. When you

76 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-76)write more than a single letter you may put it under cover
(7-76)to John Wilson Croker Esq Admiralty who will forward
(7-76)it to me-take notice it must go with Sir George Roses
(7-76)dispatches. This will enable us to correspond regularly.
(7-76)I suppose I shall soon have a letter to say how you like
(7-76)Berlin and I hope to acquaint me that you are begun to
(7-76)employ your time to advantage.

(7-76)There is no news here except that the final plans for
(7-76)Abbotsford are adjusted and that the foundation stone
(7-76)will be laid this week. I might perhaps have acted more
(7-76)wisely in leaving you to complete a house which is just
(7-76)now large enough for the property but I have some
(7-76)confidence in the good star which has accompanied me
(7-76)and think that if I live I may yet add considerably to an
(7-76)estate which must when the woods rise and the times
(7-76)mend be of some value. With oeconomy good conduct
(7-76)and attention to your profession you will be able to live
(7-76)there respectably without these attributes it signifies very
(7-76)little how much or how little a man inherits from others.
(7-76)I have so good an opinion of your sense and firmness
(7-76)that I need not remind you of the value of independence
(7-76)which cannot be obtained without occasionally denying
(7-76)oneself indulgences attended with unsuitable expence.
(7-76)You are no boy now and have a pretty good guess what

(7-76)you have to trust to.¹

(7-76)Lockharts brother Laurence (an excellent name for a
(7-76)lazy person) has got the kirk of Inchinan. I had the good
(7-76)luck to be in some degree assisting by my acquaintance
(7-76)with Blytheswood who is indeed a Scottish cousin of mine.
(7-76)The girls send love and letters. Mama is very well and
(7-76)we are longing to start for Abb.² I hope you will see the
(7-76)Baron de la Motte Fouquet as I wish to know what like

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

77

(7-77)he is.¹ Let me know what the Duke of Cumberland says
(7-77)about your stay at Berlin and whether as I fear he insists
(7-77)on your getting the uniform of his regimt. In short tell
(7-77)me all you are doing and especially all about your studies.
(7-77)Always my dear Walter most affectionately yours

(7-77)WALTER SCOTT

(7-77)EDINR. 25 february [1822]

(7-77)No frost or snow this year but fearful tempests of wind.
(7-77)A freind of mine Mr. Williamson Burnet of Monboddoo ²
(7-77)caught his death by being blown from the mound and a
(7-77)porter who met with the same accident yesterday was
(7-77)killd on the spot by the fall-hats are flying about in every
(7-77)direction and the legs of the nymphs who venture abroad
(7-77)in spite of all hazards are made very visible to the public.

[Law]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, CASTLEBEARE PARK, EALING,
MIDDLESEX

(7-77)MY GOOD FRIEND,-You will find our letters have
(7-77)crossd each other. I told you some particulars of what

(7-77)we were about here in my last and I learn from yours with
(7-77)pleasure that your health is improving. We cannot grow
(7-77)young again but we may be good stout old carles for all
(7-77)that. Your Castlebeare park has a grand sound about
(7-77)it.³ I am sorry I shall not see you there but London had

78 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-78)too much of my time last year and in truth is fit for
(7-78)nothing but spending money.

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 79

(7-79)My last acquainted you of what was done in the matter
(7-79)of the novels-the sketches will be of value should we ever
(7-79)think of the prose works as I retain my interest in them
(7-79)unless when united to the text of the novels. It is a
(7-79)sacrifice on my own part but it puts all poor Johnnies affairs
(7-79)easy and gives his widow an assurance of competency,
(7-79)time to sell Trinity to advantage and so on.

(7-79)A Shakespeare to say truth has been often a favourite
(7-79)scheme with me-a sensible Shakespeare in which the
(7-79)useful & readable notes should be condensed and
(7-79)separated from the trash-but it would require much time &
(7-79)I fear more patience than ever I may be able to command.
(7-79)Then when the world sees it they would certainly be
(7-79)disappointed for if a name of notoriety they would expect
(7-79)some thing new on a subject where there is nothing new
(7-79)to be said and when they found it was only a selection &
(7-79)condensation of the labours of former editors they would
(7-79)be apt to conceive themselves imposed upon. Yet so long
(7-79)ago as when John Ballantyne was in Hanover Street I did
(7-79)think seriously of such a thing and I still think it a
(7-79)desideratum in English literature.¹

(7-79)Whenever you wish Swift to go to press I am in great
(7-79)preparation. I have added a good deal to the correspondence
(7-79)and made many additions to & some corrections
(7-79)on the life. I have also almost completed the new
(7-79)arrangement which you may remember that you recommended.
(7-79)So all that matter waits only the public demand
(7-79)and your sanction.

80

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-80)I should like the plan of the prose works well though
(7-80)mine are slovenly written and would require correction.
(7-80)But then the letters from abroad should come first. I
(7-80)think of them often and am not much shocked to see so many
(7-80)things of the kind publishd. The fashion will be over in
(7-80)a short time and then such a work as Pauls Letters will
(7-80)have the merit of novelty. You remember much more
(7-80)than I do of my prosaics. John Ballantyne could have
(7-80)added much to the list and I believe has a collection of
(7-80)them which I will try to secure. They are almost all your
(7-80)own property I think. Lockhart will lose his joke if such a
(7-80)collection should appear for at present he tells Sophia
(7-80)that if her father is the greater poet his own is the more
(7-80)compleat proser.

(7-80)I have heard of the fame of Dr. Kitchener and will not
(7-80)fail to get the air which you have favourd me with playd
(7-80)over to me as soon as possible. What a singular
(7-80)correspondence the Doctors name bears to the subject which
(7-80)he has renderd so interesting. Somebody told me there

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

81

(7-81)was to be an edition in which all the fun was to be
(7-81)omitted. I hope in that case the Doctor will do as Mr.
(7-81)Hardcastle is asked to do in She Stoops to Conquer-

(7-81)"knock out the brains and serve them up by
(7-81)themselves." 1

(7-81)The Letters of the D. of Lennox are interesting-they
(7-81)shew him to be a just and fair man I think and the little
(7-81)details which they contain are valuable at such a distance
(7-81)of time. I perceive he mentions his beautiful Castle of
(7-81)Inch Merren on Loch Lomond & that he seems to have
(7-81)intended to buy Kilmaronock near Buchanan which fell
(7-81)afterwards into possession of the Cochrane I think.

(7-81)Your old tact does not deceive you. In good hands
(7-81)Pocahontas would make a capital story but it must be
(7-81)written by some one who knows American & Indian
(7-81)manners more familiarly than can be acquired from books.
(7-81)It might be united with the story of Whalley the
(7-81)regicide 2 who appeared suddenly (being then in hiding)
(7-81)when a certain village was attacked by the Indians rallied
(7-81)the Europeans fought like a stout old roundhead as he
(7-81)was beat off [f] the enemy and was never again seen.
(7-81)I think Washington Irving could make some thing out
(7-81)of this. As for Pocohontas I have some idea of a passage
(7-81)in Ben Jonson describing her as frequenting " the womb
(7-81)of tavern" 3 -I hope the good princesses morals were not
(7-81)corrupted by her residence in Wapping.

(7-81)Margaret Hartsyde I think condiddled as poor Hunter
(7-81)call'd it a parcel of jewels belonging to Anne of Denmark
(7-81)-who nevertheless appears from the letter to Kilsythe to
(7-81)have looked out pretty sharp after her valuables. I think
(7-81)Margaret came to shame on this account.

(7-82)I will get at the apothegms etc and will soon send some
(7-82)thing to entertain you. You will do me great pleasure to

(7-82)tell me your ideas from time to time and it may pass away
(7-82)an anxious time now & then & pray continue to use Miss
(7-82)Constable as your amanuensis who I dare say is as well
(7-82)qualified by her prudence as by her very pretty & distinct
(7-82)handwriting. Ours are not the sort of secrets in which
(7-82)young ladies are generally interested but I am sure Miss
(7-82)Constable will think them equally sacred.

(7-82)I should have been long since finishd with what we are
(7-82)now doing but the removal of David Hume with a sharp
(7-82)fit of the gout on the part of Sir Robt. Dundas have for
(7-82)the time thrown some fagg on me as one brother of the
(7-82)Clerks table is absent & the other a novice. In fact I
(7-82)cannot work well after I have had four or five hours of
(7-82)the court for though the business is trifling yet it requires
(7-82)a constant attention which is at length exhausting.

(7-82)I am turning my thoughts to that tumultuary & agitated
(7-82)period of Charles 2ds reign which was disturbd by
(7-82)the popish plot. Let me know what you think about it
(7-82)-there are many narratives in the advocates Liby. and I
(7-82)have some myself-It will do you good to think on what
(7-82)we are about here-if you do not think too keenly-I am
(7-82)always happy to hear from you and particularly instructed
(7-82)by your bibliographical and antiquarian information.
(7-82)Buff-Buff-Buff-you shall see in print by and
(7-82)bye.¹ By the way did you ever see such vulgar trash as
(7-82)certain imitators wish to pass on the world for Scotch.

(7-83)It makes me think myself in company with Lothian Coal
(7-83)carters-And yet Scotch was a language which we have
(7-83)heard spoken by the learnd and the wise & witty & the
(7-83)accomplishd and which had not a trace of vulgarity in it
(7-83)but on the contrary sounded rather graceful and genteel.

(7-83)You remember how well Mrs. Murray Keith-the late
(7-83)Lady Dumfries-my poor mother & other ladies of that
(7-83)day spoke their native language-it was different from
(7-83)English as the Venetian is from the Tuscan dialect of
(7-83)Italy but it never occurd to any one that the Scottish any
(7-83)more than the Venetian was more vulgar than those who
(7-83)spoke the purer and more classical-But that is all gone
(7-83)& the remembrance will be drownd with us the elders of
(7-83)this existing generation & our Edinburgh-I can no
(7-83)longer say our Scottish gentry-will with some study
(7-83)speak rather a worse dialect than the Newcastle and
(7-83)Sheffield riders. So glides this world away.

(7-83)When you wish to write Freling or Croker will frank
(7-83)your packet but do not write oftener than you find it an
(7-83)amusement. Always yours very truly

(7-83)WALTER SCOTT

(7-83)Every thing respecting Copy-rights etc has been settld
(7-83)just as you & I would have wishd it. On the 12 I shall
(7-83)be at Abbotsford.

(7-83)EDINR. 25 February [PM. 1822]
[Stevenson]

84 LETTERS OF 1822

TO THE HON. JOHN WILSON CROKER

(7-84)MY DEAR CROKER,-A young man educated for the
(7-84)Church (the dissenting church) has made a curious
(7-84)discovery of a mode of carrying on secret correspondence
(7-84)without the use of any cypher or written key and yet so
(7-84)secure that I should think it scarce possible to discover it.¹
(7-84)It is capable of being varied at pleasure even if the

(7-84)principle were discovered but the principle is in itself so
(7-84)extremely simple that when it is once mentioned the
(7-84)utility and extent of the discovery is at once manifest.
(7-84)It may be I think of the greatest use to government but
(7-84)it is still more important to prevent its falling into bad
(7-84)hands-not that I have the least reason to suppose the
(7-84)present possessor would communicate it to any improper
(7-84)person but were he to become indifferent about it and
(7-84)mention it in confidence among his acquaintance it
(7-84)might get into very dangerous use. I warn you that it is
(7-84)Columbus's egg and that you will be surprized the
(7-84)thought never occur'd to yourself if you ever thought on
(7-84)these matters. Indeed it is very possible that it may have
(7-84)been already hit upon by some of the old projectors who
(7-84)have written on the subject, yet had that been the case
(7-84)it would have been acted upon. Mr. Freebairns views
(7-84)seem very reasonable and moderate and he would be
(7-84)contented with a clerks situation in one of the public
(7-84)offices if upon hearing the [gist ?] of what I have to say for
(7-84)him you should think the secret of importance. Should
(7-84)it come to be useful you would always have the means of
(7-84)advancing him and this I apprehend would be the best
(7-84)way on both sides where the keeping of a secret is of
(7-84)importance.

(7-84)If you should think what I propose reasonable I would
(7-84)advise Mr. Freebairn to trust the secret to your honour
(7-84)and I think you would be struck with the simplicity of the
(7-84)contrivance. I am myself of opinion that it is so

(7-85)valuable and even dangerous that I cannot hesitate to
(7-85)make this communication as speedily as may be. I
(7-85)should add that there is no occasion for the intermediate
(7-85)messenger to know anything of the secret. I am in haste

(7-85)dear Croker, most truly Yours, WALTER SCOTT

(7-85)CASTLE STREET, Tuesday 26 February [1822]

(7-85)I never saw the young gentleman till today so have no
(7-85)interest in him beyond what I think the importance of
(7-85)his invention.

[Brotherton]

TO RICHARD HEBER

[February-March 1822] 1

(7-85)MY DEAR HEBER,-I cannot tell you how shockd I
(7-85)was at the unexpected evil tidings which your letter
(7-85)conveyd. Our stock of harmless mirth and useful
(7-85)information is at once impov[e]rishd by the death of poor
(7-85)Jamie Boswell. I missd seeing him in Scotland as we just
(7-85)crossd each other I arriving in Edinburgh almost the day
(7-85)he left it. I little then thought I was missing the only
(7-85)chance of seeing that kind hearted and excellent creature
(7-85)which this [life] was ever to afford to either of us. But
(7-85)these are deprivations which we must expect when we
(7-85)have past the meridian of life and verge towards its sunset.

(7-85)I who must extend my view to a period which I may
(7-85)never see save in prospect am now looking anxiously to
(7-85)the education of my children. Walter whose regiment
(7-85)was reduced is spending a year at Berlin for the languages
(7-85)and in prosecution of his military studies. But I must
(7-85)have some of your advice about my younger son Charles.
(7-85)As with much quickness and vivacity of talent he shewd
(7-85)indolence and indifference to his classical studies I had

(7-86)made up my mind reluctantly enough to let him go to
(7-86)India. Since he has been settled with Mr Williams at
(7-86)Lampeter his disposition has taken a different turn
(7-86)and he has become studious and desirous of knowlege.
(7-86)This induces me with much pleasure on my own part
(7-86)to alter my views for him and I am therefore desirous to
(7-86)afford him the opportunity of a good classical education
(7-86)with a view to his going to our bar. In about a twelve
(7-86)month he will be fit for college and I am desirous he should
(7-86)have the great advantage of some residence at Oxford.
(7-86)I must be indebted to you for your advice as to the College
(7-86)he should be sent to and the steps preliminary for I
(7-86)understand his name should be put on the books some
(7-86)time before joining. Will you favour me with your
(7-86)opinion on this subject ?

(7-86)If it is not a secret I should like to know the author of
(7-86)an epistle to you on a certain interesting subject.¹ The
(7-86)author has managed the matter so like a scholar and a
(7-86)gentleman that I cannot guess who, being possessd of
(7-86)powers so superior to the subject he has chosen, should
(7-86)have taken so much pains about such a matter unless it
(7-86)be your brother Reginald. The whole is very ably
(7-86)written and I am sure both the unknown author and I
(7-86)have not a little reason to be proud of the manner in
(7-86)which we are treated. I am particularl[ly] sensible of
(7-86)the great delicacy which he has exercized towards myself
(7-86)and which so few could have preserved in the course of
(7-86)such a discussion.

(7-86)I hope we are to see you this summer sansfaute. You
(7-86)will find me among lime & mortar but with plenty of
(7-86)accomodation still standing. Lady Scott says nothing
(7-86)will give her more pleasure than to renew a friendship
(7-86)which is now somewhat ancient like herself. Always my

(7-86)dear Heber truly yours

(7-86)WALTER SCOTT

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 87

(7-87)Bezonian speak or die !1

(7-87)What is the date of the 1st. Edin. Adventures of a Guinea.

(7-87)What of the 2d. Edition.

(7-87)What of the Additional two volumes.

(7-87)Who the devil was Charles Johnson.

(7-87)Who is said to have written it ?

[Cholmondeley]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(7-87)DEAR JAMES,-I am truly glad Ghrysal 2 goes in. It

(7-87)will make a good volume. I carry it to the Country to add

(7-87)a few Notes-On looking at and comparing the references

(7-87)between the original work and the continuation you will

(7-87)be satisfied the author never intended to amalgamate

(7-87)them into one narrative nor would it be possible to do so

(7-87)without altering the text greatly. I carry the book to the

(7-87)country to add a few notes and will instantly return it.

(7-87)I thought I had forgot something yesterday-It was to

(7-87)give you the Manuscript which I now send-Mr. Thomson,

(7-87)Charlotte Square, has undertaken for the correction of the

(7-87)proofs & promises that his Clerk, MacDonald shall do it.

(7-87)It is to be exactly like Laing's Historic of James the

(7-87)Sext to which it is a continuation. I will venture on

(7-87)250 copies for which you will please to get paper. It will

(7-87)go on slowly I suppose but I hope regularly. Yours truly

(7-87)CASTLE STREET Saturday [March 1822] W SCOTT.
[Miss Janet Clark]

88 LETTERS OF 1822

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, PRINTER, HERIOT ROW, EDINR.

[March 1822]

(7-88)DEAR JAMES,-Of course I must embrace Mr. Thomsons
(7-88)offer but he is something too fastidious as to taking his
(7-88)peoples labour for nothing that is out of the question-
(7-88)I will write to Constable to pay him the compliment of
(7-88)asking how many copies we shall need.¹

(7-88)You do not mention having got copy for the Novels.
(7-88)I will need to see the notes on the Chrysal in proof. It is
(7-88)a good mercantile habit always to state received yours
(7-88)with such & such things. As for Campbell he is totally
(7-88)useless but unless I give him something to do the poor man
(7-88)would starve and that is hard laws. I should think 250 or
(7-88)300 copies very handsomely printed would be enough.

(7-88)Was the chasm in the note from Brodies diary filld up.
(7-88)The title of the Chronological Notes may be " Chronological
(7-88)notes of Scottish Affairs from 1680 till 1701 being
(7-88)chiefly taken from the Diary of Lord Fountainhall."
(7-88)Arrange this after what flourish [?] your nature dictates.

(7-88)I am truly glad to hear that Constable & Caddell have
(7-88)arranged their affairs.² A breach would have been most

1322 SIR WALTER SCOTT 89

(7-89)unpleasant to the parties & all concernd with them and to
(7-89)myself in particular. I trust the fat man will keep his

(7-89)temper in better order in future.

(7-89)I should like to see the plans of the office not that it is

(7-89)necessary but merely from curiosity for Gods sake beware of fire.

(7-89)It is truly disgusting that Blackwoods writers will

(7-89)disgrace a good cause and their own talents by such

(7-89)passages as you mention. If taste and feeling did not

(7-89)prevent them from libelling the dead surely policy should

(7-89)do so. It lowers the value of their satire to zero.

(7-89)You have already received two parcels of Niggle.¹ I

(7-89)send a third which will make more than a 4th of Vol. III

(7-89)so you may push on without fear of stop.

(7-89)But I must not write longer as I have to make King

(7-89)Jamie step forth on the scene once more. Yours truly

(7-89)WALTER SCOTT

(7-89)Your letter dated Tuesday I did not receive till today.

(7-89)Your boys always singularly careless have probably forgot

(7-89)that our post must be in by one o'clock. The course of

(7-89)post here is so much altered that I cannot return your

(7-89)sheets on the same day unless by sending our express

(7-89)which is not always convenient-pray mark this in your

(7-89)tablets for you too are a contemner of petty conveniences.

(7-89)Do you think there is a chance of Caddell coming this

(7-89)way. I should be well pleased to see him. I think he

(7-89)should convey [to] Constable the running copy of Nigel

(7-89)so far as advanced, which will give him pleasure-Life

(7-89)depends more on little attentive observances than

(7-89)philosophers like you can possibly believe.

[Glen]

For WALTER SCOTT, 15TH HUSSARS, BERLIN

To Sir G. Rose Alls well! W. S. R.2

[? March 1822]

(7-89)MY DEAR WALTER,-Your letters came both together
(7-89)this morning and relieved me from a disagreeable state

90 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-90)of anxiety about you for the winds have been so
(7-90)tremendous since you saild and no news arriving from the
(7-90)continent owing to their sticking in the west I was really
(7-90)very uneasy and much relieved by the arrival of your
(7-90)letters. Lucidly Mama did not take any alarm. You
(7-90)(7-90)must take care of your knee and beware of any exertion
(7-90)till it is completely heald.1 I have no news to send you
(7-90)save what are agreeable. We are all well here and going
(7-90)on in the old fashion. Last night Matthews the comedian
(7-90)was with us and made himself very entertaining. About
(7-90)a week ago the Comtesse Nial a Prussian lady in the service
(7-90)of the Princess Louisa of Prussia came to dine here
(7-90)with Lord Chief Commissioner and family and seemd
(7-90)to take a great interest in what she heard and saw of our
(7-90)old Scottish fashions. She was so good as to offer me
(7-90)letters for you to Berlin to the Princess Louise [to] General
(7-90)Gneissenu 2 who was Adjutant General of Bluchers army
(7-90)and formd the plan of almost all the veteran's campaigns
(7-90)and to the Baroness de la Motte Fouque who is distinguishd
(7-90)in the world of letters as well as her husband the
(7-90)Baron who is author of many very pleasing works of
(7-90)fiction particularly the Beautiful tale of Undine the
(7-90)Travels of Thiodulf and others. If you find an
(7-90)opportunity to say to the Baroness, how much I have [been]
(7-90)interested by her writings and Monsr. de la Motte Fouque

(7-90)you will say no more than the truth and it will be civil for

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

91

(7-91)folks like to know that they are known and respected

(7-91)beyond the limits of their own country.

(7-91)With the advantage of good introductions to foreigners

(7-91)of distinction I hope you will not follow the establishd

(7-91)English fashion of herding with your countrymen and

(7-91)neglecting the opportunity of extending your acquaintance

(7-91)with the language and society. There is I own a great

(7-91)temptation to this in a strange country but it is destructive

(7-91)of all the purposes for which the expence and trouble of

(7-91)foreign travel are incurd. Labour particularly at the

(7-91)German as the French can be acquired elsewhere but

(7-91)I should rather say work hard at both. It is not I think

(7-91)likely though it is possible that you may fall into company

(7-91)with some of the Tetes echaufes who are now so common

(7-91)in Germany men that would pull down the whole political

(7-91)system in order to rebuild it on a better model-a proposal

(7-91)about as wild as that of a man who should propose to

(7-91)change the bridle of a furious horse and commence his

(7-91)labours by slipping the headstall in the midst of a heath.

(7-91)Prudence as well as principle and my earnest desire will

(7-91)induce you to avoid this class of politicians who I know

(7-91)are always on the alerte to kidnap young men.

(7-91)I account Sir George Rose being at Berlin the most

(7-91)fortunate circumstance which could have befallen you as

(7-91)you will always have a freind whom you can consult in

(7-91)case of need. Do not omit immediatly arranging your

(7-91)time so as to secure as much as possible for your studies

(7-91)and exercizes. For the last I recommend fencing and

(7-91)riding in the Academy for though a good horseman it is

(7-91)right you should keep up the habit and many of the

(7-91)German schools are excellent. I think however Sir
(7-91)George Rose says that of Berlin is but indifferent and he
(7-91)is a good judge of the art. I pray you not to lose time in
(7-91)dawdling for betwixt Edinburgh London and the passage
(7-91)much of the time which our plan destined for your
(7-91)studies has been consumed and your return into the active
(7-91)service of your profession is proportionally delayd so lose

(7-92)no time. I cannot say but what I am very happy that
(7-92)you [are] not engaged in the inglorious yet dangerous and
(7-92)harassing warfare of Ireland at present. Your old freind
(7-92)Paddy is now stark mad and doing much mischief-16 of
(7-92)your old freinds the Peelers have I see by this mornings
(7-92)papers been besieged in their quarters by the mob four
(7-92)killd and the rest obliged to surrender after they had fired
(7-92)the house in which they were quarterd. The officers write
(7-92)that the service is more harassing than on the peninsula
(7-92)and it would appear a considerable part of the country is
(7-92)literally in possession of the insurgents. You are just as
(7-92)well learning Teutsche sprechen. I am glad to see you
(7-92)are writing a firm and good hand-your last from
(7-92)Hamburg was distinctly written and well composed.
(7-92)Pray write all your remarks and pay some little attention
(7-92)to the stile which without being stiff or pedantic should
(7-92)always be accurate. You will be glad to see that my
(7-92)excellent freind Will Erskine is now a Lord of Session by
(7-92)the title of Lord Kinnedder which is a pleasant change for
(7-92)it is not respectable to see an old man buffeting about for
(7-92)practice and the bench is an easy and respectable retreat.

(7-92)You will be directed by Sir George Rose how you are
(7-92)to act in the matter of the D. of C.1 I am obliged to use
(7-92)the freedom to address you at Sir Georges residence not
(7-92)doubting it will be the [sentence incomplete in MS.]. You

(7-92)will of course send me your proper address. The Lockharts
(7-92)are well but baby has a cough which keeps Sophia
(7-92)anxious. They cannot say whether it be the hooping
(7-92)cough or no. Mama Anne and little Walter 2 send kind
(7-92)love. The little fellow studies hard and will I hope be a
(7-92)credit to the name he bears. If you do not take care he
(7-92)may be a general before you. Always my dear Walter
(7-92)most affectionately yours

WALTER SCOTT

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

93

(7-93)The Germans are a people of form. You will take
(7-93)[care] to learn the proper etiquette about delivering the
(7-93)inclosed.

[Law]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(7-93)DEAR SIR,-I return the inclosed bills indorsed as usual.
(7-93)Yours truly W. SCOTT

(7-93)Will you indulge me with a picked copy of my own
(7-93)works and of the tales & Novels for the Duke of
(7-93)Cumberland. He attackd Walter on the subject 1 and
(7-93)is very desirous of having them. They should be in
(7-93)Extra Boards with separate copies of such of the novels
(7-93)as are not yet included in the collection. Great care
(7-93)should be taken in packing and either you or Messrs.
(7-93)Hurst & Robinson have probably some correspondent at
(7-93)Hamburgh who would take the trouble to send them to
(7-93)my son at Berlin. Addressing to him as below

(7-93)Monsieur Walter Scott de Abbotsford

(7-93)Officier Anglois
(7-93)Chez Son Excellence
(7-93)Sir George Rose
(7-93)Ministre de Sa Majeste Britannique
(7-93)A Berlin.

94 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-94)Princes are you know kittle to shoe behind and this
(7-94)R.H. is Walters Colonel so we must stand well with him
(7-94)if we can by any moderately fair means.

[docketed EDINBURGH 7 March 1822 with bills for 3000.]
[Stevenson]

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(7-94)MY DEAR CHARLES,-I have seen very little of you this
(7-94)winter, chiefly because I want your law affair over (this
(7-94)entre nous). I trust it will not survive the next session.
(7-94)I enclose some curious extracts of yours, too long detained.
(7-94)You will receive a copy of Chronological Notes-i.e.,
(7-94)Fountainhall's Diary. I want the date of publication and
(7-94)title of the Shepherd Quixote,1 if you will send me a note
(7-94)of it to Castle Street, to Anne's care, who waits to take
(7-94)her chance of the dice at the Bachelor's Ball : it will reach
(7-94)me in safety.-Ever truly yours, WALTER SCOTT

(7-94)My anchor is apeak.

(7-94)EDINBURGH, 9th March [1822].
[Hornet]

TO MESSRS. HURST, ROBINSON AND CO., BOOKSELLERS,
LONDON

(7-94)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 10 March [1822]

(7-94)GENTLEMEN,-I have given the most anxious consideration

(7-94)to the iv. vol.2 of the Novelist, and I think the

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

95

(7-95)work which will best complete it will be the Adventures
(7-95)of a Guinea. It is of the same class with those of Le Sage,
(7-95)is very cleverly written, and Mr. Ballantyne tells me will
(7-95)fill up the volume exactly. It will afford some room for
(7-95)remarks and very brief explanatory notes to assist me in
(7-95)which I will trouble you to enquire for among some of
(7-95)your bibliographical friends the following particulars :-

(7-95)What was the year in which the 1st edition of Chrysal,
(7-95)in two vols., was printed and when was the second edition
(7-95)published, to which there were several additions ? In
(7-95)what year were the third and fourth vols. published which
(7-95)are a continuation of the original work ? This, I suppose,
(7-95)some of your correspondents will easily learn, or perhaps
(7-95)our friend Constable can tell you.

(7-95)Is there any more accurate idea concerning the author
(7-95)than the report which assigns them to Campbell, the
(7-95)author of Lexiphanes and the Sale of Authors ? Is there
(7-95)anything known of Campbell, excepting that he was
(7-95)purser of an India-man.

(7-95)The only materials I have for the life of Le Sage, which
(7-95)must be prefixed to volume iv., is the sketch prefixed to
(7-95)OEuvres Choisies of Le Sage, 16 tomes, Paris, 1810 ; it
(7-95)will serve my purpose ; but if I could get at any fuller
(7-95)source of information, I should be well pleased. El
(7-95)Diabolo Cojuelo, the Spanish work you sent me, is not
(7-95)the old romance but a translation of the Diable Boiteux

(7-95)into Spanish.¹ From the title-page in which the translator

96

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-96)affirms that the work was stolen from the Spanish by Le
(7-96)Sage it is probable there is some preface to the collection
(7-96)(of El Diabolo Cojuelo, it is only one volume) containing
(7-96)something respecting the Spanish originals or materials
(7-96)which Le Sage used in compiling his romances. If there
(7-96)be such a preface, I will be very desirous to see it.

(7-96)I fear in the royal 8vo edition at least we must have
(7-96)Richardson complete. I find it a general opinion that the
(7-96)work will be incomplete without him. In the subsequent
(7-96)edition we may omit the Pamela or the Grandison, or both.

(7-96)I will send back the Spanish works of Cervantes, being
(7-96)the Novelas and Pericles 1 and Sigismunda. I have copies
(7-96)in my library and they will not according to the present
(7-96)plan be needed for the collection.

(7-96)To prepare for Sterne a copy of the Manchester Transactions
(7-96)or of Dr. Ferriar's paper on Sterne,² if published
(7-96)separate, will be desirable. I should wish you to be on
(7-96)the look-out for any tracts which may throw light upon
(7-96)his life.-I am, Gentlemen, your humble servant,

(7-96)WALTER SCOTT

(7-96)Please address as above. Ballantyne will take charge
(7-96)of any heavy parcel. A packet of 8vo size will at any time
(7-96)be franked to me by Mr. Freeling.

[Rosebery]

TO LORD MONTAGU

(7-96)MY DEAR LORD,-It is close firing to reply to your kind
(7-96)letter so soon but I had led your Lordship into one or two
(7-96)mistakes from writing my former letter in a hurry and
(7-96)therefore to try whether I cannot contradict the old
(7-96)proverb of " two blackies not making a white " I write
(7-96)this in a hurry to mend former blunders.

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

97

(7-97)In the first place I never dreamd of asking you to
(7-97)subscribe to a print of my son 1-it will be time for him to
(7-97)be copper-plated as Joseph Gillon used to call it when he
(7-97)is Major General. I only meant to ask you to take a
(7-97)print of the murder of ArchBp. Sharpe and to mention
(7-97)historically that the same artist who made a capital
(7-97)picture of that event had painted for me a very good
(7-97)portrait of my son. I suppose I may apply your Lordships
(7-97)kind permission to the work of art where I meant to
(7-97)require your patronage ; & for a Scottish subject of interest
(7-97)by a Scottish artist of high promise I will presume to
(7-97)reckon on the patronage of my young chief. I had no
(7-97)idea of sitting for my own picture when I mentiond our
(7-97)late freinds opinion of portraits in general when he did
(7-97)me the great honour & kindness of asking for them. I
(7-97)think it will be as well to let Duke Walter when he feels
(7-97)his own ground in the world take his own taste in the way
(7-97)of advancing his house. I claim a hereditary interest
(7-97)in him which I trust I shall not lose-I [am sure] not
(7-97)willingly-But he is very young and I would not like that
(7-97)your Lordships partiality if I may presume to say so and
(7-97)his fathers should anticipate his own wishes on the
(7-97)subject-Two or three years will make him an adequate
(7-97)judge on such a subject and if they will not make me more
(7-97)beautiful they have every chance of making me more
(7-97)picturesque. The distinction was ably drawn in the case

(7-97)of parsons' horses by Sydney Smith in one of his lectures
(7-97)" The Rectors horse is beautiful-the curates is picturesque."2

98

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-98)I must trust your Lordships kind construction for two
(7-98)points first that I had not the most distant idea of sticking
(7-98)a picture upon my young freind because his fathers
(7-98)kindness wishd it and then that I feel no false delicacy
(7-98)which could induce me to delay compliance with any
(7-98)request of your Lordship & still less entertain any doubt
(7-98)of my young freinds kindness when I would wish to let
(7-98)this matter lie over a little longer. If the portrait had
(7-98)been begun that was another matter and I would certainly
(7-98)have had it finishd if your Lordship had so wishd without
(7-98)either delay or apology-As it is the Duke when he is two
(7-98)or three years older shall command my picture as the
(7-98)original a vendre et a pendre an admirable expression of
(7-98)devotion which I pickd up from a curious letter of Lord
(7-98)Lovats which I found the other day-I am greatly afraid
(7-98)the said original will by & bye be fit only for the last
(7-98)branch of the dilemma.

(7-98)Have you read Lord Orford[s] History of his own time
(7-98)-it is acid and lively but serves I think to shew how little
(7-98)those who live in public business & of course in constant
(7-98)agitation and intrigue know about the real and deep
(7-98)progress of opinions and events. The Memoirs of our
(7-98)Scots Sir George Mackenzie 1 are of the same class and
(7-98)both lost in little political detail and the struggling
(7-98)skirmish of party seem to have lost side 2 of the great
(7-98)progressive movement of human affairs. They put me
(7-98)somewhat in mind of a Millar who is so busy with the
(7-98)clatter of his own wheels grindstones and machinery and
(7-98)so much employd in regulating his own artificial mill-dam
(7-98)that he is incapable of noticing the gradual swell of the

(7-98)river from which he derives his little stream untill it

99

SIR WALTER SCOTT

1822

(7-99)comes down in such force as to carry his whole manufactory
(7-99)away before it. It is comical too that Lord Orford
(7-99)should have delayd trusting the public with his
(7-99)reminiscences untill so many years had destroyd all our
(7-99)interest in the parliamentary & Court interest of the
(7-99)times which he tells with so much vivacity-it is like a
(7-99)man who should brick up a hogshead of cyder to be drunk
(7-99)half a century afterwards when it could contain little but
(7-99)acidity & vapidty.

(7-99)I am here-thank God-for two months-I have
(7-99)acquired as I trust-a good gardiner warranted by
(7-99)MacDonald of Dalkeith. So the seeds which your Lordship
(7-99)is so kind as to promise me will be managed like a
(7-99)tansy. The greatest advance of age which I have yet
(7-99)found is liking a cat an animal I detested & becoming
(7-99)fond of a garden an art which I despised but I suppose
(7-99)the indulgent mother nature has pets & hobby horses
(7-99)suited to her children at all ages. My additional building
(7-99)is actually begun and progressive as the clatter without
(7-99)doors assures.

(7-99)I had a visit of Gala & capt Scott on tuesday-tomorrow
(7-99)we dine there in hopes of meeting Mrs. Scott
(7-99)from Bothwell & I hope they will all come over to
(7-99)Abbotsford in a body before Captain & Mrs. Scott leave
(7-99)the banks of the Tweed. If your Lordship has much
(7-99)trouble in reading all this trash I beg you to believe I have
(7-99)as much in writing it for I find my ink and pens in a most
(7-99)abominable condition.

(7-99)Thursday

(7-99)The box of cedar seeds as I learn by a card from the
(7-99)Lieut Metcalfe is arrived at Dalkeith and will give me
(7-99)great pleasure if they succeed. I have got some Botany
(7-99)bay plants & seeds and shall send some to Macdonald and if
(7-99)they are in good condition I hope Lady Montague will accept
(7-99)a few. Unfortunately they have had wet on the voyage
(7-99)but Bogie (MacDonalds eleve) hopes to bring them about.

100

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-100)I had a pleasant ride up Allan water today with
(7-100)Captain Scott & Gala but find to my disappointment the
(7-100)Captain & his lady stay only one day longer so no hope
(7-100)of shewing Mrs. Scott my romance of a house. I beg my
(7-100)most respectful remembrances to Lady Montague & the
(7-100)young Ladies of Montagu & Buccleuch-The Provost
(7-100)shall have his shells if we should evoke Mermaids to gather
(7-100)them.1 Ever my dear Lord most truly yours

(7-100)ABBOTSFORD 14 & 15 March [1822] WALTER SCOTT
[Buccleuch]

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, EDINBURGH

(7-100)MY DEAR LOCKHART,-Prince Potemkin 2 suited his
(7-100)books to the height of his book shelves. I upon the same
(7-100)scale of taste fit my pictures to my walls. I have
(7-100)dismounted the two highland daubs which hung on each
(7-100)side of the stem old cavalier in the alcove here over the
(7-100)sideboard and have hung on the one side of him a full
(7-100)length of Henrietta Maria reduced from Vandyke which
(7-100)used to be in the drawing room. Now I want to know
(7-100)if you could among the pictures now on sale find me at a
(7-100)small price a tolerable pendant for her Majesty. Such
(7-100)pictures are not uncommon and I am not curious either

(7-100)in the person or the painting so it is not very bad. The
(7-100)length is three feet two inches by two feet two inches frame
(7-100)included.

(7-100)I have been twice at Chiefswood. Mama and anne
(7-100)went with me today. All is in apple pye order and the
(7-100)live stock looking very well. Cock a pistol has been
(7-100)sufficiently active but complains much of his work has

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

101

(7-101)been buried and is invisible. Anne who came out
(7-101)looking the worse of her raking begins to pick up
(7-101)again. We have had delicious weather since the wind
(7-101)went down. I am sorry to [see] some cracks in the roof
(7-101)of your drawing room at Chiefswood. The plasterers here
(7-101)do their work very insufficiently. I should like to hear
(7-101)how Sophia and Sir Hugh are and when we are to expect
(7-101)them. I trust Violet is to be of the party. She also will
(7-101)be the better of a little country air quiet hours and
(7-101)nursing. Lady Scott who is in high health joins in all love
(7-101)to Sophia and baby. Yours affectionately
(7-101)ABBOTSFORD Wednesday [20th March- WALTER SCOTT
PM. 21 March 1822]
[Law]

TO ROBERT CADELL.

(7-101)DEAR SIR,-I am much obliged to you for letting me
(7-101)know the very agreeable intelligence of the close of your
(7-101)temporary misunderstanding with our friend Constable.1
(7-101)It is a matter deeply interesting to all friends of the house
(7-101)and in a particular degree to myself. One must expect
(7-101)that our friends active mind will in some measure prey
(7-101)on itself when reduced to a state of absolute retirement
(7-101)and that like other monarchs who have abdicated their

(7-101)authority he may at times find his seclusion from business
(7-101)both irksome and irritating. But in future I fancy you will
(7-101)experience no inconvenience of the kind to which you may
(7-101)have been sometimes exposed from his bold & vast ideas
(7-101)interfering with the more sure course of conduct which you
(7-101)have as I think wisely thought proper to adopt since his
(7-101)retirement. I trust you will find him well in health and have
(7-101)little doubt that your journey will be satisfactory to both.

(7-101)I wish you would carry with you from me the running
(7-101)copy of The fortunes 2 which will gratify our friend & show

102

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-102)him we are making play. If you can take us in the course
(7-102)of your London trip we will be delighted to see you & send
(7-102)you on.

(7-102)What has become of Mrs. Pascoes 1 bill & has it ever
(7-102)been explaind ? I have no answer from the good lady.
(7-102)Many thanks for your attention about the books to Walter.
(7-102)I may have a trifling commission for you in London but
(7-102)I will send it to you in good time. I greatly approve of
(7-102)your going up and am always Yours very truly

(7-102)ABBOTSFORD 22 March [1822]

WALTER SCOTT

(7-102)private

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(7-102)23 March 1822

(7-102)DEAR JAMES,-I received yours with proof & State-
(7-102)the former I return. In the latter I observe the P.O.
(7-102)Bills have come somewhat short of computation. In

(7-102)one letter you say you have 20 presses in another 18-

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

103

(7-103)pray does 20 mean 18 or does 18 mean 20 or do they
(7-103)both mean 19. This requires a commentary which I
(7-103)suppose will be something about extra hours. Only I
(7-103)like to be explicit where figures are concernd.

(7-103)I have more than one fourth of the volume done indeed
(7-103)towards 1/3d. but I do not send it because I forget names
(7-103)& petty incidents when I have nothing to refer to. I will
(7-103)send a parcel in the beginning of the week however.

(7-103)Respecting funds I have no doubt to get 1000 at
(7-103)Courtts on 2 Notes to me by you & Constable 500,,
(7-103)each 3 mos. and the remainder here on the same,. I
(7-103)mean two notes for 300-or 350,, each. So you may
(7-103)send the needful.

(7-103)Nigel must be out as early in May as possible. It has
(7-103)not been my fault he was so long in hand for you had the
(7-103)whole almost of Vol. I before a sheet was set up and it
(7-103)was only the pressure of business for the last month of the
(7-103)Session that made me a little tardy. However-sat cito
(7-103)si sat bene.

(7-103)I will thank you to remit me ballance of my quarters
(7-103)salary 150,, if paid-deducing 100 advanced by you.

(7-103)If you can come out with Cadell we will be most happy
(7-103)to see you. Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

[Glen]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(7-103)DEAR SIR,-Though I have time but for a brief letter
(7-103)I do not put off much time in assuring you that you have
(7-103)my entire approbation were that of any consequence in
(7-103)the publication you intend to form from the prose tales.1

104

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-104)It is odd to say but nevertheless it is quite certain that I
(7-104)do not know whether some of the things are original or
(7-104)not and I wish you would devise some way of stating this
(7-104)in the title. The author of Waverley finding it inconvenient
(7-104)to toss over books for a motto generally made one
(7-104)without much scrupling whether it was positively & absolutely
(7-104)his own or botchd up out of pieces & fragments of
(7-104)poetry floating in his memory. But this would have an
(7-104)awkward effect if he was supposed to found merit on
(7-104)them as original.

(7-104)What I know I will point out in the sheet sent which I
(7-104)now return under Mr. Frelings cover and which will save
(7-104)much reference.

(7-104)Mr. Cadell who I understand is to visit you soon will
(7-104)tell you how we get on here and show you symptoms of
(7-104)our progress. I am nearly finishd-i.e. within half a
(7-104)volume but your 12000 are heavy at press. I think some
(7-104)part of the affair is in your way. I need not beg the
(7-104)utmost prudence. A review before publication is generally
(7-104)the hardest blow that a reviewer can deal-and they
(7-104)cannot deal very hard ones after all when a man like
(7-104)Cromwells Saints gets above ordinances.

(7-104)I am building away here-a little expensively doubtless
(7-104)but my family are provided for and since the world and
(7-104)you have saddled 1 me with fortune I may as well enjoy

(7-104)some part of it myself. They talk of a farmer making two
(7-104)blades of grass grow where one grew before but you my
(7-104)good friend have made a dozen of volumes where probably
(7-104)not one would have existed for the love of fame is soon

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

105

(7-105)satiated and besides a man who is fond of it turns timid
(7-105)and afraid of underlying it but I should like to see who is
(7-105)insensible to the solid comforts of about 8000 a year
(7-105)especially if he buys land builds & improves. To be sure
(7-105)this depends on the caprice of the public taste. But while
(7-105)it lasts-it lasts-and now I have got my legs again I have
(7-105)no great fear of a speedy failure.

(7-105)I am very glad you think of being down in Scotland
(7-105)when your health will permit. I have to consult you about
(7-105)arranging my library and twenty things beside. I admire
(7-105)how you have moved off your stock. You certainly have
(7-105)the knack as Captain MacHeaths song so fatal to Deacon
(7-105)Brodie has it of " turning all your lead to gold."1 You
(7-105)know my way of thinking on those matters. I never wish
(7-105)to make a bargain by which the bookseller shall not have
(7-105)his full share of the advantage because the talent of
(7-105)writing & the power of selling books are two very different
(7-105)things and as it [is] difficult or impossible to cram a bad
(7-105)book down the throats of the public so there are many of
(7-105)the Trade in whose hands a good one is perfectly stationary.
(7-105)Last time I was in London I wanted a curious amusing

106

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-106)little publication upon Cranbourne Chase 1 written by an
(7-106)old hunting shooting parson and an excellent specimen
(7-106)of what may be call[d] the Rigmarole stile of composition.
(7-106)I found it at a premium of about 15 per Cent in some of

(7-106)the retail shops & thought it as well to try the publisher
(7-106)who took the trouble to make up a copy out of two
(7-106)hundred lying condemn'd in his warehouse.

(7-106)Adieu my dear Sir I am too busy writing for you to
(7-106)write long letters to you but to hear from you will be
(7-106)always particularly acceptable. How does the catalogue
(7-106)get on ? My son Walter is at Berlin-he is Lieut. on the
(7-106)1/2 pay of the 15th. and the Duke of Cumberland his Colonel
(7-106)in the first laid his commands on him to procure him
(7-106)without delay a complete set of the poems tales etc which
(7-106)Mr. Cadells kindness has immediately furnish'd : but
(7-106)2dly. He sent his own tailor to furnish Walter with a
(7-106)complete set of the 15th. expensive uniform though Walter
(7-106)had all his Hussar accoutrements of the 18th. his late
(7-106)regimt. entirely new and though it might have been
(7-106)supposed a little inconvenient to a Scotch gentleman to
(7-106)equip his son twice a year in these expensive rattle-traps.
(7-106)But we must not sit at Rome and strive with the Pope.
(7-106)He wanted to send him to Hanover also & it is a little
(7-106)hard on an old Jacobite Cavalier to be plagued with
(7-106)Cumberland & Hanover at this time of day. However
(7-106)it is all meant for kindness and civility & I suppose must
(7-106)be received as such.

(7-106)I beg my kind compliments to Mrs. & Miss Constable
(7-106)and am always your sincere friend & faithful Servant

(7-106)23 March 1822

WALTER SCOTT

(7-106)It is blowing as they say great guns-a queer season
(7-106)neither frost nor snow. We just caught 24 hours of the
(7-106)latter to fill our Ice-house. At present the very house is
(7-106)rocking with the fury of the blast.

(7-107)I am afraid I am not equal to do what Dr. Kitchener
(7-107)requires of me 1 and what I should have pride & pleasure
(7-107)in performing could I do it well. But the simplicity of
(7-107)the Old Anthem like the old psalter will always carry even
(7-107)over better poetry. The terminating on the TH would be
(7-107)rather I fear harsh both in rhyme & music,2 here is a
(7-107)stanza however-short as it is-there is a false rhyme in
(7-107)it and I am not sure I could find a true one unless I could
(7-107)bring in Craig Gorth

(7-107)Winds bear the accents forth
(7-107)East west and south and north
(7-107)Long live King George the fourth
(7-107)God save the King.

[Stevenson]

108 LETTERS OF 1822

TO RICHARD HEBER

(7-108)MY DEAREST HEBER,-I write immediatly as you desire
(7-108)having indeed nothing to direct my partialities to any
(7-108)of the colleges you mention in particular. Coeteris
(7-108)paribus indeed Charles would meet at Baliol with some
(7-108)of his countrymen destined perhaps to pursue the same
(7-108)path with himself but I am so little certain whether I
(7-108)should regard this as an advantage or otherwise that I
(7-108)leave the matter entirely with you. I have no idea he
(7-108)can be fit for college sooner than in about 18 months.
(7-108)But as my mind is made up for sending him there the
(7-108)sooner I get him through your goodness put upon the list
(7-108)the better chance I can have of getting him forward.

(7-108)I am very much flatterd with what you tell me of young

(7-108)Adolphus.¹ I would write to him but the subject is too
(7-108)ticklish. Of course you will leave the main question
(7-108)undecided and just say that as he chose a subject in which
(7-108)it was necessary to mention me so often I am much
(7-108)flattered to see that he possesses a much more exact
(7-108)acquaintance with my publications than I do myself-
(7-108)that I am particularly sensible of his great personal
(7-108)delicacy and that I hope he will soon exercise his evident
(7-108)talents on a more important & interesting a subject than
(7-108)either the novels or the poems. I should like very well
(7-108)to know him. I dare say he is a good joyous companion.
(7-108)I wish you would bring him with you when you come
(7-108)down. I want by the way to have your coat of arms
(7-108)without quarterings or impalement. I am constructing
(7-108)a little tower with six small shields on it & I want yours the
(7-108)peerless blades Morritts & one or two others to adorn
(7-108)my design.

(7-108)Pray let your servant throw the inclosed into the 2d.

(7-108)Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(7-108)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 24 March [1822]

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

109

(7-109)If you have by you El diablo Cojuelo I would be obliged
(7-109)by the loan of it. I want to compare it with Diable
(7-109)Boiteux.¹ Freling will give you a frank for me.

[Cholmondeley]

TO LORD MONTAGU

(7-109)MY DEAR LORD,-I should be very unworthy of so
(7-109)great a proof of your regard did I not immediately assure
(7-109)you of the pleasure with which I will contribute the head

(7-109)you wish to the halls of Ditton.² I know no place where
(7-109)the substance has been so happy and therefore the shadow
(7-109)may be so far well placed. I will not suffer this important
(7-109)affair to languish so far as I am concerned but will
(7-109)arrange with Raeburn when I return to Edinburgh in
(7-109)May. Allan is not in the ordinary habit of painting
(7-109)portraits nor should I much wish as he is really a rising
(7-109)historical painter and I should be sorry to see him
(7-109)seduced into the lucrative branch which carries off all
(7-109)artists of that description. If he goes on as he has begun
(7-109)the young Duke may one day patronize the Scottish Arts
(7-109)so far as to order a picture of the Loosing 3 of Kinmont
(7-109)Willie from him. I agree entirely with your Lordships
(7-109)idea of leaving the young Chief to have the grace of
(7-109)forming his own ideas on many points contenting yourself
(7-109)with giving him such principles as may enable him to
(7-109)judge rightly. I believe more youths of high expectation
(7-109)have bolted from the course merely because well
(7-109)meaning friends had taken too much care to rope it in than
(7-109)from any other reason whatsoever. There is in youth a
(7-109)feeling of independence a desire in short of being their
(7-109)own master and enjoying their own free agency which is
(7-109)not always attended to by guardians and parents and

(7-110)hence the best laid schemes fail in execution from being
(7-110)a little too prominently brought forward. I trust that
(7-110)Walter with the good sense which he seems to possess
(7-110)will never lose that most amiable characteristic of his
(7-110)fathers family the love and affection which all the members
(7-110)of it have for two generations born[e] to each other and
(7-110)which has made them patterns as well as blessings to the
(7-110)country they lived in. I have few happier days to look
(7-110)forward to, and yet like all happiness which comes to
(7-110)grey-headed men it will have a touch of sorrow in it, than

(7-110)that in which he shall assume his high situation in this
(7-110)country with the resolution which I am sure he will have
(7-110)to be a good friend to the country in which he has so large
(7-110)a stake and to the multitude which must depend upon him
(7-110)-for protection countenance and bread. Selfish feelings
(7-110)are so much the fashion among fashionable men-it is
(7-110)accounted so completely absurd to do any thing which is
(7-110)not to contribute more or less directly to the immediate
(7-110)personal eclat or personal enjoyment of the party that
(7-110)young men lose sight of real power and real importance
(7-110)the foundation of which must be laid even selfishly
(7-110)considered in contributing to the general welfare and like
(7-110)those who have thrown their bread on the waters expecting
(7-110)& surely receiving after many days its return in gratitude
(7-110)attachment and support of every kind. The memory
(7-110)of the most splendid entertainment passes away with the
(7-110)season but the quiet influence of money & pains bestowed
(7-110)upon a large estate not only contributes to its improvement
(7-110)but roots the bestower in the hearts of hundreds,
(7-110)over hands should these become needful he is sure to
(7-110)exercise a correspondent influence. I cannot look
(7-110)forward to these as settled times. In the retrenchments
(7-110)proposed Government agree to diminish their own
(7-110)influence and while they contribut[e] a comparative
(7-110)trifle to the relief of the public burthens are making new
(7-110)discontents among those who for interests sake at least
(7-110)were their natural adherents-In this they are acting

(7-111)weakly and trying to soothe the insatiate appetite of
(7-111)innovation by throwing down their outworks as if that
(7-111)which renders attack more secure and easy would
(7-111)diminish the courage of the assailants. Last year the
(7-111)manufacturing classes were rising-this year the agricultural
(7-111)interest is discontented and whatever temporary

(7-111)relief either class receives will indeed render them quiet
(7-111)for the moment but not t[h]rust from their minds the
(7-111)rooted belief that the government & constitution of this
(7-111)country is in fault of their embarrassment-Well I cannot
(7-111)help it-and therefore will not think about it for that
(7-111)at least I can help.

(7-111)Time & the Hour run through the roughest day.¹

(7-111)We have had dreadful tempests here of wind & rain &
(7-111)for a rarity a little snow-I assure you it is as uncommon
(7-111)to see a hill with snow on its top these two last seasons as
(7-111)to see a beau on the better side of thirty with powder on
(7-111)his hair. I built an ice-house last year & could get no
(7-111)ice to fill it-this year I took the opportunity of one poor
(7-111)twenty four hours & packd it full of hard-ram'd snow-
(7-111)but lo ye-the snow is now in meditatione fugae and I wish
(7-111)I may have enough to cool a decanter when you come to
(7-111)Abbotsford as I trust your Lordship will be likely to be
(7-111)here next autumn. It is worth while to come were it
(7-111)but to see what a romance of a house I am making which
(7-111)is neither to be castle nor abbey (God forbid) but an old
(7-111)Scottish manor-house. I believe Atkinson is in despair
(7-111)with my whims for he cries out Yes-yes-yes-in a tone
(7-111)which exactly signifies no-no-no-by no manner of means.

(7-111)Here is a long letter & I meant only to write a brief
(7-111)one-but I cannot conclude without begging my best &
(7-111)most respectful remembrances to Lady Montagu and the
(7-111)Ladies of Buccleuch and of your own family. Believe me
(7-111)alway[s] My dear Lord Most gratefully yours

(7-111)WALTER SCOTT

(7-111)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 27 March 1822

[Buccleuch]

112 LETTERS OF 1822

TO JOHN GIBSON LOCKHART, EDINBURGH

(7-112)MY DEAR LOCKHART,-Your melancholy but most kind
(7-112)and attentive letter gave me great grief.¹ It seems but
(7-112)yesterday that poor Boswell my old companion was
(7-112)rejoicing in Castle Street with Mathews. I sincerely hope
(7-112)that this catastrophe will end the species of personal

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 113

(7-113)satire and abuse which has crept into our political
(7-113)discussions-the lives of brave and good citizens were given
(7-113)them for other purposes than to mingle in such unworthy
(7-113)affrays. It was scarce possible that Stewart could end
(7-113)without fighting somebody in the circumstances in which
(7-113)he was placed by his own conduct and that of others.
(7-113)The resentment of a desperadoe like Stewart is even more
(7-113)dangerous than that of a brave man. The latter has a
(7-113)certain aim like a musquet when discharged the other
(7-113)bursts like a bomb and there is no saying where or when
(7-113)a fragment may strike. If any Statements &c are
(7-113)publishd I should be glad to see them or if any change
(7-113)should take place for the better or worse in poor Sir
(7-113)Alexr.'[s] hea[l]th.¹ Pray let David call at Lady B's
(7-113)with my anxious enquiries.

(7-113)Love to Sophia and little baby-Yours truly

(7-113)WALTER SCOTT

(7-113)ABBOTSFORD Thursday [28 (1) March 1822]

[Law]

114

LETTERS OF

1822

TO RICHARD HEBER

(7-114)MY DEAR HEBER,-I feel it a duty to transmit to you a
(7-114)letter which I have this morning received from my son
(7-114)in law with particulars of the unhappy affair which is
(7-114)likely to deprive us of Sir Alexander Boswell so soon after
(7-114)poor Jamie.-The previous circumstances are as follows.
(7-114)Andrew 1 Stewart of Dunearn a violent Whig had been
(7-114)severely attackd in the Beacon Newspaper about a year
(7-114)ago and had an affair with the printer in which he came
(7-114)off poorly enough-first asking the name of the author
(7-114)of the obnoxious paragraph-then refusing to receive
(7-114)the said name because the discovery was coupled with
(7-114)the condition " if Mr. Stuarts intentions were honorable "
(7-114)then backd by two servants fetchd from the country on
(7-114)purpose attempting to beat the printer while his assistants
(7-114)held him & getting beat himself instead. All this & a
(7-114)subsequent bravadoe attempt to fix a quarrel on the

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

115

(7-115)Lord Advocate had given rise to much picquering which
(7-115)was enhanced by party animosity. Poor Sir Alexander
(7-115)had it seems been busy on this occasion and had written
(7-115)several songs which appeard in a Glasgow Tory paper
(7-115)called the Sentinel in which Stuart was they say for I
(7-115)never saw the paper even by chance repeatedly attacked.
(7-115)I always foresaw that he would do mischief for there
(7-115)is no animal so dangerous as a man thus driven to
(7-115)bay.

(7-115)Stuart contrived to get possession I cannot well tell how

(7-115)of some debt due or said to be due by the Editor of the
(7-115)Centinel 1 and under pretence of legal execution seized
(7-115)on the desk papers in the office of the paper, a sort of
(7-115)distress which I should think illegal. He thus came into
(7-115)possession of Sir Alexanders Manuscripts and the result
(7-115)you will find in the inclosed letter.

(7-115)I am deeply concernd-The poor fellow dined with
(7-115)me just about a month ago and was extravagantly joyous
(7-115)lightly thinking what a blow his own feelings were to
(7-115)receive in Jamie's death and those of his family in this
(7-115)bloody catastrophe.²

(7-115)It is some comfort to me that I had remonstrated with
(7-115)all my young friends about continuing this skirmishing
(7-115)war & had kept by dint of authority my son in law out of
(7-115)it. You will see something of this in a hint in his letter.
(7-115)God bless you.

(7-115)WALTER SCOTT

(7-115)ABBOTSFORD 28 March [1822]

[Cholmondeley]

116 LETTERS OF 1822

TO LORD BYRON

(7-116)ABBOTSFORD 28 March 1822

(7-116)MY DEAR LORD BYRON,-I should have been tempted
(7-116)long ago to have answered your kind letter¹ had I not

1822 Sir Walter Scott 117

(7-117)feared that continuing the parable which you had taken
(7-117)up you might have considered me as an antiquated beauty
(7-117)who receives an unexpected homage to the charms which
(7-117)she may still lay claim to with such clamorous gratitude
(7-117)as may sometimes be rather troublesome to a gallant
(7-117)whose fantasy is over. Seriously when you can spare me
(7-117)a few lines they will be gratefully received though I am
(7-117)the last of human beings who have the slightest title to
(7-117)remembrance on the part of distant friends being one of
(7-117)the slowest and most unwilling of correspondents. I pay
(7-117)it off[f] with thinking of my absent compeers, like poor
(7-117)Poll who was purchased for the happy phrase in contrast
(7-117)to the garrulity of his companions " I think not the
(7-117)less."

(7-117)In the painful circumstances you allude to my own
(7-117)course was an easy and obvious one. I would have done
(7-117)a great deal-had anything been in my power-to prevent
(7-117)the unhappy family misunderstanding which preceded
(7-117)your departure from this country, and if I had been a
(7-117)father cousin or uncle I have no doubt I should have sung
(7-117)out the old time doctrine of Bear and Forbear. But when

(7-118)such a breach had taken place I own I felt indignant at
(7-118)the clamour which under every sort of fine and fair
(7-118)pretence was raised not against the man but against the
(7-118)man of genius. Any booby whether of the highest or the
(7-118)lowest rank might have had a domestic disagreement
(7-118)without its attracting notice except in the circles which the
(7-118)parties frequented whether in squares or in allies and
(7-118)having excited its usual degree of pretended pity or
(7-118)regret and perhaps more real internal delectation to those
(7-118)whose tea or gin it chanced to aid as a digestive then the
(7-118)matter would have rested. But it seemed to me in your

(7-118)case that all the pretenders to genius in London were
(7-118)seized with the rage of making family disagreements
(7-118)God knows too frequent in all lines of life the pretext for
(7-118)attacking and in as far as in them lay blackening and
(7-118)defaming a man whose genius was an honour to his
(7-118)country. I have been too long an advocate for fair play
(7-118)to like to see twenty dogs upon one were that one their
(7-118)equal-much less to see all the curs of the village set upon
(7-118)one noble staghound who is worth the whole troop. If
(7-118)you will add to this the sincere pleasure I have received
(7-118)from the hours we have occasionally spent together and
(7-118)a warm wish that we may one day meet together again
(7-118)you will find any trifling share I took in the last
(7-118)unhappy matters was at once natural and withal a little
(7-118)selfish.

(7-118)As for rows I have had my share of them in my time but
(7-118)they are now the work of younger men.¹ A grandfather
(7-118)like myself may plead the privilege of an Emeritus in
(7-118)love or war and indeed will probably find that without
(7-118)going out of his own domestic society " he has as much
(7-118)floor as he has flail for." Cupid is out of the question
(7-118)with me now and if Mars comes my way-for I will not
(7-118)go into his-why I will fight when I cannot help it. Our
(7-118)violent party disputes here have just occasioned a melancholy
(7-118)catastrophe in the fate of Sir Alex. Boswell (the son

(7-119)of Johnson's Bozzy) a high tory who is as I learn by this
(7-119)day's post mortally wounded by a Mr. Stewart a high Whig
(7-119)in consequence of some newspaper lampoons. Boswell
(7-119)was, I fear I must use the past tense, a fine bold dashing
(7-119)fellow with a considerable turn both for music and poetry
(7-119)-he wrote some excellent songs and sang them with
(7-119)much humour.¹ This fatal duel will probably be followed

(7-119)by others, for the rump of either faction endeavour to
(7-119)distinguish themselves by personal inveteracy and violence
(7-119)whilst Lord Liverpool and Lord Holland are quietly
(7-119)drinking their coffee together and going to the opera in the
(7-119)same carriage.

(7-119)We have of literature here Lord Orford's political
(7-119)memoirs or Memoires as he had gallicized the word. I
(7-119)expected them with great impatience and am I must
(7-119)needs say considerably disappointed. The fuss in locking
(7-119)them up for so many years, they containing only the
(7-119)history of the little factions of his time told with his
(7-119)own natural vivacity, is exactly as if he should have
(7-119)ordered a hogshead of brisk cyder, a very sufficient single
(7-119)ale as Christopher Sly has it, to be bricked up in his cellar
(7-119)with an injunction on his representatives to drink it
(7-119)out at the end of half a century when it was sure to have
(7-119)lost all the vivacity which might have rendered it even
(7-119)tolerable. The Baron of Otranto is pompous beside and
(7-119)has doffed the gaiety of his letters, which I think capital,
(7-119)to become grave and gentleman-like like to Mr. Stephen,²
(7-119)and yet is every now and then craving pardon for

120 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-120)being jocular like the steward in the Drummer of
(7-120)Addison.¹

(7-120)I think you would like my son-in-law Lockhart ² who is
(7-120)bold very clever and a little inconsiderate but with the
(7-120)kindest and warmest feelings so that I could scold him
(7-120)and laugh at him and am delighted with him ten times a
(7-120)day. He and Sophia have a delightful little cottage on
(7-120)this property within two miles of my house which is
(7-120)very delightful. I have another blackeyed lass-at
(7-120)present the only one of my family who resides with me.

(7-120)My eldest son is a soldier Lieut. in the 15 Hussars but now
 (7-120)on half pay. I have sent him to Berlin for a year or
 (7-120)18 months to clear him from the pedantry acquired by
 (7-120)2 years of a regimental mess and make him a little
 (7-120)acquainted with the world besides seeing society on a
 (7-120)large scale. He is said to be a very active officer of his
 (7-120)time " large of limb and bane " a fine horseman and
 (7-120)great master of his weapons. I saw him shoot a black cock
 (7-120)with a single ball at upwards of eighty yards. He is besides
 (7-120)a true hearted honest fellow that never gives me any
 (7-120)vexation-the younger brother whose character is literary
 (7-120)is to go to Oxford soon and I think will do well-at least
 (7-120)he has ambition and quickness of talents. I ought to
 (7-120)go on to tell you of the precocious talents of my grandchild
 (7-120)but I magnanimously resist the temptation-enough that
 (7-120)he brays for the ass-barks for the dog--smokes for
 (7-120)grandpapa-and thrusts out his tongue for the large wolf
 (7-120)hound which licks his face, and all this-hear it ye Gods-
 (7-120)though only twelve months old. As for our Mermaids-
 (7-120)I know not how the Harden people my stock of gentry

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

121

(7-121)came by theirs-the crescents are more appropriate to
 (7-121)the habits of the borderers.

(7-121)At whose glare the Cumbrian oft
 (7-121)(learning his perilous tenure) blew his horn
 (7-121)Giving loud sign of rapine waste and inroad.

(7-121)As for your Mermaid my dear Lord it quite explains a
 (7-121)passage in your ancestor's Narrative which used to make
 (7-121)my blood curdle when a boy. I have an idea Campbell
 (7-121)has noticed it in his Pleasures of Hope 1--the circumstance
 (7-121)which you cannot but remember mentions the ship-
 (7-121)wrecked crew having been awakened one evening by an

(7-121)extraordinary and wild cry unlike that of any animal
(7-121)they had ever heard and when they ran to the doors of
(7-121)their tents and huts they saw a figure something like a
(7-121)human being half out of the water uttering the same sort
(7-121)of cries which they had heard. Now this must certainly
(7-121)have been your own mermaid playing the Banshee a
(7-121)prophetess of woe. For my Syren she never boded me
(7-121)either good or evil; by the man her companion had he
(7-121)been worth anything I should have preserved a beautiful
(7-121)little family property to which I was heir. I am my dear
(7-121)Lord Byron affectionately yours while

(7-121)WALTER SCOTT

(7-121)Pray do you see anything of Sir Humphrey 2 or his

122 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-122)Lady my gentle coz. She left Britain as I thought but
(7-122)poorly but has too much spirit to consent to be ill like
(7-122)other folks.

[Owen D. Young]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

[April 1822 (1)]

(7-122)My DEAR Miss EDGEWORTH,-Nothing will give Lady
(7-122)Scott and myself more pleasure than your redeeming the
(7-122)kind pledge which your letter gives us, and coming here
(7-122)in summer.² The time you propose is the very best to see
(7-122)the country, and affords the best prospect of what we
(7-122)can least promise-fair weather. Your scheme for the
(7-122)Giant's Causeway and Glasgow is admirably planned, and
(7-122)we will hope to see you in Edinburgh about the second

(7-122)week in June. We cannot offer you quarters in Castle
(7-122)Street, because the house does not afford them, but we
(7-122)hope you will bestow on us as much of the time which the
(7-122)natives will leave at your disposal as you possibly can. I
(7-122)will arrange a highland tour for you, which shall command
(7-122)all the objects of chief attraction excepting those
(7-122)which are very remote. In fact Lady Mary Wortley's
(7-122)remark is true in the highlands as elsewhere, namely, that
(7-122)the finest scenery always occurs where the mountains
(7-122)break down upon the more level country. I dare not
(7-122)promise myself the great pleasure of going with you further
(7-122)than perhaps a stage or two, for although we are not kept
(7-122)very close to duty in my official situation, yet, one of my
(7-122)colleagues being terrible subject to be laid aside with the
(7-122)gout, I dare not go far from Edinburgh while the Courts
(7-122)are sitting, in case of his being laid up.

(7-122)The 12th of July dismisses me to my ruralities for four
(7-122)months, and we will count the days till it brings your
(7-122)party to Abbotsford. We hope you will protract your
(7-122)stay long beyond the little shabby week you talk of. Lady

(7-123)Scott bids me say that if she had twenty votes they would
(7-123)all say come and tarry. We have not a romantic country
(7-123)to show, yet when you have seen enough of lakes, rocks,
(7-123)mountains, and waterfalls, Teviotdale is a very liveable
(7-123)district, and full of historical remembrances. Your own
(7-123)chaise would be a convenience, your horses rather an
(7-123)encumbrance. There is however some absurd restrictions
(7-123)about bringing carriages from Ireland hither-at least
(7-123)I think so-but there is always a way of getting over them.
(7-123)Better enquire about this at some friend about the Custom
(7-123)house board. The official vexations are more plaguy
(7-123)than the taxes themselves. Your horses would certainly

(7-123)be an encumbrance ; through all the lowlands you get
 (7-123)jades that would rival Knockecroghery's 1 own self, and
 (7-123)when you go to the Highlands you get a driver and pair
 (7-123)of horses on the job, who knows all the proper places to
 (7-123)stop at, and is often no bad cicerone. A strange driver
 (7-123)and strange horses in Highland inns are a great pest,
 (7-123)though matters are much mended now since I and my brown
 (7-123)palfrey often messed together on the same straw, fed on
 (7-123)the same oat cakes, and drank small ale out of the same
 (7-123)bicker. Everything is now very decent, and no adventures
 (7-123)to be met withal, even for three ladies travelling
 (7-123)without a squire. As the old song complains-

(7-123)" Scotland is turned an England now."

(7-123)Pray write me a line before you set out for Ulster. Lady
 (7-123)Scott and my daughters offer their sincere respects, and
 (7-123)congratulate themselves on the prospect of knowing you
 (7-123)and the young ladies. I think you will find my boys
 (7-123)also at... [MS. defective].

[Butler]

124 LETTERS OF 1822

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(7-124)DEAR JAMES,-I am returnd and inclose the proofs.
 (7-124)I cannot reconcile your State for May with my book.
 (7-124)There are about 10,000 or under in my book. Add
 (7-124)wages &c 500. To pay this Sum of - - 10500,,
 (7-124)There is new affair - - - 3500,,

(7-124)Printing Nigel & copies @ least - 2000,, 5500,,

(7-124)Leaving only - - - 5500,,

(7-124)This balance you will also observe must be minus any
(7-124)P.O. bills which you get in & I suppose the romances
(7-124)& other things will be out in May.

(7-124)I inclose a bill of Constables (actual) for 1000,, of
(7-124)which I shall need the contents about the middle of May
(7-124)but send it in time.

(7-124)By the way Constable transmitted a good humourd
(7-124)scolding about the execution of the last Works.¹ We
(7-124)must keep up the reputation of the press. I think there
(7-124)are obvious errors in Le Sage which the printer should
(7-124)have saved me the trouble of correcting-for instance
(7-124)foreign expressions & quotations should have been
(7-124)uniformly either in Italic or ordinary letter. It could
(7-124)never be meant that some should be printed one way some
(7-124)the other.

(7-124)I believe after all I must see the 2d Revise of Introduction-
(7-124)it should be as well considerd as possible.

(7-124)I have been just now horrified at finding the inclosed
(7-124)bill of Constable in favour of Mrs Pasco[e] which I should
(7-124)have forwarded five months since. Being long past due
(7-124)it is now useless. It was amissing and gave Caddell & me

(7-125)as well as the Lady much anxiety. I should wish her to
(7-125)have the contents with interest as soon as possible. If
(7-125)Caddell is not returnd you can send me a cheque payable
(7-125)to my order in London and I will remit the Lady the
(7-125)cash & you will get it from Caddell. It came with a large
(7-125)sum of Bills due by Constable to me and stared me in the
(7-125)face when I went to take out that which I now inclose.

(7-125)I am entirely responsible for the blunder.¹ Yours truly
(7-125)[April 1822] W. S.

(7-125)If your book shews more than 10,000 for May it must
(7-125)be by additions since you were at Abbotsford.

(7-125)I must be very stupid but I cannot think what I have
(7-125)to say about the Novelists Magazine. I send receipts for
(7-125)cash tomorrow. My head is still in a buzz with County
(7-125)politics.

[Glen]

TO MRS. CLEPHANE

(7-125)ABBOTSFORD April 4th 1822

(7-125)MY DEAR MRS. CLEPHANE,-Believe I would be overjoyed
(7-125)if I could be of possible use to your Lawsuit.² I will

126 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-126)consult Chalmers, the only book from [which] I think,
(7-126)some information may be gleaned on the subject of your
(7-126)inquiries, though with little hope of getting anything to
(7-126)the purpose. Probably Thomas Thomson the Deputy
(7-126)Register may know where to come at early charters of
(7-126)Mull, or Riddell, and it might be worth while to take the
(7-126)one or the other into the cause. Both are accurately
(7-126)acquainted with the contents of our Records, and know
(7-126)how to lay their hands upon information inaccessible to
(7-126)others. At any rate I will speak with Thomson on the
(7-126)subject-I mean with the Register, and see if he can put
(7-126)me in the way of getting information.

(7-126)I was just about to trouble you with an enquiry of a
(7-126)different kind respecting an individual of your loyal and
(7-126)warlike clan, about whom it will be difficult to procure
(7-126)any information, unless you chance to possess it. A
(7-126)worthy clergyman of Sussex having nothing better to do
(7-126)hath set himself down gravely to write a history of his
(7-126)parish of Pullborough. One would suppose from its
(7-126)name that the place could only have been famous for
(7-126)contested elections, but it seems that there is a tradition
(7-126)that at Itchingfield (I hope it does not take its name from
(7-126)the circumstance) near Horsham in Sussex, there resided
(7-126)either by the connivance of government or in concealment,
(7-126)some principal persons who had been forfeited
(7-126)according to report for the affair of 1715. In corroboration
(7-126)of this worshipful tradition the industrious clergyman
(7-126)has so far puzzled out the scent that he has found in the
(7-126)register an entry of this purport " May 23rd 1725 Buried
(7-126)John Maclean." One Hay a Scotchman was at this time
(7-126)the residing clergyman, and his house was well adapted
(7-126)for retirement and concealment. Now here the clergyman
(7-126)is at fault, and unless you can tell who this poor
(7-126)clansman was who thus died at a distance from his beloved
(7-126)Hebrides, I am sure no other person can give the least
(7-126)guess at him. So pray rummage your memory, and let
(7-126)us help the honest man at this dead pinch if it be possible.

(7-127)As he seems to be a minute antiquary, the smallest
(7-127)crumbs of intelligence will be thankfully accepted.

(7-127)I shall be sorry of the old peer's death when it happens,
(7-127)but do not ask me to cry outright, for if it brings our
(7-127)friends back, settles them in their own country, and makes
(7-127)them easy in all their little pinches, why the dispensation
(7-127)will have some comfort in it.

(7-127)Max Popple whose fate you so kindly regret, has yet
(7-127)some chance for the situation of Collector of the County.
(7-127)If he fails in that he must sell his land, and wait for his
(7-127)father's death. Fortunately his brothers and near
(7-127)relations are well enough in the world to keep him afloat
(7-127)in the interval, although it be galling to a gentleman to
(7-127)receive these sort of obligations.

(7-127)I have little to tell you of this place, except that the
(7-127)positive emptiness of its halls reminds me woefully of the
(7-127)pleasure of your last visit about a year since. But you
(7-127)cannot cease to be a Highlander, nor I to love and prefer
(7-127)my own border country, and so we must submit to be
(7-127)separated, though there are few or none I so often wish
(7-127)near me as you and my young friends.

(7-127)I will be delighted to hear what Anna Jane has been
(7-127)doing, and am much interested in my pretty Williamina's
(7-127)progress in the fine arts. My own amusement here is the
(7-127)very agreeable but somewhat expensive one of building.
(7-127)Anne calls the masons my dear fellows, and so they are in
(7-127)both applications of the word. For the rest we get on in
(7-127)the old way and often regret the distance between your
(7-127)sounding shores and our green banks and braes. I fear
(7-127)I am going to lose my old friend Laidlaw by one of those
(7-127)nondescript diseases which baffle medical men. It has
(7-127)been my fate to watch the progress of these stomachic
(7-127)affections in two friends whom I valued highly, the poor
(7-127)Duke of Buccleuch, and jocund Johnnie Ballantyne the
(7-127)bookseller. But Laidlaw may recover, and seems in no
(7-127)immediate danger. But a cough which returns with a
(7-127)degree of fever upon the slightest circumstances of irritation,

(7-128)is a discouraging symptom. We expect Sophia and
(7-128)the baby on Monday first, which will be a great addition
(7-128)to our society.

(7-128)This is a horrid job of Sir Alexr. Boswell. The rascal
(7-128)who betrayed him attempted last year to inveigle me into
(7-128)a correspondence, but I cut it very short. Lady S. and
(7-128)Anne beg their loving respects twenty times told, and I
(7-128)send mine to Anna Jane and Will : with the same sincerity
(7-128)as if they were my own bairns. Believe me always Dear
(7-128)Mrs. Clephane Most truly and respectfully yours

(7-128)WALTER SCOTT

(7-128)Excuse a wafer-our family bit of wax has dwindled to
(7-128)the size of a pin's head, and I must save post.

(7-128)I would be happy to assist your gallant clansman to
(7-128)Mr. Canning's personal knowledge, but the truth is I fear
(7-128)I have overdrawn my credit and I would not like to have
(7-128)my draught dishonoured. I was obliged to give Hay
(7-128)Donaldson's brother a Bill on the Governor General's
(7-128)notice, and when I have done the same, which I must, for
(7-128)two regular built cousins german and my nephew, I
(7-128)believe he will think I have more than exhausted my
(7-128)credit with him.

[Northampton and Abbotsford Copies]

TO LORD MONTAGU, CLARENDON HOTE[L], BOND STREET

[Extract]

(7-128)MY DEAR LORD,- . . . These are bad times-As to
(7-128)markets we may call them like Ophelia A Down a-
(7-128)The poor are well off-have high wages and cheap provisions

(7-128)& live perhaps too well for it cannot last-Having
(7-128)occasion to kill a stot I find the greater part of the coarse
(7-128)pieces were bought by my own labourers who in 1817-18
(7-128)were living almost on bread and water. But when wages
(7-128)come down & down they must come and when a consecutive
(7-128)track of bad & indifferent seasons shall have

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

129

(7-129)raised provisions the poor will have their turn of suffering.
(7-129)In the mean while the farmers are at their wits end. And
(7-129)yet the rents of such farms as are let keep up which I can
(7-129)only explain by supposing that men can at present stock
(7-129)farms for almost nothing and are acting on the alternative
(7-129)that either there must be speedily a rise of produce or
(7-129)which is more likely a general or almost universal lowering
(7-129)of rent.

(7-129)I doubt Lord Mellville will think I mean to put my
(7-129)whole kith kin & allies into the Post Office for he promised
(7-129)me very kindly to interest himself for a small postie therein
(7-129)for a cousin of mine who is the choicest piper left on the
(7-129)border. But I reckon the unlucky Maxpapple is off my
(7-129)shoulders and mounted on the broad back of
(7-129)Roxburghshire.

(7-129)I was at Abbotsford for two or three days & never saw
(7-129)things so forward at the season of the year or the country
(7-129)looking more beautiful-Strange that peace and plenty
(7-129)should beggar and ruin us yet it looks something like it.

(7-129)The trees are got down from Bowhill to raise the
(7-129)scaffolding at Melrose. I have no doubt the East window
(7-129)will be put in perfect safety-the south is a much more
(7-129)delicate affair. I shall almost wish your Lordship to see
(7-129)it before hand is put to it.

(7-129)I am so sorry Lady M. is not to come down as I should
(7-129)have been particularly happy to have had her Ladyships
(7-129)opinion about finishing my house which will stand within
(7-129)an ornamented cour[t]yard with a garden adjacent
(7-129)divided by a cast iron railing.

(7-129)I have in the press an odd sort of historical drama which
(7-129)will soon kiss your hands. So I am rearing my house like
(7-129)Vanburghs in Swift's poems 1 an act making a story and so
(7-129)on. Ever my dear Lord Most truly yours whilst

(7-129)WALTER SCOTT

(7-129)EDINBURGH 6 April [1822]

[Buccleuch]

130 LETTERS OF 1822

TO HENRY MACKENZIE, HERIOT ROW, EDINBURGH

(7-130)MY DEAR AND MUCH RESPECTED SIR,-I am honourd
(7-130)with your letter and the lively and diverting inclosure. I
(7-130)Some poet says that age is dark and unlovely. You are
(7-130)and I hope will long be an example to us how taste talent
(7-130)and the suavity of an amiable and social disposition can
(7-130)enlighten and embellish that period which all are so eager
(7-130)to reach though they affect to dread its privations. But
(7-130)why do I write to you as an old man-my uncle who bears
(7-130)the same proportion to your age that yours does to mine
(7-130)or nearly so for he is between 94 and 95 was three days
(7-130)since active in extinguishing a fire of a formidable kind.
(7-130)The lightning broke on the out-houses of his residence
(7-130)near Jedburgh and the old patriarch was out on his
(7-130)crutches giving directions with all the animation of youth.

(7-130)Now a thunderbolt is no joke and my relative has no
(7-130)pretensions to the Sic evitabile fulmen 2 the laurel crown so
(7-130)justly won which you might have opposed to its fury.
(7-130)Some of his family anxiously wishd to remove him as the
(7-130)fire for a time seemd spreading but he said he had seen
(7-130)many a fire in his day and would not turn his back on this.

(7-130)So you see my dear Sir you are but in the second rank
(7-130)at the utmost and I hope when you come to be among the
(7-130)actual Triarii to which station your pretensions are as yet

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

131

(7-131)but m[o]derate you will have no material & earthly fires
(7-131)to extinguish but that instead you will preserve undiminishd
(7-131)in all its brightness the mental flame that has
(7-131)been so long the grace of our country. I would not wish
(7-131)to see a more lively sparkle from the vivid lamp that has
(7-131)lighted on Saint Fool's day and feel the kindness of your
(7-131)transmitting me a copy as deeply as I do to[o] all the favours
(7-131)of one whom I have so long lookd up to. I am sure you
(7-131)know that I am no speech maker and will give me credit
(7-131)for the full sincerity with which I am with best regards to
(7-131)all your family Most sincerely My dear Sir Your honourd
(7-131)and attachd humble Servant WALTER SCOTT

(7-131)ABBOTSFORD 10 April [1822]

[Mackay]

TO LORD MONTAGU

(7-131)MY LORD,-Upon a very full consideration of the
(7-131)prejudicial consequences to the peace of this County, &
(7-131)particularly to the interest of the Family of Buccleuch, in
(7-131)case the present severe contest for the Collectorship of

(7-131)Taxes were to be pushed to a final division, we have
(7-131)mutually agreed to an arrangement which we earnestly
(7-131)hope will meet with your Lordships approbation. The
(7-131)basis is that Mr. Scott younger of Raeburn shall withdraw
(7-131)his claim upon the present occasion, and that Mr. Robson
(7-131)shall be chosen to the Situation of Collector without
(7-131)opposition ; it being understood, that, in consideration of
(7-131)Mr. Scotts doing so, we should use with your Lordship,
(7-131)every interest which your Lordship will permit us to
(7-131)possess with you in any character to induce your Lordship
(7-131)to exert with Government the powerful claims which
(7-131)you possess for the purpose of recommending Mr. Scott
(7-131)to the first suitable Situation which may become vacant,
(7-131)& where the interest of the Buccleuch Family can be
(7-131)properly exercised.

(7-131)We entreat your Lordship to believe that we do not
(7-131)solicit this interference merely as a mode of providing for

132

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-132)a respectable gentleman, our near relative, encumbered
(7-132)with a very large family, and every way deserving your
(7-132)Lordships countenance & protection; but also and
(7-132)chiefly because by sacrificing his Views on the office of
(7-132)Collector, in which he was supported by a numerous party
(7-132)of high respectability, Mr. Scott has deferred to our
(7-132)earnest wishes to avoid division in the county, &
(7-132)particularly the unavoidable consequences of a difference of
(7-132)opinion among the oldest & most attached friends of the
(7-132)Buccleuch interest.

(7-132)We hope your Lordship will not think we have presumed
(7-132)too much on the present occasion upon your well known
(7-132)wish for the tranquillity of the County, & for the support
(7-132)of the interest of your noble Ward ; & we humbly trust

(7-132)that your Lordship will have the goodness to represent
(7-132)the whole transaction to Lord Melville with a view to
(7-132)obtain some respectable provision for Mr. Scott as early
(7-132)as an opening shall occur ; in which case we have little
(7-132)doubt that the influence your Lordship is so well entitled
(7-132)to use with Administration will be successful in his behalf
(7-132)at no distant period.

(7-132)We have only to add that we would not have presumed
(7-132)to have made any arrangement which it must remain
(7-132)with your Lordship to render effectual, without laying it
(7-132)previously before you, but that the Shortness of the time
(7-132)would not permit us to do so. We have the Honour to be
(7-132)with the greatest respect My Lord your most obedient
(7-132)humble servants JOHN RUTHERFORD

JEDBURGH 21 April 1822 WALTER SCOTT 1

[Buccleuch]

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 133

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON PARK, WINDSOR

(7-133)MY DEAR LORD,-It would have been too formidable
(7-133)to return your ball just on the rebound as we have been
(7-133)making of late what is calld at Battledore & shuttlecock
(7-133)a volley which is apt to tire the correspondent whose time
(7-133)is most valuable. I should not otherwise have permitted
(7-133)any posts to intervene without saying my sincere gratulor
(7-133)upon the marriage of Lady Charlotte 1 which is now
(7-133)approaching. I must always entertain the most sincere
(7-133)wish for the happiness of a young lady whom I have known
(7-133)from childhood and I trust and hope it is secured as far
(7-133)as earthly prospects can permit us to look forward in an
(7-133)union with her cousin-What I have seen of Lord

(7-133)Stopford indicated spirit sense honest feeling and a
(7-133)contempt of all the faldral nonsense which carries away
(7-133)young men of this day as young men of ours were danced
(7-133)off to other tunes equally nonsensical. When it is quite
(7-133)proper to say that a Scotch freind of old date and a most
(7-133)sincere well wisher knows anything of the matter will your
(7-133)Lordship oblige me by offering my sincere congratulation
(7-133)& best wishes to the fair bride & happy bridegroom.
(7-133)Among all which will be offerd there can be none [more]
(7-133)simple & sincere.

(7-133)Torwoodlee 2 as your Lordship will see by the inclosed
(7-133)has put me on a begging task-I send the papers & let
(7-133)them een beg for themselves. I think so well of the

134

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-134)undertaking that I would give a good deal to see it fairly
(7-134)afloat the present affair only concerns the survey.

(7-134)Charles Erskine tells me you are thinking of Melrose
(7-134)Abbey which I am truly glad offer should it fall the Duke
(7-134)could not replace it and it is decidedly the finest specimen
(7-134)of the best age of Gothic building. The east window
(7-134)looks now most perilous-the arch above it being split
(7-134)and disjointed sadly. I have no doubt however that it
(7-134)could be now but not perhaps a year later completely
(7-134)secured at no great expence in the following manner. I
(7-134)would erect a strong scaffolding of force sufficient to
(7-134)support a centre by which I mean that sort of wooden
(7-134)frame-work which is the nursing-mother of a stone arch.
(7-134)It would I think be then possible with perfect safety to
(7-134)the building & the lives of the workmen to replace and
(7-134)wedge up with lime roman cement and wedges of small
(7-134)stone the arches which lie in successive regular rows,
(7-134)although it might be necessary to raise up and renew

(7-134)perhaps the last six or seven feet of the arch towards the
(7-134)west which is dreadfully shattered replacing each stone
(7-134)in the same place in which it originally lay-I see no
(7-134)possible way of saving this the most beautiful piece of the
(7-134)building excepting something of this kind and I am sure
(7-134)the expence cannot be very great for no materials are
(7-134)required-it can only consist of the sum necessary to pay
(7-134)for the use of scaffolding all which is again taken down
(7-134)and workmens wages which cannot at the present rate
(7-134)be any thing considerable for a fortnight of four good
(7-134)masons and as many labourers would do the business.
(7-134)I would add uprights of cast iron between the mullions
(7-134)of the window to keep the stone shafts erect & sure. This
(7-134)is done in the east window at Holyrood with perfect
(7-134)success the iron uprights being painted black are not
(7-134)visible at twenty yards distance and are appropriate
(7-134)where they are as being the means of securing the glass in
(7-134)the windows. For a similar reason I would use the lime
(7-134)in pointing or rebuilding the arch mingled with soot

(7-135)which would destroy the rawness of the appearance of
(7-135)the repairs. I dare say by this time you your Lordship
(7-135)is as much tired of this disquisition as my freind the Laird
(7-135)of Craig who having never seen a shower bath and being
(7-135)both waiting at Sir Ralph Abercrombys to go to an
(7-135)assembly in full puff I had the infinite satisfaction to
(7-135)persuade [him ?] to pull the valve and let the shower down
(7-135)upon a full dressd tete of these days-Even so your
(7-135)Lordships hint about Melrose has subjected you to a
(7-135)storm which is not quite ended yet.

(7-135)I find 1 it is impossible to touch these lumbering buttresses
(7-135)on the north side of the Abbey which conceal the beautiful
(7-135)range of pillars-But there is one improvement which our

(7-135)late freind 2 projected and which might be easily executed.
(7-135)I mean taking off the more modern slate roof which hides
(7-135)the beautiful flying buttresses 3 and second range of
(7-135)windows in the upper part of the building. This I think might
(7-135)be done at little expence for the wood being quite fresh
(7-135)might be replaced on the slope of the original roof and
(7-135)coverd with slate unless your Lordship could spare us a
(7-135)few tons of lead from Wanlock-head 4 which would answer
(7-135)much better-The late Duke had an idea of leaving the
(7-135)vaults & arches unroofd except by a cover of Roman
(7-135)cement. But in our fluctuating climate that would be sure
(7-135)to crack in some part and water admitted to an arch is
(7-135)like breaking the line in the field of battle-ruin to the
(7-135)whole. In mentioning these matters I must say the last
(7-135)is an improvement but the necessity of supporting the
(7-135)east window the most beautiful piece of chaste Gothic art
(7-135)in existence is peremptory. I have lookd at it for forty
(7-135)years & for thirty years of the time with anxious regard
(7-135)for its safety-I think within the last four years it is
(7-135)decidedly getting much worse & I do not think it can
(7-135)stand many years more. The Abbey is entirely the

136

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-136)Dukes property which makes it delicate to add what my
(7-136)anxiety for this fine & unique fabric prompts me to say
(7-136)which is that when an estimate is produced by sufficient
(7-136)tradesmen if it should exceed what the Tutors of Buccleuch
think they can dedicate to such a purpose I will answer
(7-136)for a considerable sum being raised in the country and
(7-136)will willingly tax myself individually for 10,, or 20,,
(7-136)as the case may require and think myself proud and
(7-136)honourd in being permitted to add my mite to such an
(7-136)undertaking.

(7-136)I have also to mention that as Mr. Riddle mentions

(7-136)your Lordship has many oak plants to set out this season
(7-136)I took the freedom of suggesting that some of them might
(7-136)with great advantage to the estate be put into the deep
(7-136)ravines at Dingleton to the south of Melrose. They are
(7-136)part of Melrose common which is let to the people of the
(7-136)town for a quit rent of 20s, a year but as they cannot
(7-136)from their extreme & inaccessible steepness be of the least
(7-136)advantage to the pasture they might be planted without
(7-136)the least loss to the people whose cows cannot keep their
(7-136)feet there and with great advantage to the Duke. I would
(7-136)not put a single fir into these deep ravines for in doing so
(7-136)in some similar land of my own I see I have thrown them
(7-136)away or rather worse as the hard wood grows so fast I shall
(7-136)be obliged to cut out all firs before they are worth sixpence
(7-136)a dozen whereas planting oak six foot apart where the
(7-136)shelter is so complete and the earth so deep I will lay my
(7-136)life that in 20 years if it is thought fit to manage the
(7-136)wood as a copse the duke may cut successively in hags as
(7-136)they are calld at the rate of 25 per acre for what is not
(7-136)now worth a penny to any one. Mr. Riddell seemd keen
(7-136)about this so I promised to mention it. I must add I am
(7-136)quite disinterested for the planting your Lordship
(7-136)executed two years ago closed in my prospects. But I
(7-136)should be glad to see the country improved and my young
(7-136)freinds estate & rental augmented and though not in my
(7-136)sight will be a great beauty to the vicinity of Melrose.

(7-137)But I hope we will have an opportunity to look at the
(7-137)ground together next summer as I trust you will give me a
(7-137)quiet day at Abbotsford.

(7-137)The catastrophe of Sir Alexr. Boswell is horrid and all
(7-137)for writing a foolish song. Conceive however the degree
(7-137)of imprudence in writing to the villain of an Editor with

(7-137)his own hand and under his own frank. I have a notion
(7-137)the fellow had been a Trepan from the beginning for he
(7-137)wrote me two fishing sort of letters but I was too old a fish
(7-137)to rise to any fly he could cast. Poor Bozzie had determined
(7-137)not to shoot at Stuart-why the Lord knows-in
(7-137)his case I would have protected myself as I best could.
(7-137)Boswell had askd two days to draw some settlements
(7-137)necessary for his family but Brougham dragd him out of
(7-137)his bed after this had been agreed to insisting the matter
(7-137)should be instantly decided. Said Brougham was on the
(7-137)field looking on at a distance 1 -it will be long before he be
(7-137)there on his own account. Is it not strange that these
(7-137)men so profuse of the most unmerciful satire on others
(7-137)seem to wince so dreadfully under the scourge themselves.

(7-137)My best respects attend the Ladies of Montagu &
(7-137)Buccleuch particularly the fair bride. Our 30th meeting
(7-137)is approaching. Would it were bed time and all well. If
(7-137)we could spar with the coolness of Moulsey Hurst it would
(7-137)be all well but a round or two is so apt to put country-
(7-137)gentlemen into ill humour and to convert the regular
(7-137)battle into an affray that I look towards the day with
(7-137)a strong apprehension that there will be hard knocks
(7-137)which will leave deep marks. The Laird of Logan wrote
(7-137)some letter or other about the Sheriff of Ayrshire in which
(7-137)he calld that learnd judge a fowl (meaning I presume fool).
(7-137)When the Laird was upbraided with his blunder and askd
(7-137)what he could mean by saying that the judge was a fowl
(7-137)he answerd very readily " he thought it was the civillest
(7-137)way of calling him a goose." I wish there may not be one

(7-138)of this kind of poultry in a certain southern shire. I do not
(7-138)mean Selkirk of course for the present company is always
(7-138)excepted.

(7-138)Did I mention a book to your Lordship written by a
(7-138)sporting parson giving an account of Cranbourne Chace 1
(7-138)in what may be calld the circumbendibus or How and about it
(7-138)stile of composition. It would have enchanted the poor
(7-138)Duke and I think you will be also delighted with it.
(7-138)Imagine an old fellow who has hunted & sported through
(7-138)a long life sitting down with a pipe in his cheek and a
(7-138)tankard of ale before him and writing with as many
(7-138)deflections parentheses and resumptions as if he were
(7-138)talking a world of curious stories about the deer stealers
(7-138)&c of former days about deer bustards &c &c-But do
(7-138)not imagine anything about it rather send for the book
(7-138)which is publishd by Nichols in Pall mall & calld
(7-138)Anecdote[s] of Cranbourne Chace or some such title.
(7-138)The parson has given loose to his own original humour
(7-138)so completely that as some lady took Higginbotham for
(7-138)a real man & wishd to employ him as a collar-maker so
(7-138)I took this learnd Theban for an ideal personage-it is a
(7-138)thin book & costs some three or four shillings.

(7-138)I am here at the circuit where old Lord Hermand 2 is
(7-138)tremendously grand. He is the last of our old wild
(7-138)original lawyers-His lady who attends for the purpose
(7-138)cannot manage to keep him sober a-nights & two rascals
(7-138)having been tried yesterday for robbing an ale-house, he
(7-138)argued it was an almost irrefragable proof of their guilt
(7-138)that they had remaind an hour in the house drinking one
(7-138)poor bottle of ale. But I hear your Lordships trumpets
(7-138)summoning me to another exhibition of the old lion. Ever
(7-138)your Lordships most faithful humble Servant

(7-138)JEDBURGH 21 April [1822]

WALTER SCOTT

[Buccleuch]

TO JAMES SKENE

(7-139)JEDBURGH, 21st April 1822

(7-139)MY DEAR SKENE,-I received yours on my way to the
(7-139)Circuit. I have plenty of room, and will be delighted to
(7-139)receive Colin and you either on Tuesday or Wednesday.
(7-139)Come either day before five-you cannot come amiss-
(7-139)and stay as long as you can.

(7-139)I am grieved to say I must decline the swan, for my loch
(7-139)is, you know, debatable between Nicol Milne and me, and
(7-139)as he ploughs and reaps in the vicinity, he would object
(7-139)with some reason to my putting on the swan. I shall be
(7-139)very sorry if his Cantus 1 should be the consequence of my
(7-139)refusal ; pray let a bad pun save his life. It is a shame
(7-139)the Keeper of the Cygnet 2 should destroy a Swan.

(7-139)In hopes of a merry meeting with said Keeper and you,
(7-139)I always am very truly yours, WALTER SCOTT
[Skene's Memories]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH, EDGEWORTHSTOWN

(7-139)ABBOTSFORD, 24th April 1822

(7-139)MY DEAR Miss EDGEWORTH,-I am extremely sorry
(7-139)indeed that you cannot fulfil your kind intentions to be at
(7-139)Abbotsford this year. It is a grievous disappointment,
(7-139)and I am grieved to think it should have arisen from the
(7-139)loss of a valued connexion. That is the worst part of life,
(7-139)when its earlier path is trod. If my limbs are stiff, my
(7-139)walks are shorter and my rides slower-if my eyes fail me,
(7-139)I can use glasses and a large print-if I get a little deaf, I

(7-139)comfort myself that, except in a few instances, I shall be
(7-139)no great loser by missing one full half of what is spoken ;
(7-139)but I feel the loneliness of age when my companions and
(7-139)friends are taken from me. The sudden death of both the

140

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-140)Boswells 1 and the bloody end of the last, have given me
(7-140)great pain. You have never got half the praise Vivian
(7-140)ought to have procured you. The reason is, that the
(7-140)class from which the excellent portraits are drawn, feel
(7-140)the resemblance too painfully to thank the author for it;
(7-140)and I do not believe the common readers understand it in
(7-140)the least. I, who (thank God) am neither great man nor
(7-140)politician, have lived enough among them to recognise
(7-140)the truth and nature of the painting, and am no way
(7-140)implicated in the satire. I begin to think, that of the
(7-140)three kingdoms the English alone are qualified to mix in
(7-140)politics safely and without fatal results : the fierce and
(7-140)hasty resentments of the Irish, and the sullen, long-
(7-140)enduring, revengeful temper of my countrymen, make
(7-140)such agitations have a much wider and more dreadful
(7-140)effect amongst them.

(7-140)Well, we will forget what we cannot help, and pray
(7-140)that we may lose no more friends till we find, as I hope
(7-140)and am sure we shall, old friends in each other. I had
(7-140)arranged to stay at least a month after the 12th of May,
(7-140)in hopes of detaining you at Abbotsford, and I will not
(7-140)quit you under a month or two the next year. I shall
(7-140)have my house completed, my library replaced, my
(7-140)armoury new furbished, my piper new clothed, and the
(7-140)time shall be July.² I trust I may have the same family
(7-140)about me, and perhaps my two sons. Walter is at Berlin
(7-140)studying the great art of war-He entertains a most
(7-140)military conviction, that all the disturbances of Ireland

(7-140)are exclusively owing to his last regiment, the 18th
(7-140)Hussars, being imprudently reduced. Little Charles is
(7-140)striving to become a good scholar, and fit for Oxford.

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

141

(7-141)Both have a chance of being at home in autumn 1823.
(7-141)I know nothing I should wish you to see which has any
(7-141)particular chance of becoming invisible in the course of
(7-141)fourteen months, excepting my old bloodhound, poor
(7-141)fellow, on whom age now sits so heavily, that he cannot
(7-141)follow far from the house. I wished you to see him very
(7-141)much-he is of that noble breed which Ireland, as well
(7-141)as Scotland, once possessed, and which is now almost
(7-141)extinct in both countries. I have sometimes thought of
(7-141)the final cause of dogs having such short lives, and I am
(7-141)quite satisfied it is in compassion to the human race ; for
(7-141)if we suffer so much in losing a dog after an acquaintance
(7-141)of ten or twelve years, what would it be if they were to
(7-141)live double that time ?

(7-141)I do not propose being in London this year-I do not
(7-141)like it: there is such a riding and driving-so much to
(7-141)see-so much to say-not to mention plovers' eggs and
(7-141)champaign-that I always feel too much excited in
(7-141)London,-though it is good to rub off the rust too,
(7-141)sometimes, and brings you up abreast with the world as it
(7-141)goes-- I must break off, being summoned to a conclave
(7-141)to examine how the progress of decay, which at present
(7-141)threatens to destroy the ruins of Melrose, can yet be
(7-141)arrested. The advice of the friend you have lost I would
(7-141)have been invaluable, for the matter is very delicate.
(7-141)The Duke of Buccleuch, however, though but a boy, is
(7-141)very desirous to have something done, and his guardians 2
(7-141)have acquiesced in a wish so reasonable and creditable to
(7-141)the little chief. I only hope they will be liberal, for a

(7-141)trifle will do no good-or rather, I think, any partial
(7-141)tampering is likely to do harm. But the Duke has an
(7-141)immense estate, and I hope they will remember, that
(7-141)though a moderate sum may keep up this national monument,

142

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-142)yet his whole income could not replace it should it
(7-142)fall.-Yours, Dear Miss Edgeworth, with true respect and
(7-142)regard, WALTER SCOTT
[Butler and Lockhart]

TO DAVID LAING, BOOKSELLER, SO: BRIDGE

(7-142)DEAR MR. DAVID,-I have to return you my best thanks
(7-142)for the additional No. of Early Popular poetry, which I
(7-142)think excellently edited. I heartily wish it was possible
(7-142)to continue this very amusing collection which your
(7-142)correctness of transcription has rendered so classical.

(7-142)At Cambridge I would have you by no means fail to get
(7-142)a Transcript of the old poem call'd William and the
(7-142)Werwolf.¹ I am extremely curious to see it and would long
(7-142)since have had it transcribed if I could have found an
(7-142)amanuensis in whose fidelity I could have placed
(7-142)confidence but such men as Leyden, Weber or David Laing
(7-142)are not of every days occurrence ; the labour of the
(7-142)antiquarian transcriber must be a labour both of learning
(7-142)& of love both of the head and affections as well as of the
(7-142)fingers. I also wish very much you would visit Peterborough
(7-142)which would not lie much out of your way and
(7-142)get a complete transcript of True Thomas.² The Huntly

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

143

(7-143)bank on which he met the Queen of the Fairies is my

(7-143)property and beneath runs a small cleugh calld the
(7-143)Rhymers Glen.

(7-143)I never saw an earlier copy of Lady Anne Bothwells
(7-143)lament than that in Watson.¹ There is a tradition which
(7-143)supposes the Lady to [be] the same with Lady Jane
(7-143)Gordon the wife whom Bothwell divorced to make way
(7-143)for his unhappy union with Queen Mary. But the least
(7-143)attention to the words of the Lament will show that it
(7-143)bewails the sorrows of a frail maiden not an oppressd wife
(7-143)and that it upbraids the cruelty of a seducer not of a
(7-143)husband. I have no guess who the real person may
(7-143)have been.

(7-143)I should tell you that I had great difficulty in finding
(7-143)out & pointing out to my friend Professor Smythe ² of
(7-143)Cambridge the Manuscript of William & the Wer-wolf
(7-143)and at length found the signature of press and shelf either
(7-143)in Wartons English Poetry (which I believe has now an
(7-143)index) or in a work of Dean Milles ³ in defence of the

144

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-144)authenticity of Rowleys poems. The book may be again
(7-144)neglected & forgotten so I would have you be sure to
(7-144)secure the proper reference.

(7-144)I trouble you with charge of the inclosed to Dr. Hibbert ¹
(7-144)and am always Your obliged Servant

(7-144)WALTER SCOTT

(7-144)ABBOTSFORD 25 April [1822]

(7-144)I will be delighted to hear that you get John the Reve
(7-144)which should be preferd to the King & the Hermit ² -Pray

(7-144)copy both however and make an accurate catalogue of the
(7-144)Contents of the Bishops famous Manuscript about which
(7-144)so much mystery has been sillily made.

[Mitchell]

TO PROFESSOR PILLANS 3

(7-144)MY DEAR SIR,-Nothing will give me greater pleasure
(7-144)than to see you and my young friend Prince

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 145

(7-145)Czartoriski 1 on friday as you kindly propose. You will find us in
(7-145)some confusion with masons but we have complete command
(7-145)of accommodation for our friends such as it is. We
(7-145)hope you will stay for a day or two to look about you. I write
(7-145)in haste to save post and can only add that if Mrs. Pillans
(7-145)can accompany you it will make Lady Scott very happy.
(7-145)I am dear Sir, Very truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(7-145)ABBOTSFORD Saturday [27th April 1822]

[Glegg]

TO ALLAN CUNNINGHAM, ECCLESTONE STREET, PIMLICO

(7-145)ABBOTSFORD, 27th April [1822] 2

(7-145)DEAR ALLAN,-Accept my kind thanks for your little
(7-145)modest volume, received two days since. I was acquainted
(7-145)with most of the pieces, and yet I perused them all with
(7-145)renewed pleasure, and especially my old friend Sir Marmaduke
(7-145)with his new face, and by the assistance of an
(7-145)April sun, which is at length, after many a rough blast,
(7-145)beginning to smile on us. The drama has, in my conception,
(7-145)more poetical conception and poetical expression
(7-145)in it, than most of our modern compositions. Perhaps,

(7-145)indeed, it occasionally sins in the richness of poetical
(7-145)expression ; for the language of passion, though bold and
(7-145)figurative, is brief and concise at the same time. But what
(7-145)would, in acting, be a more serious objection, is the

146

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-146)complicated nature of the plot, which is very obscure. I hope
(7-146)you will make another dramatic attempt; and, in that
(7-146)case, I would strongly recommend that you should
(7-146)previously make a model or skeleton of your incidents,
(7-146)dividing them regularly into scenes and acts, so as to
(7-146)insure the dependence of one circumstance upon another,
(7-146)and the simplicity and union of your whole story. The
(7-146)common class of readers, and more especially of spectators,
(7-146)are thick-skulled enough, and can hardly comprehend
(7-146)what they see and hear, unless they are hemmed in,
(7-146)and guided to the sense at every turn.

(7-146)The unities of time and place have always appeared to
(7-146)me fopperies, as far as they require close observance of
(7-146)the French rules. Still, the nearer you can come to them,
(7-146)it is always, no doubt, the better, because your action will
(7-146)be more probable. But the unity of action-I mean that
(7-146)continuity which unites every scene with the other, and
(7-146)makes the catastrophe the natural and probable result of
(7-146)all that has gone before-seems to me a critical rule which
(7-146)cannot safely be dispensed with. Without such a regular
(7-146)deduction of incidents, men's attention becomes distracted,
(7-146)and the most beautiful language, if at all listened
(7-146)to, creates no interest, and is out of place. I would give,
(7-146)as an example, the suddenly entertained, and as suddenly
(7-146)abandoned jealousy of Sir Marmaduke, p. 85, as a useless
(7-146)excrescence in the action of the drama.

(7-146)I am very much unaccustomed to offer criticism, and

(7-146)when I do so, it is because I believe in my soul that I am
(7-146)endeavouring to pluck away the weeds which hide
(7-146)flowers well worthy of cultivation. In your case, the
(7-146)richness of your language, and fertility of your
(7-146)imagination, are the snares against which I would warn you.
(7-146)If the one had been poor, and the other costive, I would
(7-146)never have made remarks which could never do good,
(7-146)while they only gave pain. Did you ever read Savage's
(7-146)beautiful poem of the Wanderer ? 1 If not, do so, and

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

147

(7-147)you will see the fault which, I think, attaches to Lord
(7-147)Maxwell-a want of distinct precision and intelligibility
(7-147)about the story, which counteracts, especially with ordinary
(7-147)readers, the effect of beautiful and forcible diction,
(7-147)poetical imagery, and animated description.

(7-147)All this freedom you will excuse, I know, on the part
(7-147)of one who has the truest respect for the manly independence
(7-147)of character which rests for its support on honest
(7-147)industry, instead of indulging the foolish fastidiousness
(7-147)formerly supposed to be essential to the poetical
(7-147)temperament, and which has induced some men of real talents
(7-147)to become coxcombs-some to become sots-some to
(7-147)plunge themselves into want-others into the equal
(7-147)miseries of dependence, merely because, forsooth, they
(7-147)were men of genius, and wise above the ordinary, and,
(7-147)I say, the manly duties of human life.

(7-147)" I'd rather be a kitten, and cry. Mew ! "

(7-147)than write the best poetry in the world on condition of
(7-147)laying aside common sense in the ordinary transactions
(7-147)and business of the world ; and therefore, dear Allan,
(7-147)I wish much the better to the muse whom you meet by

(7-147)the fireside in your hours of leisure when you have played
(7-147)your part manfully through a day of labour. I should
(7-147)like to see her making those hours also a little profitable.
(7-147)Perhaps something of the dramatic romance, if you could
(7-147)hit on a good subject, and combine the scenes well,
(7-147)might answer. A beautiful thing with appropriate
(7-147)music, scenes, &c., might be woven out of the Mermaid
(7-147)of Galloway.

(7-147)When there is any chance of Mr. Chantrey coming this
(7-147)way, I hope you will let me know ; and if you come with
(7-147)him, so much the better. I like him as much for his
(7-147)manners as for his genius.

(7-147)" He is a man without a clagg ;
(7-147)His heart is frank without a flaw."1

148 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-148)This is a horrible long letter for so vile a correspondent
(7-148)as I am. Once more, my best thanks for the little
(7-148)volume, and believe me yours truly,

(7-148)WALTER SCOTT
[Lockhart]

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON PARK, WINDSOR

(7-148)MY DEAR LORD,-I was made happy this morning by
(7-148)the assurance that the Convention of Jedburgh meets with
(7-148)your Lordships approbation and will be acted upon by
(7-148)Mr. Douglas and you as circumstances will permit. I
(7-148)am sure Lord Mellville will lend a hand to keep the peace
(7-148)as the County will otherwise be in great danger. Mr.
(7-148)Rutherford wrote me a very kind letter 1 on the subject
(7-148)expressing his satisfaction that freinds would be freinds

(7-148)& cousins cousins once more. I have also Hardens
(7-148)approbation in short all will be pleased except those who
(7-148)have an interest in wishing a schism between the freinds
(7-148)of the Buccleuch interest.

(7-148)The breaches in the County naturally lead to those of
(7-148)Melrose Abbey.² I am happy to think they also are or
(7-148)seem to be completely capable of being repaired by the
(7-148)same interest which promises to renew our political
(7-148)stability. Ch: Riddell breakfasted here on thursday last
(7-148)and we met with Smallwood & one Smith an excellent
(7-148)builder & a man of considerable genius at Melrose. I
(7-148)had twice gone over the ruins as far as I dare now venture
(7-148)not having my pristine confidence in my head or limbs-
(7-148)Our opinion was unanimous-first that the building was
(7-148)becoming daily worse-2d that it was still capable of
(7-148)repair.

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

149

(7-149)The state of the East window is peculiarly precarious
(7-149)and may soon give way if not assisted. There would not
(7-149)only be dishonour in that as Trinculo says 1 when he lost
(7-149)his bottle in the pool but an infinite loss-Smallwood
(7-149)and Smith conceive there will be no difficulty in erecting
(7-149)a scaffolding strong enough to support the weight of an
(7-149)interior arch or coom as we call it of wood so as to admit
(7-149)the exterior two rows of the stone arch to be lifted and
(7-149)replaced stone by stone and made as sure as ever it was-
(7-149)the other ribs should then be pointed with lime and roman
(7-149)cement both above and beneath every fissure closed &
(7-149)every tree and shrub eradicated and the whole arch
(7-149)coverd with Roman cement or what would be greatly
(7-149)better with lead. This operation relates to the vault over
(7-149)the window-Smallwood thinks that the window itself
(7-149)that is the shafted columns should be secured by renewing

(7-149)the cross irons which formerly combined them together
(7-149)laterally and the holes of which still remain and indeed
(7-149)considering how it has kept its ground in its present
(7-149)defenceless state I think it amounts to a certainty that
(7-149)the restoration of so many points d'appui will secure it
(7-149)against any tempest whatsoever especially when the
(7-149)vaulted roof is preserved from the present risque of falling
(7-149)down on it.

(7-149)2dly. There is a breach in the vault above the
(7-149)southern entrance of a more formidable & complicated
(7-149)nature than that over the East window because it does not
(7-149)occur in the archd rib itself but in the angle or groin from
(7-149)which two arches spring. Yet this also Smallwood &
(7-149)Smith have no doubt may be re-set by properly applying
(7-149)scaffolding and a temporary arch of wood.

(7-149)3dly. The lowering the roof of the side aisles is a most
(7-149)necessary measure for the security of the building and

150 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-150)will at the same time greatly increase its picturesque effect
(7-150)from without, shewing the side walls gothick windows &
(7-150)flying buttresses agreeable to the original plan. The
(7-150)expench of this operation could not be great if roman
(7-150)cement were used but I fear it would be unsatisfactory, if
(7-150)lead were to be employd it would last 500 years without
(7-150)injury.

(7-150)Smallwood is to send exact estimates of the expences
(7-150)attending these operations. He proposes to employ in
(7-150)the scaffolding some of the fir trees now lying at Bowhill
(7-150)which will save much outlay and can be sold on the spot
(7-150)if you do not chuse to send them back. The great
(7-150)expench will be that of lead and yet I would strongly

(7-150)advise your Lordship to adopt the use of it as the only
(7-150)substance which will give ultimate protection for centuries
(7-150)to these noble ruins. The expence may be something
(7-150)more than curators usual[ly] lay out in objects of this
(7-150)nature but then in comparaisn to the important object
(7-150)of preserving the most elegant specimen of pure Gothic
(7-150)architecture now in existence it must be considerd as
(7-150)trifling especially when the Dukes fortune is held in
(7-150)consideration. I conceive that from 200 to 300 would
(7-150)place the building for centuries beyond the reach of
(7-150)damage but add three more cyphers to each figure and
(7-150)the amount cannot replace it if this noble national
(7-150)monument should be destroyd. I conceive our young freind
(7-150)is of an age sufficient to consider the preservation of so
(7-150)beautiful a remnant of antiquity as a matter of honour to
(7-150)himself and to his estate and that his own wishes on the
(7-150)subject would go far to remove any delicacy your Lordship
(7-150)might entertain in expending a considerable sum
(7-150)on an object of virtu.

(7-150)There is one way in which the expence could be greatly
(7-150)lessend and the appearance of the building in the highest
(7-150)degree improved but it depends on a proviso. Provided
(7-150)then that the whole eastern window with the vault above
(7-150)it were repaired & made as law says sartum atque tectum

(7-151)there could be no objection to taking down the modern
(7-151)roof with the clumsy buttresses on the northern side which
(7-151)conceal the beautiful original columns. Indeed I do not
(7-151)see how the roofs continuing to remain could in any
(7-151)respect protect the window though it may be very
(7-151)doubtful whether the west gable should be pulld [down],
(7-151)which would expose the East window to a thorough
(7-151)draught of air, a circumstance which the original builder

(7-151)did not contemplate and against which therefore he made
(7-151)no provision. But if the gable be permitted to stand
(7-151)I cannot see that the roof need remain or that it can be
(7-151)said to afford any protection to the window. The taking
(7-151)down this roof and the beastly buttresses would expose a
(7-151)noble range of columns on each side and the expence
(7-151)would be so much more than defrayd by the value of the
(7-151)stones that could be disposed of and besides the ancient
(7-151)stone-roof which lies above the modern arch could be
(7-151)transferrd at very little trouble and expence to the side
(7-151)aisles which are of strength completely adequate to
(7-151)supporting it and thus the expence of perhaps 100 worth
(7-151)of lead would be saved and its use superseded by that of
(7-151)the original stones. I think however that this arch
(7-151)should not be removed till the absolute security of the east
(7-151>window be ascertaind.

(7-151)Riddell and I lookd also at the planting I mentiond but
(7-151)though he is agreed with me on the advantage of the
(7-151)situation which cries "come plant me " as plainly as
(7-151)Sancho's cow-heel cried " come eat me " but it will wait of
(7-151)course till you see it. I think Melrose and a plantation
(7-151)will ensure me the honour of a visit. Besides I beg to
(7-151)assure your Lordship Conundrum Castle commonly calld
(7-151)abbotsford is worth being lookd at : it rises in great stile.

(7-151)I cannot find Torwoodlees letter-it was in the stile
(7-151)calld rigmarole and requested the Dukes aid by Subscription
(7-151)to pay for a very clever survey of a rail road from
(7-151)Dalkeith to Saint Boswells. I think we subscribed about
(7-151) 5,, 5 a piece.

(7-152)I have at present which is scandalous quite forgot what
(7-152)seeds I promised to Lady Montagu. Bogie has got all

(7-152)mine. I will be happy to make up the omission by sending
(7-152)plants if the seed I spoke of has been sown. They can go
(7-152)very well by the steam boat-Ever your Lordships truly
(7-152)obliged
WALTER SCOTT

(7-152)ABBOTSFORD 28th April [1822]

(7-152)I will transmit your Lordship a most base pun-Colin
(7-152)Mackenzie offered me today a swan to put on Cauldshields
(7-152)though adding that otherwise he would be obliged to kill
(7-152)him-whereupon says I wittily it is a sham[e] you who
(7-152)are keeper of the Signet should kill a swan.

(7-152)Another postscript. If the Melrose repairs go forward
(7-152)I will have great pleasure in acting occasionally as inspector
(7-152)having some experience now in overseeing mason work.

[Buccleuch]

TO COLIN MACKENZIE

(7-152)ABBOTSFORD, Monday [? 29 April 1822]1

(7-152)My DEAR COLIN,-I am happy to feel quite at liberty
(7-152)to accept the Lord of the Lake, as my neighbour readily
(7-152)and willingly agrees to protect him. I send this letter in
(7-152)some anxiety, lest the reprieve should come too late, and
(7-152)will send for the bird on Friday a careful person with a
(7-152)pony. I hope he will like his new dominions.

(7-152)Mr. Milne expects for his house, wholly unfurnished,
(7-152)but with garden and rickyard, 70, which is something
(7-152)high, but not altogether unreasonable. The house is to
(7-152)be completely painted and repaired, four-stalled stable and
(7-152)accommodation for a carriage, etc., appended. Mr.
(7-152)Milne engages to put no cattle into the paddocks around

(7-153)the house, or to let it if desired on reasonable terms.
(7-153)Will you let Skene know all this, as I conclude this will find
(7-153)him still with you. Mr. Milne will let a lease for five
(7-153)years. I think if it suits Skene to have a place at all, he
(7-153)will scarce find one more congenial to his habits-all
(7-153)walks, etc., to be open to them. I said nothing of
(7-153)shooting. Pray let Skene let me know in a day or two if
(7-153)he makes up his mind.-Always, my dear Colin, most
(7-153)truly yours, WALTER SCOTT

(7-153)If I were a Catholic I would have Masses said for the soul
(7-153)of Wattie Ross, who saved these stones by stealing them.¹

[Skene's Memories]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[May 1822]

(7-153)DEAR JAMES,-I will not be able to get set about
(7-153)Peveril till I transcribe Halidon 2 fully as I am much
(7-153)occupied with the court. Saturday I mean to take a
(7-153)start to Abbotsfd as some hitch occurs about my building.
(7-153)I will be back Wednesday night and bring with me a lot
(7-153)of copy. Of course I cannot be at Hogarths Monday.
(7-153)If you will cause your devils to resume the custom of
(7-153)coming here before nine or at four there will be some
(7-153)trouble and confusion saved and you will be sure of an
(7-153)answer. To leave proofs here when I am sure to be at
(7-153)the Parliamt. House only risks the loss of them and gives
(7-153)me the trouble of sending them back with a special
(7-153)messenger-Your boy the other day who was to follow
(7-153)me in an hour did not come till near six o'clock when I

(7-153)was at dinner. Yours truly,

W. S.

(7-153)Mr. Cadell is most wellcome to the MS.

(7-153)[Brotherton]

154

LETTERS OF

1822

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[1822]

(7-154)DEAR JAMES,-I had last night two proofs with the end
(7-154)of Halidon hill when I expected the beginning and
(7-154)should yet wish much to see it. You should at least give
(7-154)me an opportunity to correct whatever goes to the press.
(7-154)I never keep proofs long & if some delay intervenes it is
(7-154)more than balanced by the superior correctness. You
(7-154)must not leave the author altogether out of your thoughts.

(7-154)There should be some lines of introduction to MacDuffs
(7-154)Cross 1 which may be very short. I send it. But there are
(7-154)two blanks, one the date of Mrs. Baillies publication which
(7-154)you are printing from. The other from the Minstrelsy
(7-154)which I will find at Mr. Caddells today after court where
(7-154)you can get it.

[Signet Library]

TO ROBERT CADELL

private

(7-154)DEAR SIR,-I reinclose the Bills duly indorsed and am
(7-154)obliged by your kind and uniform attention to these
(7-154)matters. I am very glad to hear good at least more
(7-154)favourable news of my old friend Mr. Constable. I owe

(7-154)him a letter but have been much harassd by county-
(7-154)politics etc. We have launched one vessel at least she is
(7-154)just going off and the other is to be immediatly put on
(7-154)the stocks-her keel is already laid down.² Yours truly

(7-154)WALTER SCOTT

(7-154)ABBOTSFORD 8 May [PM. 1822]

[Stevenson]

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

155

TO JAMES SKENE

ABBOTSFORD, 8th May 1822

(7-155)MY DEAR SKENE,-Your valued letter 1 reached me
(7-155)yesterday. I think I shall adopt your plan for the garden,
(7-155)with an addition of my own, which I will communicate
(7-155)at meeting.

(7-155)I send three carts to-morrow for the stones, and I will
(7-155)desire the men to receive directions from you. I will also
(7-155)write to Mr. Raeburn, to whom I am much obliged, but
(7-155)I must be burthensome to you to give the men their
(7-155)directions. I wish much to see them before I go away
(7-155)to arrange where they may be used. The carts and men
(7-155)can wait your convenience.

(7-155)I find Mr. Milne is in town. He lives very near the
(7-155)Gibbet toll. Perhaps you had better communicate with
(7-155)him personally or by your agent, mentioning that you
(7-155)are the party concerning whom I spoke to him. I do not
(7-155)think the rent much out of the way, though 60 or 65

156

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-156)would be more germane to the matter. Candlemas is an
(7-156)unusual term for entry, and I know not how he will like
(7-156)to have the place lie three-quarters of a year on his hand ;
(7-156)not well certainly. If he can help himself to the break, I
(7-156)think he will have no objection. When houses are let
(7-156)unfurnished, the tenant pays taxes. It strikes me you
(7-156)should have a plan to put up a gardener's cottage at
(7-156)Faldonside, for example. Mr. Milne seems anxious to
(7-156)settle, and I think you may be even with him in the
(7-156)course of half-an-hour's conversation.

(7-156)If Sir Robert Dundas be well and hearty, I intend to stay
(7-156)here for two days after the Session begins.-Yours truly,
(7-156)WALTER SCOTT

(7-156)The swan arrived safe 1 and is in beautiful feather.
(7-156)Of the reliques which Mr. Raeburn's kindness has
(7-156)induced me to expect, I think you said the window was
(7-156)what he especially prized, and of course I do not wish to
(7-156)trespass upon his generosity further than consists with his
(7-156)own purposes. The door will be invaluable to me, so will
(7-156)the heads ; the window is also acceptable, but less so than
(7-156)the carved stones, as I have less means of disposing of it.²

[Skene's Memories']

TO JAMES SKENE

(7-156)ABBOTSFORD, 8th May 1822

(7-156)MY DEAR SKENE,-I enclose a letter to Raeburn. Will
(7-156)you be kind enough to give the bearer, the captain of the
(7-156)carts whom I have sent on this foray, a word of direction
(7-156)about the mode of delivery, etc. I need scarce request
(7-156)you will be as moderate as possible in your exactions from

(7-157)Mr. Raeburn's kindness, which means in broad Scotch,
(7-157)take as much as you can get.-Yours ever truly,

(7-157)W. SCOTT
[Skene's Memories]

TO HENRY RAEBURN

(7-157)MY DEAR SIR,-Our friend Skene having informed me
(7-157)that you designed me the great favour of parting with some
(7-157)of your old stones and my own building here being in
(7-157)progress I am greedy enough to send carts for them as soon
(7-157)as I heard of your kind intentions. The whimsical nature
(7-157)of my buildings here renders anything of the kind at the
(7-157)moment particularly acceptable and I have only to
(7-157)entreat you will not think of sending anything for which
(7-157)you may purpose a present or future use.

(7-157)I can but offer you in return the opportunity of making
(7-157)a good picture out of features which never[theless] have
(7-157)undergone a good deal of tear and wear but such a cook
(7-157)as you is independent of the quality of the materials.
(7-157)Lord Montagu also wishes me to sit for himself which we
(7-157)must arrange so soon as I come to town. I am Dear Sir
(7-157)very much your obliged servant, WALTER SCOTT

(7-157)ABBOTSFORD 8th May [1822]
[Maggs Bros.]

TO CHARLES SCOTT, REVD. MR. WILLIAMS,
FALCONDALE, LAMPETER

(7-157)MY DEAR CHARLES,-I am glad to find by your letter 1

(7-157)just received that you are reading Tacitus with some
(7-157)relish. His stile is rather quaint and enigmatical which
(7-157)makes it difficult to the student but then his pages are
(7-157)filld with such admirable apothegms and maxims of
(7-157)political wisdom as, infer the deepest knowlege of human
(7-157)nature and it is particularly necessary that any one who

158

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-158)may have views as a public speaker should be master of
(7-158)his works as there is neither ancient or modern who
(7-158)affords such a selection of admirable quotations. You
(7-158)should exercize yourself frequently in trying to make
(7-158)translations of the passages which most strike you trying
(7-158)to invest the sense of Tacitus in as good English as you can.
(7-158)This will answer the double purpose of making yourself
(7-158)familiar with the latin author and giving you the command
(7-158)of your own language which no person will ever have
(7-158)who does not study English composition in early life.

(7-158)I am sorry to observe from your letter Mr. Williams is
(7-158)unwell. I hope he is now better. I have not had the
(7-158)pleasure to hear from him for several months but intend
(7-158)to write him shortly requesting the favour to know how
(7-158)you stand in his opinion so see that he has reason to make
(7-158)such a report as will give me pleasure and do you credit.
(7-158)You do not mention any companion since you left Mr.
(7-158)Surtees or rather since he left you ; how are you off in
(7-158)that respect ? We heard from Walter lately he is very
(7-158)well and in good spirits learning french and German
(7-158)attending the grand reviews and studying the art of war
(7-158)I hope to purpose. He has been very kindly received at
(7-158)Berlin particularly by Sir George Roses family and has
(7-158)been invited to several gay parties. His chief expectations
(7-158)seem to turn on an approaching boars-hunt to which he
(7-158)is invited by Prince Radzivil.¹ The rest of us here are

(7-158)quite domestic as usual. Sophia & Lockhart are still with
(7-158)us with the little babie who is turning quite a little mimic
(7-158)mews like the cat brays for the cuddies bleats for the
(7-158)lambs but is so particularly strong in his imitations of the
(7-158)dogs that it is plain his grandmamas blood runs in his
(7-158)veins for I do not think he takes that taste for the canine
(7-158)race from his mother. I must get to town next week for
(7-158)the Session. I have had a busy time of it here burning
(7-158)bricks &c for the new house which advances rapidly. As

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

159

(7-159)it rather more than doubles the size of our present mansion
(7-159)it will make some figure on Tweedside. You will miss
(7-159)however the poor old porch with all it's green garlands
(7-159)which gave such a classical air to old mother Redfords 1
(7-159)habitation.

(7-159)Mr. Laidlaw is I think materially better-still he has
(7-159)got as they say a shake and is very valetudinary but I trust
(7-159)having the approach of summer in his favour he may get
(7-159)round again which till of late I held to be very problematical.
(7-159)His wife has been confined and has had another
(7-159)daughter-a son would have suited better the circumstances
(7-159)of the family.

(7-159)Chiefswood is getting into beautiful order. Lockhart
(7-159)has put up an iron fence to divide it from the glen which
(7-159)has a lighter and prettier effect than the old paling;
(7-159)Cock a pistol is in high favour on account of the order in
(7-159)which he has kept the garden.

(7-159)I had a letter some days since from an old freind and
(7-159)distant relation Colonel Dallas 2 who commands the
(7-159)Shrewsbury Ye[o]manry. He lives at Lympstone near
(7-159)Welshpool and is very kindly desirous of seeing you at his

(7-159)house when holidays will permit. He is married besides
(7-159)to a very old acquaintance of mine Miss Haldane of
(7-159)Gleneagles and I should be well pleased [if] you visited
(7-159)them when your leisure & your studies will permit. But
(7-159)I am especially hopeful that Mr. & Mrs. Williams will take
(7-159)a peep of Scotland this year and will accept of your good
(7-159)offices as guide. Whether you go to Col. Dallas's or not
(7-159)you should write thanking him for the invitation which
(7-159)I now transmit. He is to be in quarters from 29th May
(7-159)till 5th June but will be at home after that time. I do not
(7-159)however mean that your waiting on him should interfere
(7-159)by any means with your studies.

160

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-160)Mr Terry is sitting by me making a great work with
(7-160)" cauk and keel " 1 drawing plans &c for the new house
(7-160)he sends kind remembrances in which Mama Anne & the
(7-160)Lockharts cordially join. I am always yours most
(7-160)affectionately

(7-160)WALTER SCOTT

(7-160)ABBOTSFORD 9th May [1822] 2

(7-160)I conclude somewhat abruptly having trees to cut &
(7-160)seeing Tom watching like Camul with the axe in his
(7-160)hand.³

[Law]

TO JAMES SKENE

(7-160)ABBOTSFORD, Monday, 14th May 1822

(7-160)MY DEAR SKENE,-The stones, thanks to your activity

(7-160)and Mr. Raeburn's liberality, arrived in perfect safety
(7-160)and were most acceptable. I have found yeoman's
(7-160)service for the niche and doorway, which will come in
(7-160)capitally. Our motions for Edinburgh are delayed on
(7-160)Sir Robert's 4 kindly taking my duty for the week, which
(7-160)allows me to see some delicate arches executed about the
(7-160)building. We only come to town Thursday sennight,
(7-160)when we are engaged to the Lockharts. Have at your
(7-160)mutton any day you like after.

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

161

(7-161)You had better see Milne soon ; he is a close dealer,
(7-161)but a safe one. That is, he will make a hard bargain, but
(7-161)be true to what he promises. Pen and ink though, should
(7-161)you come to close quarters, are not amiss. Scripta manent
(7-161)saith the Scholiast.

(7-161)I beg you will tell Colin how beautifully his swan
(7-161)promenades in the loch. We have dubit [dubbed] him
(7-161)Sir Lancelot of the Lake, and he comes to us for bread
(7-161)as natural as a pet lamb. I must look out for a wife to
(7-161)him, however, that he may not be alone in his watery
(7-161)domains. I am very glad I saved so beautiful a creature.
(7-161)Yet he has a most ungainly frown at times when the
(7-161)presence of a dog exasperates his rougher propensities.-
(7-161)Love to Mrs. Skene. I am always, most truly yours,

(7-161)WALTER SCOTT

[Skene's Memories]

TO LORD MONTAGU

(7-161)MY DEAR LORD,-I am quite delighted with the
(7-161)commencement of the Melrose repairs and hope to report
(7-161)progress before I leave the country though that must be

(7-161)on Monday next. Please God I will be on the roof of the
(7-161)old Abbey myself when the scaffolding is up. When I was
(7-161)a boy I could climb like a wild cat and entire affection to
(7-161)the work in hand must on this occasion counterbalance
(7-161)the disadvantages of increased weight and stiffend limbs
(7-161)-The east and south windows certainly claim the preference
(7-161)in any repairs suggested-the side aisles are also
(7-161)in a very bad way but cannot in this summer weather be
(7-161)the worse of delay. It is the rain which finds its way
(7-161)betwixt the arch-stones in winter and is there arrested by
(7-161)the frost which ruins ancient buildings when exposed to
(7-161)wet-Ice occupies more space than water unfrozen and
(7-161)thus when formd operates as [a] wedge inserted between the
(7-161)stones of the arch which of course are dislocated by its
(7-161)interposition & in process of time the equilibrium of the

162

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-162)arch is destroyd Q.E.D. There spoke the President of
(7-162)the R.S.E. The removal of the old roof would not be
(7-162)attended with a penny of expence nay might be a saving
(7-162)were it thought proper to replace the flags which now
(7-162)cover it upon the side aisles where they certainly originally
(7-162)lay-the ruble stones would do much more than pay the
(7-162)labourers. Bur though this be the case and though the
(7-162)beauty of the ruin would be greatly increased still I should
(7-162)first like to be well assured that the East window was not
(7-162)thereby deprived of shelter-It is to be seriously weighd
(7-162)that the Architect who has shown so much skill would not
(7-162)fail to modify the strength of different parts of his building
(7-162)to the violence which they were to sustain. And as it
(7-162)never enterd into his pious pate that the east window was
(7-162)to be exposed to a thorough blast from west to east it is
(7-162)possible he may not have constructed it of strength
(7-162)sufficient to withstand its fury. And therefore I say-
(7-162)caution-caution.

(7-162)We are not like to suffer on this occasion the mortification
 (7-162)incurd by my old freind & kinsman Mr. Keith of
 (7-162)Ravelstone. A most excellent man but the most irresolute 1
 (7-162)in the world more especially when the question
 (7-162)was unloosing his purse strings. Conceiving himself to
 (7-162)represent the great Earls marshal and being certainly
 (7-162)possessd of their castle and domains he bethought him of
 (7-162)repairing the family vault a curious Gothic building in
 (7-162)the Church yard of Dunnottar- 10,, it was reported
 (7-162)would do the job-my good freind profferd 5-it would
 (7-162)not do-Two years after he offerd the full sum. A report
 (7-162)was sent that the breaches were now so much increased
 (7-162)that 20 would scarce serve-Mr. Keith hummd and
 (7-162)hawd for three years more-then offerd 20-The wind
 (7-162)and rain had not washd 2 his decision-less than 50 would
 (7-162)not now serve-A year afterward he sent a cheque for the

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

163

(7-163) 50 which was returnd by post with the pleasing intelligence
 (7-163)that the Earl Marischals Aisle had fallen the preceding
 (7-163)week. Your Lordships prompt decision has
 (7-163)probably saved Melrose Abbey from the same fate-
 (7-163)I protest I often thought I was looking on it for the
 (7-163)last time.

(7-163)I do not know how I could write in such a slovenly way
 (7-163)as to lead your Lordship to think that I could recommend
 (7-163)planting even the fertile soil of Bowden moor in the month
 (7-163)of April or May 1 -Except evergreens I would never
 (7-163)transplant a tree betwixt March and Martinmas. Indeed
 (7-163)I hold by the old proverb-plant a tree before Candlemas
 (7-163)& command it to grow-plant it after Candlemas & you
 (7-163)must intreat it.

(7-163)I only spoke of this as a thing which you might look at
(7-163)when your Lordship came here and so your ideas exactly
(7-163)meet mine.

(7-163)I think I can read Lady Montagus dream or your
(7-163)Lordship[s] or my own or our common vision without a
(7-163)Daniel coming to Judgement for I bethink me the promise
(7-163)related to som[e] Botany bay seeds &c sent me in gratitude
(7-163)by an honest gentleman who had once run some risque
(7-163)of being himself pendulous on a tree in this country-
(7-163)I gave Macdonald some for Dalkeith and my new artist
(7-163)Mr. Bogie has got the rest. If they come to any thing pretty
(7-163)we will be too proud to have some of the produce at Ditton.

(7-163)I wrote your Lordship fully about Maxpapple and his
(7-163)business of which I am as tired as ever I was of school.
(7-163)Colonel Rutherford was here yesterday and seems pleased
(7-163)with what has been done. I am very truly & respectfully
(7-163)Your Lordships much obliged & faithful

(7-163)WALTER SCOTT

(7-163)ABBOTSFORD 15 May [1822]

(7-163)Your hailstones have visited us-mingled in scripture

164 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-164)phrase with coals of fire. My uncle1 now 93 years complete
(7-164)lives in the house of Monklaw where the offices were
(7-164)set on fire by the lightning. The old gentleman was on
(7-164)foot and as active with his orders & directions as if he had
(7-164)been but 45-They wishd to get him off but he answerd.
(7-164)" Na na lads-I have faced mony a fire in my time and I
(7-164)winna turn my back on this ane." Was not this a good
(7-164)cut of an old Borderer.

[Buccleuch]

A MONSR. WALTER SCOTT, LIEUTENANT DANS LE 15ME
REGIMENT DES HOUSSARDS DE SA MAJESTE BRITANNIQUE
A BERLIN

(7-164)MY DEAR WALTER,-I have transferd 50, to your
(7-164)accompt with Greenwood and Co/ that you may pay for
(7-164)Amir 2 and feel yourself comfortable. I know you will
(7-164)always remember that you must be on honour with me in
(7-164)money-matters for I am always willing to supply your
(7-164)wants as far as I can. A little self-denial as to any
(7-164)extra expence is a habit which produces much happiness
(7-164)and comfort. I only mention this not that I think Amir
(7-164)in your situation is an unreasonable purchase but merely
(7-164)because you are now probably mixing with the great and
(7-164)wealthy who have no occasion to look at their pounds
(7-164)shillings & pence so closely as is the duty of a Scotch laird
(7-164)of the third or fourth order. You have got I suppose my

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

165

(7-165)long letter one packet of yours traveld to Will. Rose who
(7-165)is at Paris and he had the trouble of sending it back which
(7-165)was provoking enough.

(7-165)Our new house is advancing very fast indeed to the
(7-165)surprize of our neighbours eyes and my pocket. I am
(7-165)afraid it may be in your time rather too large for the estate
(7-165)unless you can manage to command as General in a
(7-165)profitable expedition.

(7-165)Mama and friends are all well. The Lockharts left us
(7-165)two days since to go to town-their infant turns out very
(7-165)quick & has a sort of quizzing way of mimicking every

(7-165)thing though he speaks not a word. We had a comfortable
(7-165)visit of them for two or three weeks. I must not forget
(7-165)to tell you that Saint George is kicking his heels fat and
(7-165)saucy as Jeshurun in all the plenitude of idleness. He will
(7-165)be a fine horse by the time you see him again : having
(7-165)done so little work in his youth he may with good usage
(7-165)last very long. I am sorry Amir is so weakend.

(7-165)You will have heard that Captain Lockhart is married
(7-165)to a Miss Palliser of Bath.¹ The acquaintance was short
(7-165)but she is said to be pretty and amiable so I hope they will
(7-165)be happy. Maxpopple has given up his competition for
(7-165)the Collectorship which he must have lost. I manoeuvred
(7-165)for him so as to gain a positive promise from Lord Montagu
(7-165)to which Lord Mellville accedes that he shall have an
(7-165)equivalent provision when such is open and yet I doubt
(7-165)if he thanks me for substituting an excellent chance for a
(7-165)bad one though it is the same as if I had given him a sound
(7-165)horse for a lame one. I never had so much plague with
(7-165)an individual as with this wrong headed man and yet he
(7-165)is an honourable kind hearted fellow at bottom and his
(7-165)large family require assistance much.²

(7-166)You do not say how the reviews have struck you and
(7-166)whether you have attended to the principles upon which
(7-166)great military manoeuvre proceed-The old rhyme " Not
(7-166)to look but to understand " applies to military exhibitions
(7-166)as well as to every other. When the Reviews are over I
(7-166)should not be averse to your taking a little tour and seeing
(7-166)Dresden &c. I approve much of your going where you
(7-166)cannot be tempted to speak English or even French for
(7-166)I hope you are getting glib at the last. To speak bad
(7-166)French is the easiest thing in the world-to speak good
(7-166)French about the most difficult therefore be not satisfied

(7-166)with the power of being able to manger et changer but study
(7-166)the language with a view to conversing with ease at least
(7-166)if not with elegance. Nothing can be so easy as to make
(7-166)your friend Mr. Rose a member of the gallant Celts should
(7-166)he continue to have the wish. He is well entitled being
(7-166)of the Roses of Kilravock (a cadet-line) a very ancient
(7-166)and powerful highland family. I only want to learn his
(7-166)Christian name.

(7-166)Two things I wish you to consider well. The first is the
(7-166)exact rate at which you live of which indeed you have already
(7-166)given me a little sketch but you need clothes & extras
(7-166)beside mere living and teaching-The other and far the
(7-166)most material is what length of time you think you can
(7-166)expend with advantage in your present situation.1 You
(7-166)cannot be expected to have done much yet having the languages
(7-166)to acquire but your military [undecipherable] should
(7-166)be expanding in a country where so much soldier work is
(7-166)going on-Do not forget the drawing and keep up your
(7-166)mathematical knowlege. When you have seen a review
(7-166)lay down the manoeuvres to scale on a piece of paper and
(7-166)trace the operation through all its parts by which process

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

167

(7-167)it becomes simplified and intelligible. Let me know how
(7-167)long with sedulous application on your own part you can
(7-167)pass your time at Berlin to advantage including a little tour
(7-167)in Germany as I hinted. I must then endeavour to get
(7-167)you into the line of service again which will cost both
(7-167)money and interest. I hope His Royal Highness got the
(7-167)books. Constables people forwarded them long since with
(7-167)a letter of advice to you 1 -Pray lay my humble duty at
(7-167)His royal Highnesss feet. I am half minded if you remain
(7-167)in Berlin till next spring to come over myself for you-
(7-167)we might take three or four months on the continent and

(7-167)take a peep of Italy the Tyrol Switzerland & come back
(7-167)through France or by the Rhine. I would have the
(7-167)advantage of your protection and you would not be the
(7-167)worse accueilli that you had the old gentleman with you-
(7-167)What do you think of this ? All send love and greeting
(7-167)including Mr. Terry now our only inmate. I am always
(7-167)most affectionately yours WALTER SCOTT
(7-167)ABBOTSFORD 15 May [1822]
(7-167)direct to Edinburgh & write immediatly.
[Bayley]

TO WALTER SCOTT, BERLIN

[No date]

(7-167)My DEAR WALTER,-I wrote you lately mentioning that
(7-167) 50 was at your credit with Messrs. Greenwood & Co/
(7-167)to pay for Amir or whatever you call your amiable
(7-167)& well temperd Pole-take care of your neck when he
(7-167)makes such somersets with you. A Roxburghshire
(7-167)man Kyle by name late of Fens in our County who has
(7-167)commenced Laird in Prussia after losing about 30,000
(7-167)in commercial and agricultural speculation in Britain
(7-167)takes care of this letter and of a packet containing two
(7-167)copies of the new novel of Nigel. You can send one to the
(7-167)Duke of Cumberland and give the other when your own
(7-167)curiosity is satisfied to Lady Rose or anyone [to] whom you

168 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-168)may have a wish to shew a little civility.-If you can
(7-168)serve Mr. Kyle as a countryman in some applications
(7-168)which he has to make to the Government of Prussia I
(7-168)believe you will do a kind & friendly thing-at the same
(7-168)time you will keep bridle in hand for he was connected with
(7-168)a set of great rogues who plunderd and ruind the East
(7-168)Lothian Banking Company l and though I believe he was

(7-168)more sinned against than sinning yet certainly he has had
(7-168)a great deal of that sort of communication which corrupts
(7-168)good manners and besides being a pushing hulking [?]
(7-168)jawing sort of fellow he may be disposed to press himself
(7-168)on you further than is proper all which you will know how
(7-168)to parry being aware of the kind of person you deal with.
(7-168)All this is avis au lecteur.

(7-168)The house at Abbotsford climbs up and will be very
(7-168)handsome handsomer perhaps than the estate requires
(7-168)but if I live and you yourself be prudent that fault may
(7-168)be cured by making the property better. We are all well
(7-168)here and matters going on much as usual-great alarm
(7-168)from the continued fall of every sort of agricultural
(7-168)produce so that horses may be kept for half nothing and the
(7-168)common labourers eat butchers meat. For my part I can
(7-168)never see that Peace Plenty and Cheapness can ever hurt
(7-168)a country-the truth is that the prices in the war time
(7-168)being raised so high rents rose to a corresponding pitch
(7-168)and now that things are returning to their natural level
(7-168)both rents and prices must come down again-there
(7-168)will be a little confusion and much anxiety before things
(7-168)settle but they must soon come round.

(7-168)Captain Lockhart after so much hesitation has at last
(7-168)dashd into Matrimony as cautious people sometimes do on
(7-168)rather short warning. He has married a Bath beauty on
(7-168)short acquaintance realizing the Scotch proverb

(7-168)Put your hand into the creel
(7-168)Take out an adder or an eel.

(7-169)Marriage in general was the wisest thing he could do and
(7-169)I sincerely hope the hasty one he has made will afford

(7-169)him happiness but knowing nothing of the English nymph
(7-169)I should have thought a canny Scots lass would have
(7-169)afforded so quiet a man as certain a prospect of it. I
(7-169)expect Charles down in a few days full of latin Welch and
(7-169)dignity to spend the holidays.

(7-169)I want to hear from you how your time is occupied. I
(7-169)trust the German gets on as well as the French and that
(7-169)while you employ your eyes in looking at the great
(7-169)military movements you do not fail to endeavour to
(7-169)ascertain the principles on which they turn and the means
(7-169)employd to execute them. Among the various military
(7-169)people whom you are now mixing with you will find
(7-169)some willing to speak of their art and not displeased to
(7-169)be questiond by young persons for the sake of acquiring
(7-169)information. These are very precious opportunities of
(7-169)acquiring knowlege which I request you will not omit.
(7-169)I cannot too often impress on you that an ignorant soldier
(7-169)only differs whatever his rank from the common trooper
(7-169)in the quantity of lace which he has on his jacket. Where
(7-169)wisdom and cultivation makes no difference the tailor
(7-169)cannot make much.

(7-169)Miss Mackenzie (honourable of Seaforth)1 comes to
(7-169)Berlin soon on her way to Spain & will I believe bring
(7-169)you letters from Sisters Mama &c-You will of course call
(7-169)and offer her your service if she has any commands to lay
(7-169)upon you being an esteemd acquaintance of

[At this point the remaining portion of the MS. has been
cut out.]

[Bayley]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[1822]

(7-170)MY DEAR JAMES,-I will write you fully by next proofs.
(7-170)At present I am hurried to get the things to Blucher. Your
(7-170)statement is very accurate & attentive. I wonder what
(7-170)made Constables folks take up their acceptance at Coutts
(7-170)in that foolish way. It may interfere with my matters
(7-170)there-Pray retain half a dozen copies of Gwynne & as
(7-170)many of the Chronological Notes.¹ -Send one of each to
(7-170)Charles Sharpe & same to Thomas Thomson. Another of
(7-170)each to Richard Surtees of Mainsforth, Rushieford near
(7-170)Durham. One of each to Sir Thomas Lauder Dick,
(7-170)Relugas near Forres. All with Editors compliments.
(7-170)Yours in haste W. S.

(7-170)I send a part of Corrected Waverley to balance proofs.
[Signet Library]

To ROBERT CADELL

(7-170)DEAR SIR,-Your letter offering me a thousand pounds
(7-170)for the dramatic Sketch intituled Halidon Hill is perfectly
(7-170)agreeable to me and I accept of it as a compensation more
(7-170)liberal than I should have asked in the way of bargain.
(7-170)Your sending me bills for the above sum at 3 and six
(7-170)months will close the transaction. I am Dear Sir Yours
(7-170)very truly

(7-170)WALTER SCOTT

(7-170)23d. May 1822 EDINR.
[Stevenson]

TO LORD MONTAGU

[Extract]

(7-172)MY DEAR LORD,- ... I do devoutly grieve for poor
(7-172)Lady Louisa.¹ With a mind and indeed a bodily frame
(7-172)which suffers so peculiarly as hers under domestic
(7-172)affliction I think she has had a larger share of it than any
(7-172)person almost in my age.^[?]² Perhaps in her case celibacy
(7-172)by extending the affections of so kind a heart through
(7-172)the wider range of relationship has rendered her more
(7-172)liable to such inroads upon her happiness. The carelessness
(7-172)which occasions these horrible catastrophes is dreadfully
(7-172)reprehensible. I remember several accidents similar
(7-172)to that of ArchBp. of Armagh. Henderson's the player
(7-172)was one. His wife who administered the fatal draught was
(7-172)the only person who remained ignorant of the cause of his
(7-172)death. One of the Duke's farmers some years since showed
(7-172)extraordinary resolution in the same situation. His father
(7-172)had given him a quantity of laudanum instead of some
(7-172)other medicine-the mistake was instantly discovered but
(7-172)the young man had sufficient energy & force of mind to
(7-172)combat the operation of the drug-While all round him
(7-172)were stupid with fear he rose saddled his horse & rode to
(7-172)Selkirk (six or seven miles) thus saving the time that the
(7-172)Dr. must have taken in coming to him. It is very curious
(7-172)that his agony of mind was able to suspend the operation
(7-172)of the drug until he had alighted when it instantly began
(7-172)to operate. He recovered perfectly.

(7-172)I am ready to return my pledge by waiting on Mr.
(7-172)Reaburn whenever your Lordship shall give him directions
(7-172)concerning the head you were so good as to wish for.

(7-173)I am truly sorry that I shall be absent from Melrose when
(7-173)the operations commence on the abbey but it will go hard
(7-173)but I make a start out to have a peep at them.

(7-173)Much obliged by the communication of the symbols
(7-173)adopted by the Lady patronesses at the ball for the
(7-173)Scottish corporation-some seem very apocryphal. I
(7-173)have somewhere two lists of the badges of the highland
(7-173)clans which do not quite correspond with each other-
(7-173)I suppose they som[e] times shifted their symbols-In
(7-173)general it was a rule to have an evergreen and I have
(7-173)heard that the downfall of the Stuarts was supposed to
(7-173)be partly omend by their having chosen the oak for their
(7-173)badge of distinction. I have always heard that of the
(7-173)Scotts was the heath flower & that they were sometimes
(7-173)calld heather-tops from that circumstance. There is a
(7-173)rhime in Satchels or elsewhere which runs thus

(7-173)If heather-bells were corn of the best
(7-173)Buccleuch-mill would have a noble grist.¹

(7-173)In the highlands I used sometimes to put heath in my hat
(7-173)and was always wellcomed as a kinsman by the MacDonalds
(7-173)whose badge is Freugh or heather. By the way
(7-173)Glengarry has had an affair with a cow in which rumour
(7-173)says he has not come off quite so triumphantly as Guy
(7-173)of Warwick in an incident of the same nature. Lord pity
(7-173)them that should mention Tom Thumb.

(7-173)Pray have the kindness to let me know when the wedding ²
(7-173)takes place. Adam gave me a pleasant account of
(7-173)all that was going on at Ditton. Mr. Arbuthnot wrote me
(7-173)a curt letter about Walter Hoggs son. Perhaps if Maxie's

(7-173)proposal miss fire you could get the lad stuck into the
(7-173)post office where they want a many clerks. Yours very truly

(7-173)EDINBURGH 24 May [1822] WALTER SCOTT

(7-173)My most respectful Compliments attend Lady M. & the
(7-173)young ladies of Buccleuch & Montagu.
[Buccleuch]

174 LETTERS OF 1822

TO SIR THOMAS LAUDER DICK, BART., RELUGAS, FORRES 1

(7-174)MY DEAR SIR,-I am sorry you could for a moment
(7-174)think that in printing rather than publishing Lord
(7-174)Fountainhalls Notes or rather Mr. Milnes for that honest
(7-174)gentleman had taken the superfluous trouble to write the
(7-174)whole book anew I meant to interfere with your valuable
(7-174)and extensive projected work. I mentiond in the
(7-174)advertisement that you were engaged in writing the life of

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 175

(7-175)Lord Fountainhall and therefore declined saying any thing
(7-175)on the subject and I must add that I always conceived it
(7-175)was his life you meant to publish and not his works. I am
(7-175)very happy you entertain the latter intention for a great
(7-175)deal of historical matter exists in the Manuscript copy
(7-175)of the collection of decisions which has been omitted
(7-175)by the publishers whose object it was only to collect the
(7-175)law reports and who appear in the latter volume entirely
(7-175)to have disregarded all other information. There is also
(7-175)some where in the Advocates Library but now mislaid a
(7-175)very curious letter of Lord Fountainhall on the Revolution
(7-175)and so-very many other remains of his that I would fain
(7-175)hope your work will suffer nothing by my anticipation

(7-175)which I assure you would never have taken place had I
(7-175)conceived these Notes fell within your plan. The fact
(7-175)was that the Letter on the Revolution was mislaid and the
(7-175)little Ms: having disappeared also though it was afterwards
(7-175)recovered it seemed to me worth while to have it
(7-175)put in a printed shape for the sake of preservation and as
(7-175)only one hundred copies were printed I hope it will rather
(7-175)excite than gratify curiosity on the subject of Lord
(7-175)Fountainhall. I expected to see you before I should have
(7-175)thought of publishing the Letter on the Revolution and
(7-175)hoped " to whet your almost blunted purpose " about
(7-175)doing that and some other things yourself. I think a
selection from the Decisions just on the contrary principle
(7-175)which was naturally enough adopted by the former pub-
(7-175)lishers rejecting] the law that is and retaining the history
(7-175)would be highly interesting. I am sure you are entitled to
(7-175)expect [help] on all accounts and not interruption from me
(7-175)in a task so honourable and I hope you will spare me a day
(7-175)in town to talk the old Judges affairs over. The history
(7-175)of the Bass I should be a curious one. You are of course
(7-175)aware of the anecdote of one of your ancestors insisting
(7-175)on having the " auld craig back again."

(7-175)Constable undertook to forward to you a copy of the
(7-175)Notes with my respects and it adds to my piggish

176

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-176)behaviour that I see he had omitted it. I will cause him [to]
(7-176)send it by the Forres Carrier.

(7-176)I beg to assure you that I am particularly sensible of the
(7-176)kind and accomodating view you have taken of this
(7-176)matter in which I am sensible I acted very thoughtlessly
(7-176)because it would have been easy to have written to
(7-176)enquire into your intentions. Indeed I intended to do

(7-176)so but the thing had gone out of my head. I leave Edinr.
(7-176)in July. Should you come after the 12 of that month
(7-176)may I hope to see you at Abbotsford which would be very
(7-176)agreeable but if you keep your purpose of being here in
(7-176)the beginning of June I hope you will calculate on dining
(7-176)here on Tuesday 2d I at five o'clock. I will get Sharpe to
(7-176)meet you who knows more about Ld. Fountainhall than
(7-176)anyone. I am with great penitence Dear Sir Thomas
(7-176)Your very faithful humble Servant

(7-176)WALTER SCOTT

[25th May, 1822]2

[Dick-Lauder]

TO JOSEPH TRAIN

(7-176)MY DEAR MR. TRAIN,-I found the curious chair which
(7-176)your kindness destined for me safe here on my return from
(7-176)Abbotsford. It is quite invaluable to me who am filling up
(7-176)an addition to my house in the country with things of that
(7-176)antique nature. I dispatched it instantly to Abbotsford
(7-176)without even uncovering it further than to see that it had
(7-176)received no injury. The story of Saint Flanning is one
(7-176)of the most singular I ever heard.³ It is a thousand pities
(7-176)this palladium should have met with such a fate.

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

177

(7-177)I shall be anxious to hear that you are settled to your
(7-177)Mind but I wish it were in some district where you could
(7-177)pursue your antiquarian studies. This is being very
(7-177)selfish since your present situation is more convenient
(7-177)for your family. I am with regard, Dear Mr. Train,
(7-177)Your obliged Servant, (Sgd.) WALTER SCOTT

(7-177)EDINBURGH 26 May 1822.

(7-177)I am in Edinburgh for about six weeks and hope you
(7-177)will call when you come up.

[Mrs. Dunn]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(7-177)MY DEAR CONSTABLE,-I have been of late a shocking
(7-177)irregular correspondent but you will allow that my right
(7-177)hand has not been altogether idle. I heard very agreeable
(7-177)news of your improvd [state] by Mr Cadell since I
(7-177)returnd to this town and I sincerely hope at the hardy
(7-177)time of life which you have not passd the exertions of a
(7-177)constitution naturally so strong as yours aided by care

178 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-178)and proper mdecines may enable you to fine and renew
(7-178)your lease. I consider my painful disorder of two years
(7-178)since to have produced this good effect in my favour
(7-178)since except being in most particulars stiffer than I used
(7-178)to be I at no period of my life felt myself healthier or
(7-178)better. I impute a great deal of this to the termly grazing
(7-178)at Abbotsford and I sincerely hope that you will turn
(7-178)yourself into some park when you return to Edinburgh for
(7-178)Parkplace by itself is insufficient notwithstanding its name.

(7-178>About the title of the Poetry I think no part of it can
(7-178)properly be said to be selected and I would prefer the
(7-178)general title Poetry containd in the Novels etc.1 A word
(7-178)of advertizement might be added to the following purpose,
(7-178)"We believe by far the greater part of the poetry
(7-178)interspersed through these novels to be original compositions

(7-178)by the Author. At the same time the reader will find
(7-178)passages which are quoted from other authors and may

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

179

(7-179)probably detect more of these than our more limited
(7-179)reading has enabled us to ascertain. Indeed it is our
(7-179)opinion that some of the following poetry is neither
(7-179)entirely original nor altogether borrowd but consists in
(7-179)some instances of passages from other authors which the
(7-179)Author has not hesitated to alter considerably either to
(7-179)supply defects of his own memory or to adapt the quotation
(7-179)more explicitly and aptly to the matter in hand."
(7-179)Some such passage as this may I think suffice to point out
(7-179)the nature of the collection for as for separating what is
(7-179)original from what is borrowd I am sure it is far beyond
(7-179)my power and probably that of any one else.

(7-179)I know your interest in the Swintons. I have made a
(7-179)sort of drama in two acts upon a romantic incident
(7-179)mentiond in Pinkertons history as having occurd at the
(7-179)battle of Homildoun but which to avoid breaking my shins
(7-179)against Hotspur I carried back to that of Halidon.¹ I
(7-179)designd at first to make only a scene or two for a sort of
(7-179)pic-nic which Mrs. Joanna Baillie asked me to contribute
(7-179)to but as it ran the length of one of the fashionable dramas
(7-179)like Manfred it got far beyond her limits and Cadell
(7-179)offerd me (nothing in this case doubting your approbation)
(7-179) 1000,, which will enable me to fit out my Nephew
(7-179)Walter in great stile for the East Indies. The drama is
(7-179)quite finishd and All in James B's hands.²

180

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-180)I have a curious hawl of old papers in my hands just
(7-180)now-Lady Morton having a turn for old papers took a

(7-180)fancy to rummage the charter-room at Dalmahoy and
(7-180)has detected a very curious mass of papers belonging to
(7-180)the Regent Morton & Douglas of Lochleven. There are
(7-180)original letters of Queen Mary,¹ of the Regent Murray,
(7-180)Mar, Lennox, John Knox and other eminent persons.
(7-180)Does not this make your mouth water. I have not looked
(7-180)through them yet. One of the most curious and which
(7-180)perhaps in its form is quite singular is a sort of historical
(7-180)prayer in which Lochleven is superfluous enough to
(7-180)remind God Almighty at excessive length of all the
(7-180)things which Omnipotence had achieved for the Kirk of
(7-180)Scotland.

(7-180)I inclose a letter which has long lain by me from
(7-180)Sophia 2 -Adieu my good old friend. I hope your health
(7-180)will permit you soon to come down to your own country
(7-180)& walk your own fields. I beg my respects to Mrs.
(7-180)Constable and your family being very sincerely yours

(7-180)EDINR. 28 May [1822] WALTER SCOTT
(7-180)Sophia is very proud of her China.
[Stevenson]

TO JAMES SKENE

(7-180)CASTLE STREET, Sunday, 1822 (3)

(7-180)MY DEAR SKENE,-The Morton papers, a most secret
(7-180)collection, are at present in my hands by Lady Morton's

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 181

(7-181)courtesy. Sharpe dines with me to-day at five to look
(7-181)over them. Pray come to this antiquarian banquet and
(7-181)bring the lady sans facon.-Yours ever.

[Skene's Memories]

WALTER SCOTT

TO SIR THOMAS LAUDER DICK, BART., 11 CHARLOTTE
SQUARE

(7-181)To be deliverd so soon as Sir Thomas comes to town.

(7-181)MY DEAR SIR THOMAS,-I am much mortified at finding
(7-181)that by a peremptory message from my builder at
(7-181)Abbotsford who is erecting an addition to my house I
(7-181)must set out there to morrow at twelve. But we must
(7-181)meet for all that and I hope you will do me the honour
(7-181)to breakfast here though at the unchristian hour of Nine
(7-181)o'clock and if you come as soon after eight as you will you
(7-181)will, find me ready to receive you. I mention this
(7-181)because I must be in the court at Ten. I hope this will
(7-181)suit you till time permits a longer interview and shall
(7-181)therefore expect you accordingly. Yours very sincerely
(7-181)WALTER SCOTT

(7-181)CASTLE STREET, friday [28th May, 1822]

(7-181)It gives me sincere regret that this unexpected move
(7-181)prevents my having the pleasure of receiving you on
(7-181)Monday.

[Dick-Lauder]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(7-181)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,-Although I had not a moments
(7-181)doubt on the answer to be returned to your letter with the
(7-181)inclosures yet I thought it as well to wait till Lockhart
(7-181)came here from the circuit as he has a direct & immediate
(7-181)interest in the question and is a man of business. We are
(7-181)both perfectly of opinion that whatever advantage the

(7-181)blunder of the conveyances might give to my family and
(7-181)whether the law would sustain that advantage or not it

182

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-182)would be most unworthy conduct in my family to
(7-182)attempt to appropriate any portion of the provision which
(7-182)their uncle & benefactor designed for his widow. Lockhart
(7-182)& Sophia can act for themselves and are ready to
(7-182)accede to any legal measure necessary for renouncing any
(7-182)real or supposed right which may be vested in them
(7-182)through the stupidity of the conveyancers. I will venture
(7-182)my life that Walter will do the same when he comes of
(7-182)age in October and though my two other children are
(7-182)younger yet they are capable I hope of thinking as firmly
(7-182)on a point of common honour & honesty as ever they will
(7-182)be- In short I think a suit at law would be needless
(7-182)expence to Mrs. Carpenter and still more unprofitable
(7-182)to my family since if they were to gain the cause they
(7-182)could not in foro consciendae avail themselves of their
(7-182)victory and Mr. Hankey and Mrs. Carpenter's law folks
(7-182)must just settle it,-with every facility & acquiescence on
(7-182)our parts, in her favour the best way they can. The
(7-182)acceptance of Mr. Hankey as Mrs. C's trustee will bring
(7-182)the deed to its original conception & place the funds in
(7-182)the names of Hankey & Stephen Barber 1 -I rely however
(7-182)on your friendship in seeing all rite et legaliter peracta.
(7-182)I regret much to find you have had alarm with Mrs.
(7-182)Richardson's health but find from H. Cockburn that she
(7-182)is now much better-The inroads which have of late
(7-182)taken place in domestic happiness just when nature was
(7-182)adding new ties to it have been frightfully numerous-
(7-182)Sincerely do I congratulate you my dear friend on your
(7-182)being relieved from the most distant apprehension of such
(7-182)an unexpressible calamity-I inclose a letter for Miss
(7-182)Edgeworth having unluckily mislaid her direction. It

(7-182)skills not much when it is delivered but I doubt not the
(7-182)excellent Joanna knows where her gifted friend is to be
(7-182)found. I hope your medical folks will think an expedition
(7-182)Northward this summer may be useful to confirm Mrs.

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

183

(7-183)Richardson's health & beg to recommend the salubrious
(7-183)air of Abbotsford to be taken quant, suff. Like other
(7-183)excellent medicines the longer it is persevered in the
(7-183)success is ultimately more certain-I begged Adam
(7-183)Fergusson to call and pay for the armour. Believe me
(7-183)always most truly yours WALTER SCOTT
(7-183)ABBOTSFORD 30th May 1822

(7-183)The enclosed to Stephen Barber 1 is in conformity with
(7-183)what I have written above.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO HUGH SCOTT OF HARDEN

[Extract]

(7-183)MY DEAR SIR,- . . .2 Remember me kindly to Mrs.
(7-183)Scott to Henry the German William & all the family.
(7-183)I have finishd my doings at Abbotsford which is rather
(7-183)lucky as they must otherwise have done me up. My kind
(7-183)love to Rose. I am sorry for poor Hinvaes (that is the
(7-183)orthography) but why does he not take a couple of grains
(7-183)of magnesia & a grain of rhubarb every day of his life.
(7-183)No one will ever have the gout who uses this simple mode
(7-183)of keeping the stomach in order.

(7-183)Should you think of this County which [like] the flying
(7-183)island seems always in your reach & always escaping I can

(7-183)only say that every hour lost increases the chances of
(7-183)discomfiture and perhaps considering the prospect that both
(7-183)Harry & you may [be] disqualified by promotion it is
(7-183)not of that consequence which it formerly was. I am
(7-183)always my dear Sir

[The signature to this letter has been cut out]

(7-183)EDINR. 6th June [1822]

(7-183)Charles Erskine poor fellow has swum for his life-a
(7-183)mixture of palsy and apoplexy-My ice-house formed the

184 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-184)most active remedy-the force of ice as a remedy against
(7-184)fever used externally seems extraordinary. Gala was
(7-184)recovered in Spring by the same means when quite given over.

[Polwarth]

TO LORD MONTAGU

[circa middle of June 1822] 1

(7-184)My DEAR LORD,-I am honoured with your letter and
(7-184)can only say at present that Max and his friends have
(7-184)every reason to be satisfied with the willing exertions which
(7-184)your Lordship has made in his behalf although the effect
(7-184)has hitherto only been to give yourself and Lord Melville
(7-184)much trouble.² His children are all young the eldest boy
(7-184)scarcely above eight or nine years old so unhappily providing
(7-184)for them would not serve his turn. Besides what
(7-184)renders his situation very provoking is that in four or five
(7-184)years one would think his father would cease to continue
(7-184)and then he will be well enough off[f]-besides he has

(7-185)himself considerable Indian interest as his brother Hugh
(7-185)will probably soon be a director and he is well acquainted
(7-185)himself with Leadenhall Street as an old Indian. I will
(7-185)see him when I get out from this Court for a start and try
(7-185)if he can point out anything though as your Lordship
(7-185)truly says of Harden I doubt he does not understand
(7-185)such matters enough to be of great use in suggesting
(7-185)expedients.

(7-185)I am glad your Lordship likes Granbourne Chase-if
(7-185)you had not I should have been mortified in my self-
(7-185)conceit for I thought you were exactly the person to relish
(7-185)it. If you bind it pray insert at the beginning or end two
(7-185)or three leaves of blank paper that I may insert some
(7-185)excellent anecdotes of the learned author which I got
(7-185)from good authority. His debut in the sporting line was
(7-185)shooting an old [blank in MS.] for which crime his father
(7-185)made him do penance upon bread and water for three
(7-185)months in a garret where he amused himself with hunting
(7-185)rats upon a new principle. Is not this being game to the
(7-185)back-bone ?

(7-185)In giving up Indian appointments Lord Mellville
(7-185)consults admirably for his own convenience but I scarce
(7-185)see how it is compatible with his situation as minister for
(7-185)Scotland. Our younger children are as naturally exported
(7-185)to India as our black cattle were sent to England before
(7-185)the Southron renounced eating roast-beef which seems to
(7-185)be the case this year. I scarce see how Lord M. will keep
(7-185)his resolution and go on-the Houses will certainly fly
(7-185)from him-I am glad Borthwickbrae has got what he
(7-185)wanted he is an honest fellow in all respects and has served
(7-185)the public faithfully both in the field and senate.

(7-185)I expect to be at Abbotsford for two days about the
(7-185)18th that I may hold a little jollification with the
(7-185)Inhabitants of Melrose and neighbourhood who alway[s] have
(7-185)a Gaudeamus like honest men on the Anniversary of
(7-185)Waterloo. I shall then see what is doing at the Abbey.
(7-185)I am very tenaciously disposed to think that when the

186

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-186)expenditure of scaffolding &c is incurred it would be very
(7-186)desireable to complete the thing by covering the arch with
(7-186)lead which will secure it for 500 years. I doubt compositions
(7-186)standing our evil climate and then the old story
(7-186)of vegetation taking place among the stones comes round
(7-186)again & twenty years put it in as much danger as before.
(7-186)To be sure the lead will not look so picturesque as cement
(7-186)but then the preservation will be complete and effectual.

(7-186)The fire in Bewly forest reminds me of a pine-wood in
(7-186)Strathspey taking fire which threatened the most destructive
(7-186)consequences to the extensive forests of the Laird of
(7-186)Grant. He sent the fiery cross (then peculiarly appropriate
(7-186)and the last time it is said that it was used) through Glen
(7-186)Urquhart and all its dependences and assembled five
(7-186)hundred highlanders with axes who could only stop the
(7-186)conflagration by cutting a gap of 500 yards in width
(7-186)betwixt the burning wood and the rest of the forest. This
(7-186)occurred about 1770 and must have been a most tremendous
(7-186)scene.

(7-186)Adam Fergusson & I spent Saturday Sunday & Monday
(7-186)last in scouring the country with the Chief Baron and
(7-186)Chief Commissioner in search of old castles crosses and
(7-186)so forth and the pleasant weather rendered the excursion
(7-186)delightful.¹ The beasts of reformers have left only the

(7-186)bottom stone or socket of MacDuffs cross on which is
(7-186)supposed to have been recorded the bounty of King
(7-186)Malcolm Canmore to the Unborn Thane of Fife. It was
(7-186)a comfort however to have seen any thing of it at all. As

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

187

(7-187)to your being in Bond Street I can only say I pity you with
(7-187)all my heart. Castle Street is bad enough even with the
(7-187)privilege of a hop step and jump to Abbotsford by way of
(7-187)Shoemakers holiday.

(7-187)I will be delighted to hear Lady Charlottes bridal has
(7-187)taken place and as doubtless she destines a pair of gloves
(7-187)to one of her very oldest freinds and well wishers I hope
(7-187)her Ladyship will not allow the awful prospect before her
(7-187)to put out of her recollection that I have the largest pair
(7-187)of hands almost in Scotland (now that Hugh Warrender
(7-187)is gone) & that if there be seven leagued gloves as once
(7-187)there were seven leagued boots they will be most germane
(7-187)to the matter.² My respectful Compliments to the bride
(7-187)elect and her sisters to Lady Montagu & your own young
(7-187)ladies. I have scarce [room] to add that I always am
(7-187)Your Lordships very faithful WALTER SCOTT

(7-187)While I was writing the above my very worthy and
(7-187)approved good masters the Lords of Session have been
(7-187)deciding the case of Flemington mill a farm belonging to old
(7-187)Q[ueensberry] and to Lord Wemyss. The lease stipulated
(7-187)a grassum ³ but it seems such grassum was not ultimately
(7-187)exactd according to what is contended by the tenant.
(7-187)It seems to have been a very complicated transaction in
(7-187)which several farms were linkd together in one tack on
(7-187)which a grassum was stipulated. One would think that
(7-187)this grassum attaching to no particular farm would vitiate
(7-187)the tack with respect to the whole. The court however

(7-187)reduced the lease with respect to two of the farms [and]
(7-187)found the objections of grassum did not apply to the third
(7-187)tenement.

[Buccleuch]

188 LETTERS OF 1822

TO LADY BOSWELL I

(7-188)DEAR LADY BOSWEL,-Owing to your favour following
(7-188)me to one or two different places in the country where I

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 189

(7-189)was last week it only came to hand yesterday which has
(7-189)occasiond a delay on my part in replying to it which I
(7-189)earnestly hope your Ladyship has not imputed to
(7-189)indifference or disrespect.

(7-189)I was not present at the late trial feeling that I had
(7-189)neither health to undergo the fatigue of body nor temper
(7-189)to bear the mental distress which must have attended it.
(7-189)I should conceive however the speech of the Justice Clerk
(7-189)must have been incorrectly reported if it was so expressd
(7-189)as to make it possible to interpret it as casting blame on
(7-189)the memory of our lamented friend. It was indeed
(7-189)impossible that the slightest shade of censure could attach
(7-189)to him in the circumstances. If Sir Alexander had been
(7-189)following out a personal quarrel of his own or if he had
(7-189)gone to the field with the purpose of endangering any
(7-189)other life than his own some persons might perhaps have
(7-189)said that he ought to have acceded to the terms proposed.
(7-189)But alas ! the question had reference to the safety of no
(7-189)one but himself for with a forbearance which I am afraid
(7-189)I should not have had temper to observe in similar
(7-189)circumstances he had determined from the beginning

(7-189)that his own valuable life alone should be hazarded
(7-189)upon that most unhappy occasion. It was surely free
(7-189)to him to make a choice on the occasion when his own
(7-189)pure and immaculate sense of honour induced him
(7-189)rather to expose his life to hazard than his honour to
(7-189)the imputation which might have attachd to the concession
(7-189)required. Indeed I do not see how it was possible
(7-189)for a man like my excellent and lamented friend to have
(7-189)agreed to the terms offerd by Lord Rosslyn nor can I
(7-189)suppose his Lordship had expectation for a moment that
(7-189)he should do so. I do not see how it was possible for Sir
(7-189)Alexr. to have expressd in the way pointed out by Lord R.
(7-189)since it would have been to say in other words that while
(7-189)he was writing contemptuously of M[r] Stuart on account
(7-189)of circumstances which had exposed that gentleman to
(7-189)very general censure he was in fact thinking well and

(7-190)honourably of him-a line of conduct of which every one
(7-190)knows he was as incapable as he was of incurring the
(7-190)slightest imputation upon his character. Indeed though
(7-190)Sir Alexanders friends must ever regret that he should
(7-190)have cast away either humour or satire upon such a
(7-190)subject his whole conduct through the fatal consequences
(7-190)was so temperate so manly and so fair to every one
(7-190)excepting alas himself that I should think the attempting
(7-190)any additional investigation of the matter totally
(7-190)unnecessary. It would be unadviseable also in another
(7-190)point of view that no statement could be made without a
(7-190)direct reference & personal communication with Mr
(7-190)Douglas who must already have sufferd very much in the
(7-190)course of this affair in which he seems to have acted under
(7-190)circumstances of uncommon difficulty the part of a sincere
(7-190)and disinterested freind.¹ I think it highly probable
(7-190)that Lord R. did use the expression your Ladyship

(7-190)mentions : indeed it was impossible for him ever to
(7-190)suppose that Sir Alexr. would have thought for a moment
(7-190)of acceding to the terms he proposed. But as I can
(7-190)assure your Ladyship there is not among all the various
(7-190)feelings by which the public are & have been agitated a
(7-190)single hint that Sir Alexander behaved otherwise than
(7-190)with the utmost temper and moderation I could not
(7-190)think any newspaper communication quite adviseable
(7-190)as it might have the appearance to some and be
(7-190)misrepresented by others as if there remaind something to
(7-190)be explaind or some blame to be wiped away.

(7-190)If I conceived there had arisen or could arise any
(7-190)misrepresentation prejudicial to the memory of my
(7-190)much respected and deeply regretted freind no
(7-190)consideration should or shall prevent me from doing in his

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

191

(7-191)vindication what is due to the portion of regard with
(7-191)which he honourd me.

(7-191)I am dear Lady Boswel with deepest sympathy for your
(7-191)great aflicdon Always your most respectful and obedient
(7-191)humble Servant WALTER SCOTT

(7-191)EDINR. 22d 1 June [1822]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO THE RIGHT HONBLE. LORD MONTAGU

(7-191)MY DEAR LORD,-Th[e]re are posts hurrying on posts
(7-191)with contradictory intelligence. Yesterday the Kings
(7-191)coming was announced for certain & today after the public
(7-191)expectation had been excited we learn he is not coming.
(7-191)This if it can be helpd-though I doubt it cannot-is but

(7-191)bad policy-takes away the grace of the visit and throws
(7-191)a kind of uncertainty on the matter which will make
(7-191)people cold-blooded in their preparations. Of all this
(7-191)puzzle your Lordship has your own full share and more.

(7-191)Nicol Milne has applied to me very anxiously about the
(7-191)promotion of a gauger his cousin-german-he has two if
(7-191)not three votes & must be attended-The Deil has
(7-191)lately danced off with three excisemen so there are
(7-191)vacancies. I have written to the Advocate saying it is a
(7-191)matter of some consequence to get this man Andrew Vair
(7-191)who is a[n] excellent officer put on the market for
(7-191)preferment and I hope to get it done but certainly much
(7-191)more readily if your Lordship should send your Compliments
(7-191)to the Advocate and say that you interest yourself
(7-191)in the success of my request. A single line would be all
(7-191)that was necessary. We must keep all tight in Roxburghshire
(7-191)if possible. Nicol makes two & will soon make
(7-191)three voices.

192

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-192)I sent a huge parcel of books to the Clarendon 1 for Lady
(7-192)Charlotte. I think it would be a shame if her Ladyships
(7-192)plenishing as the Scots call the Brides trousseau did not
(7-192)contain the edifying labours of the Minstrel of the Clan.
(7-192)Also I send a packet containing two copies of Halidon hill
(7-192)-one for your Lordship and one for poor dear Lady
(7-192)Louisa which accompany this billet. I am always & most
(7-192)respectfully Your Lordships most obedt. Servt

(7-192)EDINR. 23 June [1822]
[Buccleuch]

WALTER SCOTT

TO J. B. S. MORRITT

(7-192)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I am truly ashamed of my long
(7-192)silence but as the parrot said I have thought not the less
(7-192)upon you and yours. My only apology is that Nigel had
(7-192)to be finishd hastily and a good deal of official business
(7-192)occasioning some work for my pen at the same time. I
(7-192)learn with great regret the delicacy of Miss Morritts
(7-192)health which trenches so cruelly on your plans of happiness
(7-192)and amusement. My own hope is that with attention
(7-192)for a year or two and a resolute retreat from late hours and
(7-192)raqueting under whatever amiable temptation the health
(7-192)of so young a person may be completely confirmd but
(7-192)her age joint to the delicacy of her constitution certainly
(7-192)requires caution. I trust your northern motions will
(7-192)not be long delayd for the air of our country turns
(7-192)moister and ruder as the long nights approach. Our
(7-192)motions are to be as follows. I stay here officially till
(7-192)12 July and on that day retreat to the rising towers of

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

193

(7-193)Abbotsford which begin to make a distinguishd figure on
(7-193)Tweedside. There I intend to abide till the beginning
(7-193)of September when I am half inclined to take a turn with
(7-193)the Skenes to the Highlands and go see Glengarys l people
(7-193)pitch the bar and so forth upon his birthday. This
(7-193)excursion may last a fortnight as we cannot pass Dunkeld
(7-193)to which I have been often askd. This done I will
(7-193)return to my Lares with the purpose of never again
(7-193)quitting them till the Session calls me to town 12
(7-193)November. It is needless to say how happy I shall be to
(7-193)receive you and yours at any time consistent or inconsistent
(7-193)with these arrangements for I shall not balance
(7-193)betwixt the pleasure of seeing you at home and that of
(7-193)witnessing broken-heads at the Chieftains castle. Our
(7-193)room though diminishd by removal of the little old
(7-193)cottage is quite enough for your accommodation taking

(7-193)it as I know you will do with the same good will which
(7-193)offers it. My motions are however apt to be deranged by
(7-193)an event which though very precarious seems not yet to
(7-193)be out of the cards. Yesterday official notice came hither
(7-193)that the King was to be in Edinburgh about the 12
(7-193)August-though scarce with the purpose of going to the
(7-193)moors I would think. Today a similar official
(7-193)communication makes us aware that his medical advisers are
(7-193)averse to his undertaking such a journey which by land
(7-193)must be indeed a serious matter and that the plan is
(7-193)suspended. There is something odd in all this and I wish
(7-193)it were well explained. Lord Melville is as much aware as
(7-193)any man of the impolicy of exciting public expectation on
(7-193)such a subject merely to disappoint it the next day and
(7-193)yet he seems to have been forced to it by circumstances.
(7-193)I wish but Sovereign may not be in an irritable and
(7-193)changeable state of mind which Heaven forefend. Perhaps
(7-193)he may come down your way and take you in your
(7-193)form at Rokeby for he will surely have too much taste
(7-193)to pass without seeing the Greta-walk.

194 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-194)You ask me about poor Mr. Stuart. I know nothing
(7-194)of him personally. His father¹ still alive is a foolish old
(7-194)man who has spent his whole life in finding out a Northwest
(7-194)passage to heaven and after trying many sects has
(7-194)settled in what he calls the Universal Church of Christ
(7-194)which consists of himself his housekeeper one of the
(7-194)maids and a foot boy. The butler is said to be in a hopeful
(7-194)way but is not yet converted. All this argues a touch
(7-194)of madness which as they come of a very respectable
(7-194)family in Fife (where all the gentry are a little crazy) is
(7-194)not improbable. He the son was in early life refused
(7-194)something or other which set him up of course as a violent
(7-194)Foxite making speeches at dinners county meetings and

(7-194)so forth and lately he made himself more conspicuously
(7-194)ridiculous by proposing himself with his own vote and no
(7-194)other to support him as the County Member. This made
(7-194)him a subject of ridicule to the Tories here and in a
(7-194)ridiculous article on the Queens supposed and then
(7-194)expected visit to Scotland some scribbler said that no body
(7-194)was like to visit her " of a higher degree than Mr. James
(7-194)Stuart" or some such trash. Stuart went to the Printer
(7-194)one Mr. Stevenson in point of birth rather above his trade
(7-194)and I believe a decent kind of man. Stuart proceeded at
(7-194)first in all the forms with him friends met on both sides
(7-194)and it ended in the printer referring Mr. Stuart to a
(7-194)person who he said acted as Editor of the paper who he
(7-194)said would at once inform him of the name of the author
(7-194)of the paragraph providing he would say his intentions
(7-194)were personal. Mr. Stuart would not take the course
(7-194)pointed out but declared he held the printer liable to him
(7-194)personally and having procured the assistance of two stout
(7-194)men [whom] he fetchd from Fife on purpose he fell upon
(7-194)Stevenson in the street and struck him a blow or two
(7-194)his adherents holding the man by the arms who

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

195

(7-195)nevertheless though surprized and unprepared contrived to
(7-195)return the injury pretty effectually. Stevenson instantly
(7-195)challenged Mr. Stuart who declared he considerd it
(7-195)beneath him to give him the meeting a consideration
(7-195)which certainly ought to have prevented his offering any
(7-195)personal aggression. Stevenson posted him and there
(7-195)the matter stood still as between them.

(7-195)Stuart was now under the necessity of fighting somebody,
(7-195)(7-195)as every one cried shame on his cowardice and
(7-195)violence. He tried it with the Advocate under pretence
(7-195)that he was security for the Beacon Newspaper with some

(7-195)other Tory gentlemen for 100 each. But this was too
(7-195)absurd to hold water.

(7-195)I was then very anxious our freinds should have let
(7-195)Stuart be still as a thoroughly degraded man whom there
(7-195)was much danger but no honour in meddfing with. But
(7-195)Sir Alexr. poor fellow had a great aptitude at writing
(7-195)clever squibs and introduced this mans name into several
(7-195)of them. A quarrel among the proprietors of the Paper
(7-195)in which they were publishd-not the Beacon but one
(7-195)calld the Centinel at Glasgow made one rascal give up
(7-195)the papers of the concern to Stuart and thus he had the
(7-195)means of compelling Sir Alexr. into the field. Boswell
(7-195)poor fellow complaind it was hard he should be made the
(7-195)dish-clout to wipe up the stains of such a man but he had
(7-195)in fact [driven] him to it by meddling with him. I understand
(7-195)he was even disposed to decline fighting with Stuart
(7-195)as a disgraced man and to turn on Lord Roslyn. But as
(7-195)he had given the provocation I suppose he did not find
(7-195)that possible.

(7-195)I trust the matter will end here-but we Scotch are a
(7-195)very hot generation and though we do not flash up in an
(7-195)instant like Paddy our resentments are much more
(7-195)enduring and Boswells death will be long rememberd
(7-195)and perhaps revenged.

(7-195)I have only to add that I shall be delighted to see your
(7-195)young gentlemen. I have seen the fathers of both in

196 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-196)Portland place and also as I think their grandfather at
(7-196)least I remember old Mr. Wilbraham Bootle who I think
(7-196)split into two after his death and had calibre enough to
(7-196)have split into a dozen. I remember pestering them about

(7-196)Latham House so gallantly defended by the Countess of
(7-196)Derby. By the way can you tell me any thing about it ?
(7-196)it falls in my way obliquely in the successor of Nigel.¹

(7-196)I send a copy of Halidon Hill with this. Believe me
(7-196)yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(7-196)EDINR. 25 June [1822]
[Law and Abbotsford Copies]

TO LORD BYRON

(7-196)MY DEAR LORD,-The best answer I can send to your
(7-196)enquiries 2 respecting what I have been doing (and in one

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 197

(7-197)sense it is an indifferent one) is the inclosed dramatic
(7-197)Sketch. Mrs. Joanna Baillie wished me to contribute
(7-197)something to a Pic-nic publication which she means to
(7-197)publish for the benefit of a friend who has been unfortunate
(7-197)in trade. I have no sort of love for these sort of olla
(7-197)podridas but I have a great respect for our sister in the
(7-197)Muses and was most willing to gratify her. I tried
(7-197)therefore a scene or two but soon ran out of bounds and
(7-197)instead of a petty and partial skirmish as I intended I ran
(7-197)scampering and kicking my heels through a whole field
(7-197)of battle and rid my Pegasus hard untill as John Kemble
(7-197)said of his mundane houyhnhnm I yerk'd un off and there
(7-197)was an end of the matter. I should have liked much to
(7-197)have put it under your patronage for which there might
(7-197)have been found some cause in the fractional interest
(7-197)which we have respectively in the heroes whom I have
(7-197)inflicted this celebration upon, your Lordship being in lineal
(7-197)descent half a Gordon as I am a fourth part of a Swinton.

(7-197)But I felt that besides its not being worthy of being
(7-197)your god child I ought to offer to Mrs. Baillie the sponsorship
(7-197)considering it was undertaken at her request though
(7-197)it overran her limits. And so enough of Halidon Hill,
(7-197)and sending it to you instead of the Dramas is much like
(7-197)the old story of the Brass and Golden armour in the
(7-197)celebrated transaction in which the old Greek diddled
(7-197)the Phrygian.¹

(7-197)I was favoured with the proces verbal respecting the
(7-197)Sergeant Major and I do not wonder that conducting
(7-197)himself as he did he came by a coltellata from some of
(7-197)your Lordship's Gillies. I think the same would have
(7-197)been like to have happened in my own case especially if
(7-197)my piper had got a couple of drams in which case he is not
(7-197)unapt to gripe to the Skene dhu. I wonder at Taafe
(7-197)who seems more cold liverd in the matter than I would
(7-197)have expected. I knew him in Edinburgh some years
(7-197)since and I have just now a card from him which I take

198 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-198)the liberty to inclose an answer to under this cover.
(7-198)He meditates a work in English upon Dante but I should
(7-198)fear the original is too little known amongst us to make
(7-198)the commentary however valuable to Italian scholars a
(7-198)matter of great interest with the general reader.

(7-198)Did you know poor Boswell whom we have lost in a
(7-198)melancholy manner through too long perseverance in
(7-198)thrumming upon a bad jest. He was a most high-spirited
(7-198)joyous fellow with no small share of humour, and a ready
(7-198)composer of songs which he sang himself very well. Very
(7-198)hardy and resolved too, in short a man of a gallant and
(7-198)determined character-his brother James too is gone who
(7-198)in many points strongly resembled his father the biographer

(7-198)of Johnson (though with ten times his talent) he
(7-198)has also been hurried off and in so far my prospects of
(7-198)social pleasure when I go to London are materially
(7-198)lessened.

(7-198)We are still agitated here by the consequences of the
(7-198)transition from a state of war to a state of peace and are
(7-198)very near arriving at the uncomfortable conviction that
(7-198)the latter with all its old adjunct of Plenty is one [of] the
(7-198)most ruinous matters which can befall us. Meantime
(7-198)the poor have good wages and all the necessities of life
(7-198)in profusion and I own I am not for one afraid of tumults
(7-198)which are to begin with those who have anything left to
(7-198)lose. I remember once wishing much to be a caricaturist
(7-198)-it was after a celebrated hoax-not the Cochrane hoax
(7-198)but another of earlier date-had just been detected at
(7-198)the Stock Exchange and the fury of outwitted and
(7-198)disappointed avarice assumed from its violence all the
(7-198)features of more lofty passion and would have been even
(7-198)magnificent had it not been for buz-wigs and gold headed
(7-198)canes which the old creatures shook at each other in the
(7-198)acme of their wrath. But much to my disappointment
(7-198)they did not come to actual blows which makes me think
(7-198)your stock holder and your landholder will endure a good
(7-198)deal ere they go actually by the ears. Paddy poor soul

(7-199)in his frolics of last year was so busy murdering the tithe
(7-199)proctors and yeomen that he quite forgot potatoes will
(7-199)not grow without being planted and that if he chases away
(7-199)his gentry they must needs go off with the rents in their
(7-199)pocket. He is now I suspect in a piteous condition and
(7-199)crying ab-boo-boo for famine in the very midst of plenty,
(7-199)for what signifies how cheap things are to those who have
(7-199)no money. Matters will all settle by and bye, but as in a

(7-199)crowd and scramble there will be a good deal of individual
(7-199)damage done first.

(7-199)Perhaps I may see you next year that is if you continue
(7-199)an inhabitant of the North of Italy. My son is at Berlin
(7-199)studying the great homicidal art of Mars and shooting
(7-199)wild boars. I intend to go over in spring and having him
(7-199)for my companion shall be tempted to take a ramble
(7-199)on the continent. I shall scarce be within a hundred
(7-199)miles or two of your Lordship without wishing to see you,
(7-199)being with great sincerity Yours affectionately

(7-199)EDINBURGH 26 June 1822. WALTER SCOTT
[John Murray]

TO JOHN ADAMSON, CHIEF MAGISTRATE,
NEWBURGH, FIFE

(7-199)SIR,-I have been out of town or I would not have
(7-199)suffered your obliging letter to remain unanswered so long.

(7-199)Our visit to Newburgh had no further object than an
(7-199)excursion from Blair Adam to see the Country by which
(7-199)we were all very much gratified and I am sure my companions
(7-199)will be no less flattered than myself by your polite
(7-199)attention.

(7-199)I observed in an old tract upon the inscription said to
(7-199)have existed on McDuff's Cross that Cunningham the
(7-199)Author had heard there was a carved Copy of the
(7-199)inscription and a translation of it in Town records of
(7-199)Newburgh but this I have since understood to be a

200 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-200)mistake. I am much obliged by the particulars you have

(7-200)favoured me with respecting the town 1 : and am with best
(7-200)wishes for its prosperity Sir your obliged humble Servant

(7-200)EDINR. 27 June 1822
[Provost Anderson]

WALTER SCOTT

TO CAPTAIN JOHN FERGUSSON

(7-200)Charles has come home for his holiday.
(7-200)MY DEAR JOHN,-Nothing can be more agreeable than
(7-200)to hear that you are well and pleasantly employd-there
(7-200)is no doubt that if you can carry the point which you
(7-200)state so sensibly in your letter to Admiral Hope you will
(7-200)do a great service to the Navy. We have all heard the
(7-200)extravagant proposition of Doctor Johnson that being
(7-200)aboard of [a] ship was like being in jail with rather worse
(7-200)companions and the chance of being drownd.2 Now the

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

201

(7-201)second part of this sarcasm only arises from that miserable
(7-201)system of converting the navy into a sort of Chapel of
(7-201)Ease to the Bridewell & Old Bailey. I hope soon to hear
(7-201)of your being afloat and trust you will get a good station.
(7-201)You will probably come down & shake hands with us
(7-201)before you go away but being just at the time of life when
(7-201)men are most active it would be a great pity to be shelved
(7-201)when you have the sort of interest so likely to help you.

(7-201)We have been made to expect the King-the rumour
(7-201)went off-but revives again. How will Sir Adam Fergusson
(7-201)sound.1 It can be nothing less I think. As for you
(7-201)you will be K.B.C. so soon as war comes round again.

(7-201)We are all as well as possible thinking of Abbotsford
(7-201)which will be the duller for want of your company at the

(7-201)fireside. I am my dear John Yours with the most sincere
(7-201)regard WALTER SCOTT

(7-201)EDINR. 29th June 1822
[Watson Collection]

TO PROFESSOR KNUD LYHNE RAHBK 2

(7-201)SIR,-I have to acknowlege with my very best thanks
(7-201)the receipt of your letter by Mr. Wallich and nothing
(7-201)could be more gratifying to me than the obliging compliment

202 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-202)of the republication of the Kiempe Viser. I am
(7-202)the proud possessor of a copy of the old edition which
(7-202)was imperfect but completed in manuscript by the
(7-202)industry of my late friend Mr. Henry Weber. I shall
(7-202)expect infinitely more instruction from the present series
(7-202)augmented as it is by your care and illustrated by so
(7-202)many notes. I have however still to learn the Danish
(7-202)language at present I am only able to guess here and there
(7-202)a few words from my acquaintance with our own lowland
(7-202)Scotch & some knowlege of the German. I cannot for
(7-202)shame remain ignorant of the language of a country from
(7-202)which I have received such undeserved attention as
(7-202)besides your most acceptable token of regard. I have just
(7-202)received from the celebrated Mr. OElenschlager a set of his
(7-202)ingenious works.¹ I have the honour to be Sir Your most
(7-202)obedient & obliged humble Servant
(7-202)EDINR. 30 June 1822. WALTER SCOTT

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 203

TO BENJAMIN ROBERT HAYDON

[Extract]

(7-203)EDINBURGH, 1st July [1823]1

(7-203)DEAR SIR,-Your letter reached me when I was in the
(7-203)Kingdom (so-called) of Fife, and now that I am returned
(7-203)from that foreign domain I hasten to return you thanks
(7-203)for the honour you have done me in giving your son my
(7-203)name. I am only afraid I shall be able very indifferently
(7-203)to discharge my duties as godfather, as I have slender

204

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-204)means of assisting my young friends. . . . My daughter
(7-204)Lockhart and her family are just leaving for Abbotsford,
(7-204)where I will join them in a few days, which must excuse a
(7-204)short letter.

(7-204)I am with best compliments to Mrs. Haydon, and kind
(7-204)wishes to the little infant. Always your sincere friend,

(7-204)WALTER SCOTT

[Haydon's Correspondence]

TO J. W. CROKER

(7-204)MY DEAR CROKER,-I am much obliged by your letter
(7-204)which conveys exactly the intelligence I apprehended.
(7-204)I always feared the Advocate though a man of sound sense
(7-204)and of remarkable personal courage as well as the most
(7-204)excellent intentions would feel his own situation in the
(7-204)House of C. too acutely to defend himself with spirit and
(7-204)to carry the war which is always advisable into the
(7-204)Quarters of the enemy. For after all the row they have

(7-204)made what was the story about Stuart except that the
(7-204)man behaved like a blackguard & a coward in the first
(7-204)instance & then tried to wash clean his dirty character
(7-204)with poor Boswells blood. I cannot think what made
(7-204)Boswell keep such terms with him. For my part if I had
(7-204)been draged into the affair I would have done my best
(7-204)to have rid the country of him.

(7-204)I had the fate of Cassandra in the Beacon matter from
(7-204)beginning to end. I endeavoured in vain to impress on
(7-204)them the necessity of having an Editor who was really up
(7-204)to the business & could mix spirit with discretion one of
(7-204)these gentlemen as they call themselves of the press who
(7-204)understand the exact lengths to which they can going [sic]
(7-204)in their slang-whanging vocation. Then I wishd them
(7-204)instead of that 1 to have each thrown down his hundred
(7-204)pounds & never enquired more about it-and lastly I
(7-204)exclaimed against the Crown council being at all
(7-204)concerned in the matter. In the two first remonstrances I

(7-205)was not listend to-in the last I thought myself successful
(7-205)and it was not till long afterwards that I heard the
(7-205)Advocate & Soliciter had actually subscribed the Bond.
(7-205)Then the hasty renunciation of the thing as if we had been
(7-205)doing something very atrocious put me mad all together.
(7-205)The fact is it is a blasted business and will continue long
(7-205)to have bad consequences.

(7-205)The feeling here is that Abercromby has acted
(7-205)unhandsomely in confounding Hopes case with the
(7-205)Advocates besides having done Hope great injustice by
(7-205)imparting to him a paper drawn in a civil case from which
(7-205)he made many quotations. That paper Hope signd for
(7-205)MacNeil and where this expression is used it is so far from

(7-205)implying any responsibility or connection with the paper
(7-205)that it is the vox signata to express that the person actually
(7-205)signing is not the person responsible but only lends his
(7-205)name to sanction the paper of another counsel (who
(7-205)happens to be out of the way) being received into process.
(7-205)This is a courtesy which no lawyer ever thought of refusing
(7-205)& it is the everyday practise. Hope had no more to do
(7-205)with that paper than I have & never saw a line of it but
(7-205)that to which he affixed his signature on behalf of the
(7-205)gentleman who drew it. Hope is going up instantly if
(7-205)the motion comes on this session & is probably off this
(7-205)morning. He is a very clever fellow and speaks
(7-205)uncommonly well & I think most unquestionably if he
(7-205)could be got into the House for a day to make his own
(7-205)defence he is like to give Abercromby a bellyful. At the
(7-205)same time Hope is warm by constitution and I have great
(7-205)fear that the Advocate and he will not draw together.
(7-205)If I can see Hope once more before he goes away I will
(7-205)take the freedom to caution him on this subject-if not
(7-205)I hope Lord Mellville will for I fear disunion between the
(7-205)elder and younger part of our Scottish friends very much
(7-205)at this moment. The younger brethren allege they
(7-205)were put into the front of fight and deserted on the first
(7-205)pinch and on my word I cannot say the accusation is

(7-206)altogether false though I have done my best to mediate
(7-206)betwixt the two parties and keep the peace if possible.

(7-206)If you can help Hope I know you will. I am not
(7-206)aware of the merits of Borthwickes case. That the man
(7-206)was an atrocious villain is obvious & it has been found
(7-206)that he had no interest at all in the Company concern
(7-206)when he broke open their repositories with the purpose
(7-206)of ruining them. If it had been the ordinary case of a

(7-206)commercial co-partnery & this man who had been
(7-206)advertis'd out of the firm had broken the Till and seized
(7-206)on a quantity of bills & put them to his own purpose or
(7-206)delivered them up to the debtors in the obligation no
(7-206)doubt he committed a crime of some kind yet I think it
(7-206)would fall short of theft because the animus of stealing is
(7-206)wanting when a man acts upon a supposed right of
(7-206)property however imaginary. But the question is not
(7-206)whether Borthwick be actually guilty of theft but whether
(7-206)his action was not of such a doubtful character as required
(7-206)to be cleared by the verdict of a jury-and if it was so
(7-206)which I think may be easily made out Hopes conduct
(7-206)was not only excusable but highly commendable. Entre
(7-206)nous it was a great pity that when he was on flight to
(7-206)America they did not let the fellow go a sort of self-
(7-206)conviction which would have answered their purpose as
(7-206)well or better than any thing that could have resulted
(7-206)from a trial.

(7-206)Adieu my dear Croker-if the King come I hope
(7-206)you will come too & remember as lodgings will be scarce
(7-206)we have a chamber in the wall for you either here or in
(7-206)John Lockharts. Said John has kept himself well out of
(7-206)all these scrapes which considering his natural temper is
(7-206)something wonderful. But with the assistance of my
(7-206)spectacles he saw from the beginning the Beacon was not
(7-206)to answer. Yours in all love & kindness,

(7-206)EDINR. 2 July [1822]
[Huntington]

WALTER SCOTT

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

207

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(7-207)MY DEAR FRIEND-This accompanies your godchild

(7-207)which I wish for both our sakes was a better production
(7-207)and so far more worthy of your kind acceptance. I know
(7-207)as little about the division of a drama as the spinster about
(7-207)the division of a battle to use Iago's simile.¹ But this I
(7-207)know that if they should think to bring on the stage
(7-207)what subject and mode of treatment render alike unfit for
(7-207)it I shall not grieve at any circumstance which may
(7-207)accelerate its downfall. I will not fail to be forthcoming
(7-207)with my contribution long before you think of going to
(7-207)press. I have a subject in my head but I will not name
(7-207)it in case my horse should once more run away with me.
(7-207)The defeat of Halidon hill will enable me to send my
(7-207)nephew Walter who has devolved on my care like a child
(7-207)of adoption " accoutred like a Thane." I sincerely hope
(7-207)your adventure will be splendidly successful in behalf of
(7-207)your protege.

(7-207)I am just returned from a tour of two or three days
(7-207)which has become a kind of annual custom the Chief
(7-207)Baron (late Serjeant Shepherd) and Ld Chief
(7-207)Commissioner (William Adam) Adam Fergusson William
(7-207)Clerk and myself scouring the country in quest of old
(7-207)castles and antiquities-a curious employment for a set
(7-207)of old lawyers who are in danger of becoming matters of
(7-207)antiquity themselves if their researches are not soon cut

208

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-208)short. With kindest remembrances to your sister and
(7-208)friends I remain ever most truly yours while

(7-208)WALTER SCOTT

(7-208)EDINR. Saturday [July 1822]

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO WILLIAM ATKINSON, ARCHITECT, GROVE END,
REGENT'S PARK, LONDON

(7-208)MY DEAR SIR,-We are now in extreme necessity. The
(7-208)Smiths are in despair about the plan of the roof and I
(7-208)about the library. The House is as high as the storm
(7-208)battlement and very well executed. The bricks have at
(7-208)length proved excellent and greatly better than at first.
(7-208)But what is a House without a roof however well lined
(7-208)with brick or how shall I get on with my indoors work
(7-208)unless I hear from you soon ? I refer you to my last for
(7-208)what we want (the Smiths have a part of the plan of the
(7-208)roof) particularly respecting the hall & library.

(7-208)I am sensible that we are importunate but necessity
(7-208)makes men so and you can only get rid of us as men do of
(7-208)an impudent beggar by giving what we ask-Fortunately
(7-208)there is little remains to plague about. Always yours
(7-208)truly

(7-208)ABBOTSFORD 12 July [1822]

W. SCOTT

[Purves]

TO LORD MONTAGU

[Extract]

(7-208)MY DEAR LORD,- ... I have not yet seen the scaffolding
(7-208)at Melrose nor is it completed ; but I understand the
(7-208)situation of the arch to be most precarious-it will now
(7-208)be made sure for the scaffolding and centre is calculated
(7-208)to sustain double the computed weight of the arch. I

(7-209)hope you will give old Mother Melrose a leaden hood after
(7-209)all-nothing will keep her half so snug.

(7-209)My splendid glass reachd me safely with a kind note
(7-209)from the fair bride¹ to which I send a reply under your
(7-209)Lordships cover not knowing where to address or whether
(7-209)Lord Stopford is in the House or no for my letter of thanks
(7-209)is not worth postage.

(7-209)The kings affair seems to be the old and oft quoted line
(7-209)of Sternhold & Hopkins

(7-209)The Lord will come, and he will not. . .

(7-209)I am desperately anxious about the result of the affair
(7-209)between Abercromby and Hope.² The letter of the last is
(7-209)a manly clever and spirited exposure of the conduct of
(7-209)the former in gleaning up every unauthenticated rumour
(7-209)and kneading them into a substantiate charge against an
(7-209)absent person. I suppose Abercromby must have been
(7-209)misled for I hold him too much of a gentleman to have
(7-209)been artifex or even particeps fraudis. But political animosity
(7-209)will do much. Hopes letter is an evident breach of
(7-209)privilege. I suppose we shall hear of his being sent to

(7-210)Newgate for, as he will make no concessions, that is what
(7-210)he himself reckons on as certain. Lucidly he cannot lie
(7-210)there long. But I am afraid the issue of Abercromby's
(7-210)journey to Scotland will be near fatal. You can hardly
(7-210)conceive my Lord how mens minds are at present heated
(7-210)-the younger part of the Tories complain that their
(7-210)blood is shed and their characters taken away without
(7-210)redress from their freinds in the House and what such
(7-210)ideas are to lead to is more easy to conceive than to

(7-210)prevent.

(7-210)Once more in respect to Sir Alexander 1 proceed entirely
(7-210)according to your feelings of what is just & proper to
(7-210)yourself & him. I thought an unnecessary communication
(7-210)was to be avoided for many reasons. But if he has heard
(7-210)of the report at all it is quite fitting he should know the
(7-210)foundation it rests on. With best respects to the Ladies
(7-210)I am most sincerely Your obedient & faithful

(7-210)WALTER SCOTT

(7-210)ABBOTSFORD 15 July [1822]

[Buccleuch]

TO THE REV. GEORGE CRABBE, 19 BREWER STREET, GOLDEN
SQUARE, LONDON

(7-210)MY DEAR AND MUCH RESPECTED SIR,-I had the great
(7-210)pleasure of receiving your letter, and am delighted with
(7-210)the hopes it affords of seeing you in Scotland. A letter
(7-210)addressed for you stood long on my chimney-piece two

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

211

(7-211)years since,1 and great was the expectation that you would
(7-211)arrive to claim but, alas ! I was at last obliged to return
(7-211)it in despair.

(7-211)I have no call whatever from this place, and should
(7-211)have no greater pleasure than receiving you here. I had
(7-211)some thoughts of going to the Highlands for a few days
(7-211)about the middle of September, but I can easily postpone
(7-211)that trip should it interfere with your most welcome visit.
(7-211)If the King comes I must be at Edinburgh for a day or

(7-211)two, but I fancy you will avoid that period of tumult and
(7-211)bustle though if your health permitted it would be a
(7-211)curious sight to see. If you do not fear the sea the steam-
(7-211)boat brings you close in to Edinburgh in sixty hours
(7-211)certain with as much ease as if you were in an easy chair.
(7-211)At Edinburgh you are about 35 miles from Abbotsford,
(7-211)with all convenience of public coaches-One called the
(7-211)Blucher starts at eight, and lands you within a mile of us
(7-211)at three, where, when we hear of your motions, the
(7-211)carriage will meet you. If, on the contrary, you come by
(7-211)land, you will do best to take us on your road to
(7-211)Edinburgh coming down the western great Carlisle road and
(7-211)turning off at Selkirk which is four miles to the west of us.

212 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-212)I am a little anxious about your travelling so far alone,
(7-212)and I wish you would bring your son with you. I am
(7-212)building a considerable addition to my house but I have
(7-212)plenty of accommodation and remember you are to count
(7-212)your stay with us not by days, but by weeks. You shall be as
(7-212)quiet as at home, and as comfortable as we can make you.1

(7-212)All my little household rejoice in the prospect of seeing
(7-212)you here, and none more than, my dear Sir, Your very
(7-212)faithful and obliged servant, WALTER SCOTT

(7-212)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 16th July, 1822.

(7-212)Of the Royal motions, so far as they may determine
(7-212)yours, you are like to hear sooner than I who can learn
(7-212)nothing but that they are very uncertain. The 12th of

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 213

(7-213)August was eventually named. If he come at all, he must

(7-213)now make it later, or take us as much unprepared as the
(7-213)fellow servants of Grumio.¹

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MACLEOD OF MACLEOD,² DUNVEGAN CASTLE, SKYE

(7-213)July 22 1822

(7-213)THE King is coming after all. Arms and men are the
(7-213)best thing we have to show him. Do come and bring
(7-213)half-a-dozen or half-a-score of Clansmen, so as to look
(7-213)like an Island Chief as you are. Highlanders are what
(7-213)he will like best to see, and the masquerade of the Celtic
(7-213)Society will not do without some of the real stuff, to bear it

214 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-214)out. Pray come and do not forget to bring the Bodyguard
(7-214)for the credit of Old Scotland and your own old house.
[Macleod of Macleod]

TO J.L. ADOLPHUS ¹

(7-214)EDINBURGH 31st July [1822]

(7-214)SIR,-Amid the great hurry which at this time this place
(7-214)exhibits on the approaching visit, I have only time to
(7-214)scribble a few lines to thank you for your kind promise of
(7-214)a visit, and to say how very happy I will think myself
(7-214)when you can make good your promise. The Royal
(7-214)visit will not, I suppose, extend beyond the 24th at
(7-214)furthest; and, after that, I will be quiet at Abbotsford,
(7-214)and happy to see you when it suits your convenience.
(7-214)Dear sir. Very much your obedient servant,

(7-214)WALTER SCOTT

[Doig, Wilson and Wheatley]

TO D. TERRY,LONDON

(7-214)EDINBURGH, 31st July 1822

(7-214)MY DEAR TERRY,-I have not a moment to think my
(7-214)own thoughts, or mind my own matters. Would you
(7-214)were here, for we are in a famous perplexity : the motto
(7-214)on the St. Andrew's Cross, to be presented to the King,
(7-214)is " Rìgh Albainn gu brath," that is, " Long Life to the King
(7-214)of Scotland." " Rìgh gu brath " would make a good motto

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

215

(7-215)for a button-" The King for ever." I wish to have
(7-215)Montrose's sword down with the speed of light, as I have
(7-215)promised to let my cousin, the Knight-Marshal, have it
(7-215)on this occasion. Pray send it down by the mail-coach :
(7-215)I can add no more, for the whole of this work has devolved
(7-215)on my shoulders.¹ If Montrose's sword is not quite
(7-215)finished, send it nevertheless.² -Yours entirely,
(7-215)W. SCOTT
[Lockhart]

TO THE HONBLE. MRS. STEWART MACKENZIE

(7-215)DEAR MRS. MACKENZIE,-I had scarce finishd my note
(7-215)& dispatchd it when I receivd a summons from the
(7-215)Provost to attend a sort of cabinet dinner on friday to
(7-215)meet Colonel Stevenson with whom we are to discuss some
(7-215)things of weight respecting this royal visit. I am
(7-215)therefor[e] with great reluctance compelld to apologize for
(7-215)not joining the much more agreeable party which your
(7-215)kindness offerd being with much regard Your most

(7-216)CASTLE STREET Wednesday [August 1822]

[Buccleuch]

TO LORD MELVILLE

(7-216)MY DEAR LORD,-I will not fail to compear 1 on Tuesday

(7-216)-I believe Alexr Ballantyne is still in town whose powers

(7-216)as a player on the flageolet are something that partakes

(7-216)of fairy-land and have been greatly admired by the first

(7-216)musicians. If you think His Majesty would like to hear

(7-216)his pipe I could bring him out with me & have him in

(7-216)readiness when commanded. Ballantyne was a pupil of

(7-216)Salomon 2 and is a most loyal man & every way deserving

(7-216)the honour of affording His Majesty five minutes amusement

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

217

(7-217)Excuse this hint from My dear Lord Always

(7-217)yours

WALTER SCOTT

(7-217)CASTLE STREET Monday [August 1822]

(7-217)I have just had a visit from Mc.Dougal of Lorn 1 with

(7-217)the inclosed petition for the King. Your Lordship is

(7-217)aware that he is the direct & lineal representative of that

(7-217)powerful dynasty who had Lorn before the Argyle family

(7-217)& treated of peace & war with England independantly

(7-217)of the Scottish crown. Several of these treaties occur in

(7-217)Rymers foedera.² They were ruind by Robert Bruce

(7-217)yet through various changes of fortune still possess their

(7-217)ancient castle of Dunolly with a small patrimonial estate

(7-217)adjoining. Several of this ancient family have lately

(7-217)fallen in the service especially this gentlemans brother a

(7-217)very gallant officer who fought through the whole

(7-217)peninsular [war]. The present Representative of the

(7-217)independent Sovereigns of Lorn is Master & Commander

(7-217)has been in six great battles & thirty times under fire &
(7-217)is naturally a[n]xious that his being the first to receive the
(7-217)King on Leith pier in his kilt should if possible grace his
(7-217)shoulder with another epaulet which promotion I believe
(7-217)would give the greatest possible satisfaction to the
(7-217)numerous Highlanders who have lately turned out with so
(7-217)much spirit, as he is one of their most ancient Chiefs.
(7-217)Mr. Peel has promised to do something for McKenzie of
(7-217)Gruinard 3 in the War Office & if this favour can be
(7-217)granted by the Admiralty though out of the regular
(7-217)course (the case being so unusual) I think the Highlanders
(7-217)will have every reason to be proud & contented. Captain
(7-217)MacDougal being one of their highest Chiefs in point of
(7-217)antiquity & the promotion most merited in point of service
(7-217)leaves me great room to hope the thing may be done.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

218

LETTERS OF

1822

TO LORD MELVILLE

(7-218)MY DEAR LORD,-I am now to inclose the petition for
(7-218)the Regalia and the warrant which the Lord Chief Baron
(7-218)thinks will be regular & proper his Lordship having read
(7-218)it over. If you approve & ratify it by your signature I
(7-218)will obtain the signature of two other officers of state and
(7-218)then the Regalia will be removed in the manner proposed
(7-218)in the Knight Marischal's carriage with an escort of
(7-218)foot & horse to the apartment in the Abbey 1 where they
(7-218)will be locked up in the inner room while a constant guard
(7-218)is maintained in the outer. This apartment is unconnected
(7-218)with the rest of the palace & has a separate door so
(7-218)that the Marischals guard cannot possibly interfere with
(7-218)the other arrangements of the palace. I have taken the
(7-218)utmost care to have the place properly secured & the

(7-218)Lord Chief Baron & Henry Jardine & all concernd have
(7-218)after visitation approved of the arrangement-Shall you
(7-218)be in town tomorrow if so when can I see your Lordship.
(7-218)I am ever your Lordships most faithful

(7-218)WALTER SCOTT

(7-218)CASTLE STREET Wednesday [? August 1822]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW

(7-218)August [1822]

(7-218)DEAR WILLIE,-You are quite right in your opinion of
(7-218)Saunders.² He never shewed himself a more true-blooded
(7-218)gentleman. The extreme tact and taste of all ranks has
(7-218)surprised the king and all about him. No rushing or
(7-218)roaring, but a devoted attachment, expressed by a sort of
(7-218)dignified reverence which seemed divided betwixt a high
(7-218)veneration for their sovereign and a suitable regard for

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

219

(7-219)themselves. I have seen in my day many a levee and
(7-219)drawing-room, but none so august and free from absurdity
(7-219)and ridicule as those of Holyrood. The apartments also,
(7-219)desolate and stripped as they have been, are worth a
(7-219)hundred of Carlton or Buckingham House ; but the
(7-219)singular and native good-breeding of the people, who
(7-219)never saw a court, is the most remarkable of all. The
(7-219)populace without, shew the same propriety as the gentles
(7-219)within. The people that our carriages passed amongst
(7-219)to-day were all full of feeling, and it was remarkable that,
(7-219)instead of huzzaing, they shewed the singular compliment
(7-219)of lifting up their children to see them-the most affecting

(7-219)thing you ever witnessed. When Saunders goes wrong, it
(7-219)must be from malice prepense; for no one knows so well
(7-219)how to do right. Mama, Sophia, and Anne were
(7-219)dreadfully frightened, and I, of course, though an old
(7-219)courtier, in such a court as Holyrood, was a good deal
(7-219)uneasy. The king, however, spoke to them, and they
(7-219)were all kissed in due form, though they protest they are
(7-219)still at a loss how the ceremony was performed. The
(7-219)king leaves on Wednesday,¹ to my great joy, for strong
(7-219)emotions cannot last. He has lived entirely within doors.
(7-219)To-morrow, I suppose, there is a dinner-party at Dalkeith,
(7-219)as I am commanded there, but it is the first. I have had,
(7-219)from over-exertion and distress of mind, a strong cutaneous
(7-219)eruption in my legs and arms. You would think I had
(7-219)adopted the national musical instrument to regale his
(7-219)Majesty ; but, seriously, I believe I should have been ill
(7-219)but for the relief Nature has been pleased to afford me
(7-219)in this ungainly way. Fortunately, my hands and face
(7-219)are clear. W. S.

[Notanda]

220

LETTERS OF

1822

TO CHARLES KIRKPATRICK SHARPE

(7-220)MY DEAR CHARLES,-Our most gracious Sovereign has
(7-220)heard the fame of your pencil and I carry out the Spurs
(7-220)& Queen Elizabeth to be introduced to His Majesty's
(7-220)presence today as I am commanded to dine at Dalkeith.
(7-220)If you could favour me with a few scraps more-the
(7-220)sketches for the ballads perhaps-the drawings & the
(7-220)portfolio containing them shall be safely returned this
(7-220)evening or early tomorrow morning. I am certain they
(7-220)will give infinite pleasure where as a true man I know
(7-220)you would like to please. He has been exclaiming about

(7-220)Queen Elizabeth-the idea I mean-for he has not seen
(7-220)the drawing. Yours very truly WALTER SCOTT

(7-220)Wednesday [August, 1822]1
[Windsor Castle Library]

TO J. GIBSON LOCKHART

[August 1822]

(7-220)DEAR LOCKHART,-I want you of all loves to come up
(7-220)and take a little charge of the excellent old Crabbe. I
(7-220)have written to Lord Kinneder for the same purpose. He 2
(7-220)is agitated by the infamous reports of a vile madman to a
(7-220)degree which I think will kill him and unfortunately his
(7-220)friends in this bustle cannot easily support him. Fia 3
(7-220)and you will dine here of course, W S

[Law]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(7-220)MY DEAR FRIEND,-Let me condole with you on the
(7-220)loss of one of your greatest admirers and wellwishers as
(7-220)well as one of the dearest friends that a man ever possessd

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 221

(7-221)in poor Lord Kinnedder who has enjoyd but for a short
(7-221)while the situation in which he gave so much satisfaction
(7-221)to the public and promised to be of such utility. I
(7-221)compel myself to write to you though with great pain
(7-221)because it is very possible that the calumny which has
(7-221)actually brought him to an untimely grave I may pursue
(7-221)his remains and because I know that alive or dead the
(7-221)place which he held in your esteem was deservedly a

(7-221)principal object with him. What distorted accounts may
(7-221)have reachd you I know not for here we have had them
(7-221)of all kinds. But the simple truth is this.

(7-221)When I came to Edinburgh to assist in the preparations
(7-221)for the Kings visit Sir Patrick Walker mentiond to me
(7-221)that reports had been floating about touching a criminal
(7-221)connection betwixt Erskine and a friend or relation of
(7-221)his-a Mrs. Burt a lady of good connections but rather
(7-221)married beneath her rank to a Mr. Burt an apothecary.²
(7-221)He said that he considered the report as totally groundless
(7-221)and that in conjunction with the Ladys friends they had
(7-221)traced the rumours almost entirely to an individual a
(7-221)rival of Mr. Burt in trade who had been compelld to
(7-221)allow he had given circulation to some of them though in
(7-221)a very different shape from what they afterwards assumed.
(7-221)He disclaimd having seen or having said that he had seen

(7-222)any thing which could infer criminality but allowd he had
(7-222)noticed and caused other people [notice] that they sometimes
(7-222)walkd together and that Erskine often passd through
(7-222)the street he and Mr. Burt dwelt in which is by the mound
(7-222)consequently the most public passage between the old
(7-222)and new town in other words between Erskines home and
(7-222)the courts where he practised and which most lawyers
(7-222)must pass once or twice a day. Upon these goodly
(7-222)constructions arose a fabric of absolute falsehoods of the
(7-222)most venomous kind-it was said that an action of
(7-222)divorce had commenced-that the most decisive and
(7-222)disgraceful detection had taken place-that the parties
(7-222)had been seen together in a place of bad fame-with a
(7-222)number of other legends which would have done honour
(7-222)to the invention of the devil himself especially the object
(7-222)(at least the effect) being to torture to death one of the

(7-222)most soft-hearted and sensitive of Gods creatures. In
(7-222)fact far from being in a situation to carry on a criminal
(7-222)intrigue the poor woman had been for a year and a half
(7-222)in such miserable health as to be very little abroad.
(7-222)Erskine from some connection with her family sometimes
(7-222)but very rarely visited her and it could not be proved
(7-222)from the closest investigation that they had been ever
(7-222)seen alone together excepting once or twice in the open
(7-222)street when happening to meet he turnd back a little way
(7-222)with her as he used to do with my wife or daughter or any
(7-222)one whom he was somewhat intimate with for I think
(7-222)it was in his nature to like female society in general better
(7-222)than that of men. He had also what may have given
(7-222)some slight shadow to these foul suspicions an air of
(7-222)being particular in his attentions to women a sort of
(7-222)Philandering which I used to laugh at him about and
(7-222)was more attentive to this lady because he thought her
(7-222)situation peculiarly entitled to kindness.

(7-222)Upon the result of a close investigation the husband as
(7-222)well as the Ladys brothers (men of high respectability the
(7-222)elder an officer in the guards) being completely satisfied

(7-223)and Erskines friends having signed a declaration 1 of their
(7-223)opinion that the result of the enquiry had been perfectly
(7-223)satisfactory one would have thought the matter at an
(7-223)end. But the shaft had hit the mark. At first while
(7-223)these matters were going on I got Erskine to hold up his
(7-223)head pretty well. He dined with me went to the play with
(7-223)Lady Scott and his daughters and mine and seemd
(7-223)satisfied of the necessity of holding up his head-got
(7-223)Court dresses for his daughters whom Lady Scott was to
(7-223)present and behaved in my presence at least like a man
(7-223)feeling indeed painfully but bearing up as an innocent

(7-223)man ought to do-unhappily I could only see him by
(7-223)snatches. The whole business of this Reception was
(7-223)hastily and suddenly thrown on my hands and with such
(7-223)a general abandonment I may say on all sides that to
(7-223)work from morning to night was too little time to make
(7-223)the necessary arrangements. In the mean time poor
(7-223)Erskines nerves became weaker and weaker. He was by
(7-223)nature extremely sensitive easily moved to smiles or tears
(7-223)and deeply affected by all those circumstances in society
(7-223)to which men of the world become hardend as for
(7-223)example formal introductions to people of rank and so
(7-223)forth. He was unhappily haunted by the idea that his
(7-223)character assailed as it had been was degraded in the eyes
(7-223)of the public and no argument could remove this delusion.
(7-223)His stomach refused food and he only supported himself
(7-223)by stimulating liquors. I do not mean to an intoxicating
(7-223)degree but larger than in his state of health he should
(7-223)have used. At length fever and delirium came on.
(7-223)Still we apprehended no danger and rather considered
(7-223)the mental disorder as a crisis-I indeed thought a
(7-223)desirable one for I feared that his Reason was menaced.
(7-223)He was bled repeatedly and very copiously, a necessary
(7-223)treatment perhaps but which completely exhausted his
(7-223)weak frame. On the morning of Tuesday 2 the day of the

(7-224)Kings arrival he waked from sleep and took a kind leave
(7-224)of his servants (his family were not allowed to see him)
(7-224)ordered the window to be opened that he might see the Sun
(7-224)once more and was a dead man immediately after.
(7-224)They long thought it was a swoon arising from weakness
(7-224)and various efforts were in vain used by Mr. James
(7-224)Russell and other medical assistants to inflate the lungs
(7-224)without effect. And so died a man whose head and heart
(7-224)were alike honourable to his kind and died merely

(7-224)because as is fabled of the Ermine he could not endure
(7-224)the slightest stain on his reputation.

(7-224)You are quite at liberty to state these particulars on my
(7-224)authority and that of Messrs. Cranstoun, Thomson and
(7-224)his other friends to all Scots friends who may not distinctly
(7-224)learn the melancholy detail.

(7-224)The present is a scene of great bustle and interest but
(7-224)though I must act my part in it I am not thank God
(7-224)obliged at this moment to write about it. Kind love to
(7-224)Dr, Mrs Baillie Mrs Agnes and all friends Always yours
(7-224)in joy or affliction. WALTER SCOTT

(7-224)EDINBURGH 18 Augt [1822]

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO UNKNOWN CORRESPONDENTS

(7-224)THE extreme state of hurry in which Edinburgh is
(7-224)at present involved has hitherto prevented Sir Walter
(7-224)Scott from replying to the Committee of Ladies for
(7-224)relief of the Irish peasantry and he is sorry that he has
(7-224)it not in his power to be useful to them on the present
(7-224)occasion. Upon the first breaking out of the general
(7-224)distress in Ireland as much was done in the behalf of the
(7-224)sufferers in Scotland as could be expected in a country
(7-224)at present suffering greatly from unpaid rents and a
(7-224)general depreciation of agricultural produce. It appears
(7-224)to Sir Walter Scott that although sudden and immediate

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

225

(7-225)distress wherever it occurs ought to be the subject of
(7-225)general sympathy and benevolence yet when that distress

(7-225)is protracted it becomes the duty of the local Government
(7-225)where it occurs to provide in a permanent manner
(7-225)against so inveterate an evil since otherwise that evil
(7-225)must become progressive and universal. Sir Walter Scott
(7-225)without knowing much of the state of Ireland otherwise
(7-225)than from what is forced on every one's observation cannot
(7-225)but apprehend that that fine kingdom is in a situation
(7-225)where the combined and continued efforts of the legislature
(7-225)and landholder can alone offer any effectual relief
(7-225)to the suffering peasantry and that their condition may
(7-225)perhaps rather [be] increased than relieved by the
(7-225)precarious donations afforded by the sympathy of the
(7-225)sister-countries. Sir Walter Scott while expressing an
(7-225)opinion which may be unacceptable to the Ladies of the
(7-225)Committee begs to express with the greatest respect his
(7-225)highest approbation of those principles which dictate
(7-225)their efforts.

(7-225)CASTLE STREET EDINR. 25 August [1822]

[Watt]

A MONSR. LIEUTENANT WALTER SCOTT, OFFICIER DANS LE
15ME REGIMENT DES HOUSSARDS DE S. MAJESTE
BRITANIQUE, POSTE RESTANTE, BERLIN, HAMBURGH

(7-225)MY DEAREST WALTER,-This town has been a scene of
(7-225)such giddy tumult since the Kings coming and for a
(7-225)fortnight before that I have scarce had one instant to
(7-225)myself. For a long time every thing was thrown on my
(7-225)hand and even now looking back and thinking how many
(7-225)difficulties I had to reconcile objections to answer
(7-225)prejudices to smooth away and purses to open I am
(7-225)astonishd that I did not fever in the midst of it. All
(7-225)however has gone off most happily and the Edinburgh
(7-225)populace have behaved themselves like so many princes.

(7-226)In the day when he went in state from the Abbey to the
(7-226)Castle with the Regalia born[e] before him the street
(7-226)was lined with the various trades and professions all
(7-226)arranged under their own deacons and office-bearers
(7-226)with white wands in their hands and with their banners
(7-226)and so forth, as they were all in their Sundays clothes you
(7-226)positively saw nothing like mob and their behaviour
(7-226)which was most steady and respectful towards the King
(7-226)without either jostling or crouding had a most singular
(7-226)effect. They shouted with great emphasis but without
(7-226)any running or roaring each standing as still in his place
(7-226)as if the honor of Scotland had depended on the propriety
(7-226)of his behaviour. This made the scene quite new to all
(7-226)who had witnessd the Irish reception. The Celtic Society
(7-226)" all plaided and plumed in their tartan array " mounted
(7-226)guard over the Regalia while in the Abbey with great
(7-226)military order and steadiness. They were exceedingly
(7-226)richly dressd and armd. There were two or three
(7-226)hundred Highlanders besides brought down by highland
(7-226)Chiefs and armed Cap a pie. They were all put under
(7-226)my immediate command by their various Chiefs as they
(7-226)would not have liked to have received orders from each
(7-226)other so I acted as Adjutant General and had scores of
(7-226)them parading in Castle Street every day with pibroch
(7-226)agus brattach namely pipe and banner. The whole went
(7-226)off excellently well. Nobody was so gallant as the
(7-226)Knight Marischal 1 who came out with a full retinue of
(7-226)Esquires and yeomen. Walter 2 and Charles acted as his
(7-226)pages. The Archers acted as gentlemen pensioners and
(7-226)kept guard in the interior of the palace. Mama, Sophia
(7-226)and Anne were presented and went through the scene
(7-226)with suitable resignation and decorum. In short I leave
(7-226)the girls to tell you all about balls plays sermons and other

(7-226)varieties of this gay period. Tomorrow or next day the

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

227

(7-227)King sets off and I also take my departure 1 being willing
(7-227)to see Canning before he goes off for India if indeed they
(7-227)are insane enough to part with a man of his power in
(7-227)the House of Commons at this eventful crisis.

(7-227)You have heard of poor Lord Londonderry (Castlereagh's)
(7-227)death by his own hand in a fit of insanity.² This
(7-227)explains a story he once told me of having seen a ghost
(7-227)and which I thought was a very extraordinary narrative
(7-227)from the lips of a man of so much sense and steadiness of
(7-227)nerve. But no doubt he had been subject to aberrations
(7-227)of mind which often create such phantoms.

(7-227)I have had a most severe personal loss in my excellent
(7-227)friend Lord Kinnedder whose promotion lately rejoiced
(7-227)us so much. He had been long declining in health but
(7-227)the final blow was strangely dealt to him. A report
(7-227)which so far as all his friends could discover by the
(7-227)closest investigation was totally groundless had imputed
(7-227)to him a criminal intrigue with a married woman. All
(7-227)that we could do to prevent his giving way to his feelings
(7-227)under this aspersion proved totally fruitless the fever
(7-227)settled on his nerves copious bleeding became necessary
(7-227)and I fancy his frame was unable to support the severity
(7-227)of the treatment for he died in a state of absolute
(7-227)exhaustion. I leave you to judge what pain this must have
(7-227)given me happening as it did in the midst of a confusion
(7-227)from which it was impossible for me to withdraw myself.

228

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-228)I learn from the girls you are going on a tour to Hanover.

(7-228)I lodge by next post 50 in the Agents hands for
(7-228)which you may draw at your pleasure. With Court
(7-228)dresses &c &c this Royal visit will cost me a pretty penny
(7-228)but Kings do not come to Edinr. every day. I am not
(7-228)sorry you should see a [little] [MS. torn here] of Germany
(7-228)and sincerely hope you are now mastering the [lan]guage.
(7-228)I will try in Winter to get you on full pay with a [MS. torn
(7-228)here] months leave to conclude your continental studies
(7-228)and I retain my purpose of coming over in Spring for you.

(7-228)All our usual occupations have been broken in upon
(7-228)by this most royal row. Whether Abbotsford is in
(7-228)progress or not I scarcely know in short I cannot say that
(7-228)I have thought my own thoughts or wrought my own
(7-228)works for at least a month passd. The same hurry must
(7-228)make me conclude abruptly with the pleasant assurance
(7-228)that we are all as well as you could wish us. Captain
(7-228)Lockhart has married a pretty fool 1 with the additional
(7-228)advantage of being a would-be fine lady not quite of the
(7-228)first pattern. They will do very well together however
(7-228)the rather that both are good natured which [remainder of
(7-228)paragraph unwritten].

(7-228)You are well rid of Kyle for the present but if you
(7-228)cannot shake yourself free of him at any future time you
(7-228)must e'en cut him. You never told me if the Duke of
(7-228)Cumberlands parcel reachd safe.-I am deeply sorry for
(7-228)the affliction in Sir George Roses family 2 which has
(7-228)prevented his brother Williams visit to Abbotsford this
(7-228)season. Write soon and pray observe that my letters are
(7-228)ten times longer than yours. Ever yours most
(7-228)affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

(7-228)PS. There is perhaps little occasion for repeating a

(7-229)piece of intelligence the most interesting it is likely which
(7-229)this letter contains but I say there is 50 at your credit
(7-229)with Messrs. Greenwood & Co/ as you prefer that mode of
(7-229)drawing.

[PM. 28 August 1822]

[Law]

TO SIR WILLIAM KNIGHTON

(7-229)MY DEAR SIR,-I have thought anxiously on what you
(7-229)said last night ; and if you wish such information as I
(7-229)can give respecting Scotland, I will have great pleasure
(7-229)in writing you a letter or two, (for it will draw to some
(7-229)length,) in which I will endeavour, as candidly and
(7-229)impartially as is in my power, to show you how this
(7-229)country now stands in its various political relations. It
(7-229)is scarcely necessary to add, that such a communication
(7-229)must be strictly confidential, and used only for your own
(7-229)private regulation.¹

(7-229)I would be glad to know your particular address, and
(7-229)your wishes on this matter, by a line dropped in the
(7-229)post-office, addressed to me, Abbotsford, Melrose.

(7-229)This is a vile day ; but it is right Scotland should weep
(7-229)when parting with her good King. Always, dear sir,
(7-229)Very much yours, WALTER SCOTT

(7-229)Thursday morning [August 29, 1822]

[Memoirs of Sir William Knighton]

TO WILLIAM STUART ROSE

(7-229)MY DEAR ROSE,-Your breach of appointment distressed

(7-229)me more from the cause than the effect. For
(7-229)immediately after I had received your letter came the

230 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-230)visit of His Majesty with such a Row in its train as might be
(7-230)truly termed Royal in all senses of the word. We were
(7-230)obliged to go to town and when there I found every
(7-230)[thing] in such confusion that the coronation (and that
(7-230)was pretty well) was calm water compared to it. The
(7-230)purblind is a king you know among the blind and the very
(7-230)little I know of courts and court like matters with some
(7-230)other considerations occasioned my being constituted a
(7-230)sort of adviser general in the matter of ceremonial and
(7-230)so forth. Such a month of toil I never had and trust
(7-230)never to have again for from seven in the morning till
(7-230)midnight my house was like a cried fair and your old
(7-230)friend Turner counted sixty calls in one day. Amongst
(7-230)other charges I had that of all the clans consisting of
(7-230)about 300 wild Highlanders completely armed so that
(7-230)the house rang with broadswords & targets & pipes from
(7-230)daybreak to sunset. I had all sorts of difficulties to
(7-230)smooth and all sort of scruples to reconcile and all sorts
(7-230)of quarrels to accomodate and was in close and constant
(7-230)communication for the whole time with every kind of
(7-230)society. Creed, profession, and public body in Scotland
(7-230)from the peers down to the porters. I speak according
(7-230)to the letter. Fortunately the will of all being
(7-230)excellent we contrived that the whole demeanour of the
(7-230)population should be the most regular and imposing
(7-230)which you ever saw ; so that I was fully overpaid for my
(7-230)fatiguing exertions by seeing the country and city make
(7-230)the most striking appearance that perhaps any people
(7-230)ever did before a prince. There was on one day sixty
(7-230)thousand people at least drawn up on the streets of
(7-230)Edinr. without the least appearance I do not say of riot

(7-230)but even of crowding or inconvenience All stood
(7-230)perfectly firm and untill the King had passed quite silent
(7-230)while his progress was marked by a rolling cheer which
(7-230)accompanied him from the palace to the castle each body
(7-230)taking it up when he came in front of them for they were
(7-230)all separated into their own different classes and crafts

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

231

(7-231)an excellent receipt for insuring good order among the
(7-231)most riotously disposed.

(7-231)In the midst of all this hurly burly who of all birds in
(7-231)the air or rather of all fishes in the sea should be my guest
(7-231)but Crabbe the poet. He is such a sly hound that I never
(7-231)could find out whether he was pleased or no but astonished
(7-231)he certainly was. I found him in the parlour one morning
(7-231)with two High Chiefs of the West Highlands whom he
(7-231)(hearing them speak together in Gaelic) regretted he
(7-231)could not address them in french which he thought must
(7-231)be more german to their comprehension than English.
(7-231)Morritt was also present during a considerable part of
(7-231)these solemnities. It happened miserably enough for
(7-231)my feelings that in the midst of all this festivity and of
(7-231)the active pull at the oar which I had taken my poor
(7-231)friend Will Erskine Lord Kinnedder permitted an unfounded
(7-231)scandal of an intrigue with a married woman to
(7-231)sit so close to his sensitive feelings that (his frame having
(7-231)been much wasted by previous decline of health) it
(7-231)terminated in a fever on his spirits. He was much bled
(7-231)to keep down the delirium and died I think partly if not
(7-231)chiefly in consequence of the exhaustion. I suffered so
(7-231)much from this affliction and the necessity of devouring
(7-231)it in secret that I became extremely feverish myself and
(7-231)had the disorder not terminated in a general rash or
(7-231)outstriking over my whole body I should have had a

(7-231)squeak for it as it was I came off with a fit of the mange
(7-231)and it was a good escape. I did not wish for yon in the
(7-231)midst of all this racquet of mirth and war for I know how
(7-231)you hate bores and the whole herd from Sir John Sinclair
(7-231)downward were loose on the occasion. I send enclosed
(7-231)a letter to your brother to whom I owe so much for his
(7-231)kind attention to Walter for which the young Hussar is
(7-231)sincerely grateful. I am deeply sorry for the late severe
(7-231)infliction on the Baronet perhaps which a parent can feel
(7-231)most for our sons are removed from us while our daughters
(7-231)form the every day sunshine of our house. Let me hear

232

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-232)how Orlando 1 goes on and what says the sapient Hinves
(7-232)and believe me very truly Yrs

(7-232)WALTER SCOTT

(7-232)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 4th September 1822

(7-232)Game is quite plenty here and no one to kill but Tom
(7-232)Purdie in the way of pot and spit.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO FRANCIS CHANTREY, SCULPTER, ECCLESTONE
STREET, BUCKINGHAM GATE, LONDON

(7-232)MY DEAR CHANTREY,-A committee of gentlemen
(7-232)belonging to our Scottish bar who are desirous to
(7-232)immortalize our venerated friend and instructor the late
(7-232)Professor now Mr. Baron Hume by a bust from your
(7-232)chizzel have learned with pleasure that you are willing
(7-232)to receive this excellent [proposal] within the list of
(7-232)exceptions to your general rule of executing no more
(7-232)busts.

(7-232)Mr. Baron Hume is to be in London for a week about
(7-232)the 12th of this month and as he is aware of our object I
(7-232)hope he will immediately open communication with you.
(7-232)His stay is necessarily limited, but I trust can be made so
(7-232)accommodated to your valuable time as to enable us to
(7-232)possess what we shall so highly value-a bust of David
(7-232)Hume by Francis Chantrey.

(7-232)Are we ever to see you in Scotland ? And why did
(7-232)you not come during the Royal Row-you would have
(7-232)seen some very picturesque doings. I beg my kindest
(7-232)compliments to Mrs. Chantrey. I hope when you come
(7-232)down you bring her with you.

(7-232)I had almost forgot to beg the favour of you in reply
(7-232)to mention the terms upon which you now execute your
(7-232)living busts that the necessary arrangements may be made

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

233

(7-233)by the Committee.¹ I am always dear Chantrey very
(7-233)much yours
WALTER SCOTT

(7-233)Saturday 7th Septr. [1822]
[South Kensington Museum]

TO J. B. S. MORRITT

[7th September 1822]

(7-233)MY DEAR MORRITT,-This is quick firing for so lazy
(7-233)a correspondent as I am, but I hasten to explain how my
(7-233)southern tour has gone off for the instant. I had intended
(7-233)for Liverpool to hear Canning's farewell speech, and had
(7-233)my place taken, etc., when, lo ! I was particularly

(7-233)commanded to Dalkeith, which I could not gracefully disobey,
(7-233)though I had the honour for the second time.

(7-233)But besides this, inter nos, the edge of my desire towards
(7-233)Liverpool was much taken off by the private knowledge
(7-233)that Canning had had an interview with Brougham,
(7-233)who was invited to Mr. Bolton's. Now this gives rise
(7-233)to strange conjectures, and though I think no man's
(7-233)general principles are sounder than Canning's, yet in
(7-233)his minor movements I could never entirely acquit him
(7-233)of something like finesse. It was owing to this that the
(7-233)manly plainness of Castlereagh (poor fellow) baffled his
(7-233)extraordinary talents in the race of ambition. If this
(7-233)meeting with Brougham was meant to intimate a hint of
(7-233)a possible coalition just in order to quicken movements
(7-233)elsewhere, it was singular bad taste.

(7-233)Thus much I believe, that everything is yet open, or
(7-233)was so when the King left Scotland. Now, such being

234

LETTERS OF

234

(7-234)the case, I do not much approve of "packing and
(7-234)peeling," as our law calls it, with the opposite party, and,
(7-234)knowing no more of the matter than is apparent, I should
(7-234)not have been flattered by going 200 miles in honour of
(7-234)a man who was finessing in this manner. This softens
(7-234)my disappointment quoad Liverpool. Let me know if you
(7-234)hear anything more of this. I would give sixpence it was
(7-234)a lie; if true, que diable alloit-il faire dans cette galere? The
(7-234)worst is, it kept me from Rokeby, for my intention was
(7-234)to have taken you on my return ; as I could only have
(7-234)stayed two days at most, it does not greatly signify.

(7-234)In point of order, decorum, etc., the civic banquet of
(7-234)Edinr greatly exceeded the Coronation dinner.² Our

(7-234)bailies are Roman senators in behaviour compared to the
(7-234)London aldermen, who broke their ranks in the procession
(7-234)to charge the turtle and venison. The Duke's 3 speech
(7-234)was delivered like a school-boy, and lest we should not be
(7-234)aware of his folly, he spoke it twice over in great trepidation,
(7-234)and yet with an air of his usual assumption. Eutrapel
(7-234)lines will describe him best.

(7-234)He spoke as if he were b--t
(7-234)And looked as if he smelt it.

(7-234)His Whig friends, whom I scrutinised closely, showed
(7-234)great signs of distressful impatience, and Lauderdale

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

235

(7-235)covered his face with his hands. There was no applause,
(7-235)but a gentle murmur, which only respect for time and
(7-235)place prevented from being a decided hiss. In fact,
(7-235)though only drunk as the premier peer, and along with his
(7-235)brethren, he chose to consider the compliment as
(7-235)exclusively his own, and regulated his speech accordingly.
(7-235)The Duke of Athole and Earl Morton were both about to
(7-235)reply, but this extraordinary debate in the Upper House
(7-235)was luckily checked. I wish you had seen old Ben-ie-Gloe 1
(7-235)in particular. Morton got up and turned his back on the
(7-235)orator, and all the other peers seemed much annoyed.
(7-235)I wish you joy of the vicinity of the Duke of Sussex,²
(7-235)especially of the certainty of not meeting him. I hope
(7-235)Rose will come on. Does Sir George come with him?
(7-235)I know he is in Britain at present. We have lots of
[moor-fowl], and plenty of partridges and black-cock ;
(7-235)indeed I never saw game so abundant at Abbotsford.

(7-235)My kindest love to the dear young ladies, whom I love
(7-235)better, if possible, that they love Scotland. There is something

(7-235)selfish in this too, for if they love it you will come
(7-235)the oftener to see it, et puis. I wish you would send me
(7-235)a copy of Miss Fanshawe's Charade on a Pillion 3; my

236 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-236)memory begins to fail. I heard you repeat it twice at
(7-236)least, and only remember one half of it, which is a great
(7-236)vexation. All my household greet yours.-Always yours
(7-236)affectionately, WALTER SCOTT
[Major Morritt]

TO WILLIAM STUART ROSE

(7-236)DEAR ROSE,-I wrote to you to Cuffnells 1 carrying a
(7-236)letter to your very kind brother who gives me a favourable
(7-236)account of Walter. Since that I find from Morritt he
(7-236)expects you about this time and of course I look that you
(7-236)will travel on to Abbotsfd. Here is your chamber in the
(7-236)wall ready and all the easements of life provided lots of
(7-236)donkies and birds that will fly no way but straight
(7-236)forward. If you go on with Orlando 2 I would even
(7-236)recommend a few weeks residence in Edinr. We would
(7-236)get you a lodging near us & with us you know you are
(7-236)quite at home. The Kings royal row made a grand smash
(7-236)amongst us. But you will hear all that from Morritt &
(7-236)the girls. Yours [Signature cut out]

(7-236)Sept. 8th [1822] ABBOTSFORD

Addressed : To remain till Mr Rose comes to Rokeby.

William Stuart Rose Esq

J. B. S. Morritts Esq

Rokeby, Greta Bridge, Yorkshire

[British Museum]

TO ALEXR. PRINGLE, YOUNGER OF WHITEBANK, ADVOCATE,
EDINBURGH

(7-236)MY DEAR PRINGLE,-I have written to Chantrey as you
(7-236)desire. I hope the Baron and he will make their time
(7-236)meet. As Chantrey cannot know where to apply to him,

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

237

(7-237)I trust he will open a communication with the sculptor
(7-237)without scruple or delay to receive Chantreys letter and
(7-237)then to return an answer. I will transmit Chantreys
(7-237)answer so soon as it comes to hand. Yours truly

(7-237)ABBOTSFORD 8 September [PM. 1822] WALTER SCOTT
[Morison]

[TO RT. HONBLE. ROBERT PEEL] 1

(7-237)MY DEAR SIR,-I am equally flatterd with your early
(7-237)attention to poor MacKenzies case and pleased with the
(7-237)result. I trust the Duke 2 will put him into the philabeg
(7-237)in good earnest as no man can become it better. He has
(7-237)behaved I think with great temper and spirit in a late row
(7-237)betwixt Glengarry and the Celtic Society which began
(7-237)about a piper. I was in hopes that they would have
(7-237)fought it out with sword and target and stop'd at the
(7-237)first blood drawn which would have coold their spirits
(7-237)without doing any great harm. But I believe it will end
(7-237)in vox et praeterea [nihil]. I inclose MacKenzies letter
(7-237)in which I think he expresses himself as one you will be
(7-237)pleased to serve and repels Glengarrys allusion to his

238

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-238)situation and his poverty very handsomely. It was a
(7-238)good luck that all your backs were fairly turn'd before
(7-238)this explosion which had been smother'd during the
(7-238)greater part of the time the King was at Edinburgh.
(7-238)It puts me in mind of the behaviour of our colly-dogs at
(7-238)church (which they attend pretty regularly) ; they are
(7-238)generally very orderly during divine worship excepting
(7-238)that a few stifled growls announce the feuds that are
(7-238)going on amongst them. But whenever the doors are
(7-238)open'd they immediatly set about deciding all the affairs
(7-238)of honour biting howling growling and worrying till
(7-238)they are cudgell'd separate and driven off each to his own
(7-238)Glen by his proper owner.

(7-238)I fear it must be at some future period when I can
(7-238)promise myself the pleasure of profiting by the hospitality of
(7-238)Lulworth Castle. I was at last fairly worn out with our
(7-238)bustle and scarcely ever remember having found solitude
(7-238)and the animal existence of eating drinking and lying
(7-238)on the grass more necessary. No hack-horse ever enjoy'd
(7-238)its Sunday's pasture more than I do my present state
(7-238)of Idlesse 1 and the five hundred miles betwixt Lulworth
(7-238)Castle and this glen which at other times I do not think
(7-238)much of sound like five thousand.

(7-238)The melancholy case of my late excellent friend Lord
(7-238)Kinedders family will not I am sure escape your memory
(7-238)though we cannot expect it will engage your attention till
(7-238)the present arrangements are finish'd of which I can
(7-238)and ought only to say God speed them. The country
(7-238)never needed able men more. Under which impression
(7-238)I beseech you not to work yourself too hard but to unbend
(7-238)the bow at Lulworth or somewhere else till the turn of
(7-238)business brings you up again. I am with very great
(7-238)respect Dear Sir Your very faithful and oblig'd Servant

(7-238)ABBOTSFORD 13 Sept. 1822.

WALTER SCOTT

[Owen D. Young]

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

239

TO LADY ABERCORN

(7-239)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE, 13th September 1822

(7-239)My DEAR FRIEND,-By your last received about a month
(7-239)since I observe you have not received a letter from me
(7-239)which was directed to Rome. It is of little consequence
(7-239)otherwise than as shewing that I am incapable of forgetting
(7-239)your constant kindness and your friendship, now of so
(7-239)many years' standing. I heard from the Beresfords (I mean
(7-239)Sir John & his lady) with great regret that you were
(7-239)deservedly dissatisfied with Lady Julia's marriage.¹ I am
(7-239)truly sorry for it-but what can one say-it is precisely the
(7-239)circumstance of life in which one would chiefly desire their
(7-239)younger friends to take the advantage of their experience &
(7-239)in which nevertheless they are most desirous to take their
(7-239)own way. Shakespeare says somewhere

(7-239)briefly die their joys

(7-239)That place them in the truth of girls or boys.²

240

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-240)There is only this to be said that as strange circumstances
(7-240)often arise in the progress of human life to darken the
(7-240)brightest prospects founded on the most advantageous
(7-240)alliances so on the other hand it does sometimes happen
(7-240)that matches indiscreetly formed have nevertheless
(7-240)proved unexpectedly the source of happiness to the
(7-240)partners. And I know you my dear Lady well enough

(7-240)to be certain that nothing will give you more pleasure
(7-240)than to find your unfavourable expectations in this most
(7-240)interesting matter shall prove false predictions.

(7-240)I imagine how you must have suffered from the
(7-240)astounding news of Lord Londonderry's death 3 and how
(7-240)much you must have felt for poor Lady Londonderry
(7-240)whom I learned to know as a friend of your Ladyship's
(7-240)and afterwards liked for her own sake and in gratitude
(7-240)for the kindness she shewed me at Paris. The whole
(7-240)circumstances of that most melancholy affair were so
(7-240)unlike his calm steady courageous and self-possessed mind
(7-240)that for a long time I could scarce believe the manner
(7-240)of his death. And yet I remember his once telling
(7-240)seriously and with great minuteness the particulars of
(7-240)an apparition which he thought he had seen. It was
(7-240)a naked child which he saw slip out of the grate of a
(7-240)bedroom while he looked at the decaying fire. It
(7-240)increased [in] every step it advanced towards him untill he
(7-240)got up out of bed and advanced when it retreated before
(7-240)him and again diminished in size till it went into the
(7-240)fireplace and disappeared. I could not tell what to make
(7-240)of so wild a story told by a man whose habits were
(7-240)equally remote from quizzing or from inventing a mere
(7-240)tale of wonder. The truth is now plain that the vision
(7-240)had been the creation of a temporary access of his
(7-240)constitutional infirmity. It is curious that Lord Londonderry
(7-240)was the only man I ever heard affirm that he had seen an
(7-240)apparition excepting Lord Erskine a person of so flighty

(7-241)a character that one does not wonder at anything he
(7-241)could say. The loss of Lord Londonderry will be severely
(7-241)felt by the administration as he [was] personally very
(7-241)acceptable to the King and had deservedly great weight

(7-241)with the House of Commons chiefly from his imperturbable
(7-241)temper and well-known courage.

(7-241)We have had a singular scene in Scotland the visit of
(7-241)the King to Edinburgh which was like the awaking
(7-241)of Abou Hassan to a dream of Sovereignty. It went off
(7-241)very well-indeed surprisingly so considering we had no
(7-241)time whatever for preparation scarce a fortnight being
(7-241)allowed us to prepare for what was such a very new and
(7-241)uncommon occurrence. I believe however the shortness
(7-241)of warning was so far lucky that it saved us from
(7-241)committing any premeditated act of absurdity and the nature
(7-241)of the Scots people being stiff and haughty and distant
(7-241)prevented anything like intrusion. From the highest to
(7-241)the lowest they were anxious to know what was proper to
(7-241)be done and to do it when they learned [it] as well for
(7-241)their own sakes as the King's. It was a very curious
(7-241)thing to see the whole roads and streets lined with so many
(7-241)thousands of people who were (even the very meanest)
(7-241)all dressed in something like decent attire and each
(7-241)considering himself obviously as a part of the spectacle
(7-241)and as having the national reputation dependent to a
(7-241)certain degree on his own behaviour. I thought I knew
(7-241)my countrymen well and recommended the absence of all
(7-241)military except the guard of honour but to be sure they
(7-241)went far beyond my idea for I have seen far more rudeness
(7-241)and crowding in the drawing-room at St. James's than
(7-241)I saw amongst an immense mob of all descriptions of
(7-241)people. But I will say for Saunders that no one knows
(7-241)better how to behave well and that when he is riotous
(7-241)and contumacious it is really from malice prepense.

(7-241)A number of Highland clans came down of whom I
(7-241)got an especial charge which was rather an anxious one
(7-241)when you consider they were armed to the teeth with

(7-242)sword and target pistol and dagger and full of prejudices
(7-242)and jealousies concerning their particular claims of
(7-242)distinction. They all behaved very well however and from
(7-242)their wild and picturesque appearance added prodigiously
(7-242)to the effect of the various processions. The enthusiasm
(7-242)with which the King was received was extraordinary and
(7-242)yet it was mingled on several occasions with a sort of
(7-242)retenue quite characteristic of the people. On Sunday
(7-242)for example when he went in state to church all uncovered
(7-242)when he passed but not a single shout-I may say not a
(7-242)single whisper was heard-their idea of the solemnity
(7-242)due to the Sabbath being inconsistent with any noisy
(7-242)rejoicing. The King told me himself that the silence of
(7-242)such an immense concourse of people and for such a
(7-242)cause seemed to him the most impressive thing he ever
(7-242)witnessed. On the whole he was delighted with the
(7-242)people and they with him and all was so prudently
(7-242)managed (which to your Ladyship who knows courts so
(7-242)well will seem rather surprising) that nothing happened
(7-242)or transpired to mar the impression which his good
(7-242)humour and good manners made on his northern subjects.
(7-242)We had all a monstrous deal to do and I myself had
(7-242)nearly died in the cause as I took an inflammatory
(7-242)complaint owing to fatigue and over-exertion and anxiety
(7-242)which might have been serious but that it broke out in
(7-242)what is called a rash on my skin & so relieved itself.

(7-242)I wish you could have seen the ancient front of Holyrood
(7-242)Palace alive as it was with all the Scottish officers of state
(7-242)and of the crown in their rich antique dresses and the
(7-242)singularity of so many plaids and plumes and shields and
(7-242)drawn broad-swords all under banners that had not seen
(7-242)the sun since 1745. The readiness of all the country to
(7-242)take arms was very singular. You saw children of ten

(7-242)and twelve years old with target and broad-sword and
(7-242)one little [fellow] the son of the Chief of MacGregor was
(7-242)very indignant when I laughed at him.

(7-242)This bustle occupied us till the beginning of this month

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

243

(7-243)since when I have lived the life of a cow in this place
(7-243)that is eating drinking and lying on the grass. The
(7-243)weather now turns too cold for this indulgence and I
(7-243)must take more active exercise. Of domestic news I
(7-243)have little or none-My family are quite well-Walter
(7-243)is still at Berlin or rather for the present at Dresden
(7-243)studying the great art of war. I intend to go there in
(7-243)Spring 1823 to fetch him home and hope I will have time
(7-243)to return by Vienna and the North of Italy. It is a pity
(7-243)to miss Rome but I am not very classical and time will
(7-243)not serve me. Perhaps I may have the great pleasure of
(7-243)seeing you if you still remain on the continent. I observe
(7-243)the Kembles have left Lausanne for a tour in Italy and
(7-243)I conclude you have had the pleasure of their society if so
(7-243)pray remember me to them both.

(7-243)I have little more to add my dear Lady Abercorn
(7-243)excepting the anxious wish to hear from you and to hear
(7-243)that you are easy and amused. Our friends Sir John
(7-243)and Lady Beresford now inhabit Duddingston House, I
(7-243)and we see them often. Always my dear Lady your very
(7-243)sincere and affectionate friend WALTER SCOTT

[Pierpont Morgan]

TO JOHN RICHARDSON

(7-243)MY DEAR RICHARDSON,-The pen was in my hand to

(7-243)ask when Mrs. R. and you and as many as there are of
(7-243)you would come here to see us in peace and quietness &
(7-243)take some days sport by Tweedside. Anne persists in
(7-243)saying she saw you as we came down Galawater but I
(7-243)think since you did not speak it must have been your
(7-243)wraith. I was rather the worse of my exertions in the

244

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-244)Royal Cause but am now quite well again & as much the
(7-244)old man as is consistant with being some years older so
(7-244)pray come as soon as you can. Tomorrow we are at
(7-244)Mertoun & on Thursday with Henry Cranstoun-no
(7-244)other engagement & quite alone.

(7-244)I think it is unreasonable to expect me to make myself
(7-244)personally responsible for what my children may do in the
(7-244)case supposed-I am no way accessory to the blunder of
(7-244)the deed and my children will have my earnest advice &
(7-244)parental command not to avail themselves of any
(7-244)ambiguity which may occur in it. I have no doubt they
(7-244)will do this when they come of age & Walter & Mrs.
(7-244)Lockhart will do so directly but this is all which I think
(7-244)can be fairly expected of me. There is little risk in either
(7-244)case, but why should my fingers be put in danger of the
(7-244)fire more than Mr. Hankeys.¹

(7-244)On looking at your letter which I read hastily I see you
(7-244)will be at Glasgow till next October. I therefore pray
(7-244)you to come this way on your return towards the South
(7-244)supposing that to be the best time for you. Best compliments
(7-244)to Mrs. Richardson & believe me always most truly
(7-244)yours

WALTER SCOTT

(7-244)ABBOTSFORD 15 Sept. [1822]

(7-244)Walter is Major (legal sense) 24 October and does not
(7-244)return till spring.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(7-244)DEAR JAMES,-I had your letter and you will this
(7-244)morning have more with the note which I think is rather
(7-244)shortwinded as it will tend to incumber December. If the
(7-244)Royal Visit had not occupied me for six weeks there would
(7-244)have been no pinch whatsoever since Peveril would have
(7-244)been out just now.

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 245

(7-245)I am very glad Constable & Caddell are agreed. Nothing
(7-245)could have been more disagreeable to me than a
(7-245)split. I wish much Mr. Constable could come this
(7-245)length for a day or two where he should live very quietly.
(7-245)One good luck of having a house in hand is that it keeps
(7-245)off visitors.

(7-245)I send two proofs and Copy also last Vol: of novels. I
(7-245)shall wish to correct the succeeding volumes also of the
(7-245)new edition. Yours truly W. SCOTT

(7-245)ABBOTSFORD-Monday morning [Sept. 16 1822]
[Signet Library]

TO ROBERT PITCAIRN, W.S., EDINBURGH

(7-245)DEAR SIR,-I am much gratified by the beautiful copy
(7-245)of Queen Mary's Funeral 1 with the interesting stone
(7-245)engraving.

(7-245)I could have wished you had seen a painting in my
(7-245)possession, supposed to be original, of Queen Mary's
(7-245)head after decollation. It is certainly an old picture,
(7-245)being painted on the canvas called Venetian tick, which
(7-245)has been long disused. I picked it up for a trifle and Sir
(7-245)George Beaumont, John Clerk and other connoisseurs
(7-245)seem to think there is no doubt of the authenticity. There
(7-245)is a name and a date upon it, Amias Cawood, Fotheringay,
(7-245)9th February 1587. Of Amias Cawood I cannot
(7-245)find the least notice among lives of painters, &c.² The

246

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-246)painting is well executed and resembles the head on the
(7-246)testoon 1 much more than the common prints and pictures,
(7-246)the nose being a little depressed at the upper part instead
(7-246)of coming in a straight line from the junction of the eye-
(7-246)brows, as it is generally represented. Have you ever
(7-246)found any notice of such a painter or picture? I observe
(7-246)Brantome mentions that the body was kept two days from
(7-246)her attendants. A lady told me in conversation, she had
(7-246)read somewhere that pictures were made of it at that
(7-246)time, but I could not learn her authority. If this painting
(7-246)was really executed the day after the murder, it is a
(7-246)first rate curiosity.

(7-246)I congratulate you on the stile and execution of Reprint
(7-246)and collection, which are uncommonly tasteful, and I am,
(7-246)Very much your obliged servant

(7-246)WALTER SCOTT

(7-246)ABBOTSFORD 18th September [1822]

[John Scott, C.B.]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, PRINTER, HERRIOT ROW

(7-246)DEAR JAMES,-You would receive mine of yesterday
(7-246)covering 1500,, or thereabouts. In the end of this
(7-246)month or early in the next I will send you the other 500.

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 247

(7-247)I also return your inclosed note accepted & I suppose
(7-247)with these you can get well enough through Septr.

(7-247)For October my plan is as follows. There is
(7-247)due you say about - - - - - 12000,,
(7-247)Against this I mean to set in the first place a
(7-247)new arrangement. Peveril will & must be
(7-247)out about the middle of October & if the
(7-247)purchasers are calld on for early advances
(7-247)I can give them a months more leisure
(7-247)than usual. Inde - - - - - 3500,,

(7-247)Printing Peveril & your copies - - - - - 1800,,
(7-247)I should hope you may be able in the course
(7-247)of the month to make up of printing bills
(7-247)off or on - - - - - 700,,

(7-247)Funds not subject to renewal - - - 6000,,
(7-247)I can manage of Constables bills & yours - 2000,,
(7-247)You say you can do of his - - - 2000,,
(7-247)Remains to be provided on my acceptance or
(7-247)Constables bills with my indorsation - - 2000
12000

(7-247)Let me know what you say to this scheme which seems
(7-247)to me plausible. I have so little personal debt of any kind
(7-247)that I really have no fear of getting what sums may be
(7-247)wanted. The Banks are obviously desirous to prevent

(7-247)such frequent renewals of large sums & we must contrive
(7-247)to trouble them less.

(7-247)In November there seems no heavy incumb[r]ances-
(7-247)however I have myself to pay 2500 but of that the half &
(7-247)more is provided & I can borrow the rest easily enough.

(7-247)I should be happy to see you here one day soon avoiding
(7-247)Tuesday or Thursday on both which I am engaged.

(7-247)I send you proof by tomorrows Blucher & am Always
(7-247)yours WALTER SCOTT

(7-247)ABBOTSFORD Sunday [PM. 15 September 1822]
[Glen]

248 LETTERS OF 1822

TO JOHN WILSON CROKER

(7-248)ABBOTSFORD, Thursday [late September 1822]1

(7-248)My DEAR CROKER,-What have you been doing this
(7-248)fifty years? We had a jolly day or two with your Dean
(7-248)Cannon at Edinburgh. He promised me a call if he
(7-248)returned through the Borders ; but I suppose passed in
(7-248)the midst of the royal turmoil, or perhaps got tired of
(7-248)sheep's head and haggis in the Pass of Killiekrankie.
(7-248)He was wrong if he did, for even Win Jenkins herself
(7-248)discovered that where there were heads there must be
(7-248)bodies,2 and my forest haunch of mutton is no way to be
(7-248)sneezed at.-Ever yours, WALTER SCOTT

[Familiar Letters]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(7-248)DEAR JAMES,-I return the proofs with copy for three
(7-248)Memoirs 3 and two books referd to which you will take

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

249

(7-249)care to return undirtied-I have written to Mr. Mackenzie
(7-249)& expect his answer. You will arrange the Memoirs
(7-249)according to the order in which the works of the authors
(7-249)are printed. This has something intercepted Peveril.

(7-249)I found Constable much better both in mind & body
(7-249)than I apprehended. If he can keep a guard on his eager
(7-249)temper & will be contented to work no more than he ought
(7-249)I am convinced he has still that sound judgement and
(7-249)spirit of judicious enterprize which enabled him of yore to
(7-249)make London his washpot & cast his shoe over the Row.
(7-249)One or two of his projects I like hugely and I am
(7-249)convinced he would have made a better thing of the novels
(7-249)than Hurst. Constable was much better of being with
(7-249)us-it seemd to gratify him. You must both from propriety
(7-249)and kindness be very attentive to him & call now
(7-249)& then when he likes,1 it is but what is due to so old a
(7-249)friend of the House and it will tend much to keep all tight
(7-249)between Caddel & him by soothing Constables jealousy.
(7-249)I pray your particular attention to this. Yours truly

(7-249)Sunday [Sept. 29 1822]

W. SCOTT

(7-249)I had almost forgot to say that there is a passage referd
(7-249)to in Goldsmiths Memoir which you must get transcribed
(7-249)from a copy of Boswells life of Johnson.

[Signet Library]

250

LETTERS OF

1822

TO LORD MONTAGU

[Extract]

[About 3 October 1822]

(7-250)My DEAR LORD,-I have just received your letter and
(7-250)answer it immediatly. I am much grieved at poor
(7-250)Donaldsons 1 death which deprives me of another valued
(7-250)freind and the Duke of a most judicious and faithful agent.
(7-250)Poor fellow ! He had a presentiment of his fate for after
(7-250)your Lordship & Mr. Douglas had on my recommendation
(7-250)kindly assignd him the situation of which he was so
(7-250)desirous he wrote to me making a conscience of accepting
(7-250)it lest his health should not permit him to be long useful.
(7-250)I treated this as men in health usually do considering his
(7-250)scruples as the natural effect of low spirits and partly
(7-250)laughd partly argued him out of them.

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

251

(7-251)I am much puzzled what to advise in the case in which
(7-251)you do me the honor to consult me. I scarcely know
(7-251)any thing of Mr. Gibson excepting by sight and from some
(7-251)little intercourse with him since Mr. Donaldsons illness.
(7-251)At the same time I feel much prepossessd in his favour
(7-251)from the testimonial of my deceased freind which he has
(7-251)transmitted to me. There is also great inconvenience in
(7-251)transferring business to one totally unacquainted with it
(7-251)and I feel this so strongly that if on enquiry I shall find
(7-251)Mr. Gibson properly qualified I believe I shall leave my
(7-251)own little matters in his hands although I know more
(7-251)than one person in the profession with whose personal
(7-251)character abilities & industry I have perfect reason to be
(7-251)satisfied. By this your Lordship will see that I am

(7-251)interested in the result of my enquiries on my own
(7-251)account as well as on yours and you shall have the full
(7-251)result so soon as I can get answers. I can only fear one
(7-251)objection & that is youth with its natural consequence
(7-251)inexperience-but then you have Mr. Home between you
(7-251)and any rash procedure and in matters of great importance
(7-251)it is always worth while to have the opinion of a
(7-251)lawyer.

(7-251)Since I began writing a gentleman came in who had
(7-251)formed views and wishes for himself (and is by no means
(7-251)unqualified for the situation much the contrary). I said
(7-251)I did not know that any change was intended as Mr. Home
(7-251)might perhaps manage the whole business and then askd
(7-251)his opinion of Mr. Gibson which he gave in very handsome
(7-251)terms and which was highly favourable. ... I am my
(7-251)dear Lord Very much your obedt Servant

(7-251)WALTER SCOTT

(7-251)But for the illness of a very aged relation 1 which (as he

252 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-252)is ninety & upwards) is probably his last I would have
(7-252)gone into Edinburgh to make the necessary researches
(7-252)rather than by letter. . . .

[Buccleuch]

TO BENJAMIN ROBERT HAYDON

[October 1822]

(7-252)DEAR SIR,-I am much obliged to Mr. Lamb and you
(7-252)for giving me an opportunity of contributing my mite
(7-252)to the relief of Mr. Godwin, whose distresses I sincerely

(7-252)commiserate.¹ I enclose a cheque for 10 l., which I beg
(7-252)Mr. Lamb will have the kindness to apply as he judges
(7-252)best in this case. I should not wish my name to be made
(7-252)public as a subscriber (supposing publicity to be given
(7-252)to the matter at all), because I dissent from Mr. Godwin's
(7-252)theory of politics and morality as sincerely as I admire
(7-252)his genius, and it would be indelicate to attempt to draw
(7-252)such a distinction in the mode of subscribing.

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

253

(7-253)I was much amused with Mr. Godwin's conversation
(7-253)upon his return from Edinburgh, some years ago, when
(7-253)he passed a day at this place. I beg my respects to Mr.
(7-253)Lamb, whom I should be happy to see in Scotland,
(7-253)though I have not forgotten his metropolitan preference
(7-253)of houses to rocks, and citizens to wild rustics and
(7-253)highland men.

(7-253)You should have been in Edinburgh to see the King's
(7-253)reception, which had something very wild and chivalrous
(7-253)in it, resembling more what we read in Olivier or Froissart,
(7-253)than anything I ever saw.

(7-253)I congratulate you on the progress of "Lazarus." I
(7-253)fear it will be long ere I have the pleasure to see it, but
(7-253)I have no doubt it will add to your deserved laurels.
(7-253)Believe me, my dear Sir, faithfully yours,
(7-253)WALTER SCOTT
[Hayden's Correspondence]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, PARK PLACE, EDINR.¹

(7-253)MY DEAR CONSTABLE,-I safely received yours ² with Mr
(7-253)Smith's note inclosed for 250., and thank you for the
(7-253)trouble.

(7-254)Your back was scarce turn'd before the tardy Michael
(7-254)Mercer brought the large packing cases which were found
(7-254)to contain in perfect safety the articles your kindness
(7-254)destined for Abbotsford. I am really ashamed of your
(7-254)munificence & never in my life was more gratified by the
(7-254)operation of a chissell and a hammer than when the
(7-254)boards flew asunder.

(7-254)We are all at variance which of the lots is the
(7-254)handsomest and decide according to our different taste[s].
(7-254)Lady Scott declares for the carvd chairs which are
(7-254)certainly the grandest pieces of carving I ever saw & very
(7-254)like the labours of Gibbon.¹ I stand up for King James,
(7-254)who by the bye has the pensive look which always seems to
(7-254)augur misfortune and Lockhart maintains that the piece
(7-254)of mosaic marble is the preferable lot of the whole. I can
(7-254)assure you there are smart debates on the subject but we
(7-254)are all gratified in reflecting that the whole are memorials
(7-254)from the same kind friend valuable from the interest
(7-254)which attaches to them both as pieces of art and as his gift.

(7-254)It is settled that the mosaic is not to be put to the
(7-254)purpose of a hearth stone but handsomely framed with
(7-254)black oak and gilding as a table to stand below a mirrour.

(7-254)Your visit here gave me sincere pleasure as assuring me
(7-254)better of your state of improved health than the occasional
(7-254)meetings we have in town. Still Exercise-exercise-
(7-254)must be the mottoe. I am truly happy that Mrs. Constable
(7-254)is so much better & am very much Dear Constable
(7-254)Your obliged & faithful Serv. WALTER SCOTT

(7-254)ABBOTSFORD 1st. October [PM. 1822]

[Stevenson]

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

255

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, PRINTER, HERRIOT ROW

[Extract]

(7-255)DEAR JAMES,-I think your reasoning on the score of the
(7-255)novels very just and with you think it likely that Jo:
(7-255)Ballantynes succession may be well off if we can relieve
(7-255)them of the print & paper of the Novels. Since I have
(7-255)your approbation I will try to treat with Constable on this
(7-255)footing. . . . [Discusses the instalment of a new printing
(7-255)machine.]

(7-255)On the whole I incline to the experiment strongly. Yet
(7-255)to consider it minutely I wish you could come out in
(7-255)the Blucher and spend Sunday here bringing your
(7-255)documents with you. Other things may occur to be discussd
(7-255)betwixt us and we can make up our accompts. The
(7-255)ponies will wait for you at the Turnpike gate at the
(7-255)Bridgend.

(7-255)You do not mention an important circumstance namely
(7-255)how soon the affair can be set up & put in action. This
(7-255)concerns us greatly.

(7-255)I mentiond to you our having paid up an heritable debt
(7-255)in a great part to Scotland. I am desirous to know that
(7-255)this has been properly discharged. You have never
(7-255)again mentiond the subject nor have I any guess how it
(7-255)stands.

(7-255)I send this by a young friend per Blucher. Copy by
(7-255)tomorrows post. Yours truly W. SCOTT

(7-255)EDINR. 1st October [1822]

(7-255)Our best considered commercial experiments having
(7-255)been sometimes unsuccessful induces me to be cautious
(7-255)in entering on the present though I trust it promises
(7-255)well-at least for a time.

[Signet Library]

256 LETTERS OF 1822

TO LORD MONTAGU, BOTHWELL CASTLE, HAMILTON

(7-256)MY DEAR LORD,-Yesterday at the Head Court Selkirk
(7-256)I met Alexr. Pringle of Yair who speaks very favourably
(7-256)of Gibsons manners & talents with which he had some
(7-256)opportunity to be acquainted as he knew Donaldson well
(7-256)who sometimes transacted business with and for him.

(7-256)I have little doubt that you would be perfectly safe (if
(7-256)it suits your own ideas) to intimate that you would continue
(7-256)the affairs under their present managers ad interim
(7-256)without pledging yourself any further to Mr. Gibson.
(7-256)I have no idea that any ill can come out respecting the
(7-256)young man but have been taught by experience that a
(7-256)very close examination is necessary on such occasions. A
(7-256)very odd accident happend to me with one of Donaldsons
(7-256)young men about eight or nine years ago which taught me
(7-256)a good deal of caution. He was a remarkably active
(7-256)plausible youth and I had seen him rather with pleasure.
(7-256)I had sent a card & receipt to Donaldson to receive some
(7-256)money for me. Mr. Don[aldson] was absent and this youth
(7-256)touchd the cash-Instead of remitting it to me in the
(7-256)ordinary way he came out himself on horseback and put
(7-256)the notes into my hands followd by a confession that in

(7-256)Mr. Donaldson's absence he had peculated out of his funds to the
(7-256)extent of £20, that he had been strongly tempted to
(7-256)appropriate my money and run away before his masters
(7-256)return but his better angel as he was pleased to express it
(7-256)had prevailed and he came to throw himself on my mercy
(7-256)& petition my assistance. The lad was in dreadful
(7-256)despair and your Lordship will easily imagine that my
(7-256)better or worse angel had decided that I was only to get
(7-256)£180 instead of £200-or instead of losing the whole.
(7-256)The lad afterwards quitted Mr. Donaldson greatly to the
(7-256)relief of my mind for I did not feel entitled to blow him
(7-256)having insisted he should give up the post of cashier for
(7-256)that of clerk in the Courts where such temptations do not
(7-256)occur. He went abroad and I heard no more of him.

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

257

(7-257)Now this odd anecdote has made me very cautious
(7-257)about enquiring into the moral conduct of these youths
(7-257)who are subject to so many temptations through company
(7-257)& idle expence & you shall have the full benefit of my
(7-257)enquiries which I repeat I expect will prove highly
(7-257)satisfactory. I am very much your obedient & faithful

(7-257)WALTER SCOTT

(7-257)ABBOTSFORD Friday [4th October 1822]

[Buccleuch]

TO ALEXR. DONALDSON, SUNNYBANK, HADDINGTON 2

(7-257)DEAR SIR,-Yours 3 received yesterday brought me the
(7-257)afflicting news that I have lost my excellent & confidential
(7-257)friend Mr. Donaldson one of those deprivations which I
(7-257)cannot expect will be made up to me in the span of life

(7-257)which may remain. It can be of little avail to his own
(7-257)family to know how sincerely I participate in their grief
(7-257)but out of their own circle there is no one will longer feel
(7-257)your brothers loss and honor his memory.

(7-257)I am compelled even thus prematurely to trouble you on
(7-257)a matter of consequence concerning which your brother
(7-257)expressed some strong wishes. I mean the character of
(7-257)his assistant Mr. Gibson-when your feelings will permit
(7-257)you to devote a few lines to such a task I should like to

258 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-258)know anything you may think proper to communicate
(7-258)concerning his talents his manners his connections his
(7-258)habits of society not omitting what bias he may entertain
(7-258)in politics. I know your brother held him very highly-
(7-258)yet I know from a very remarkable circumstance which
(7-258)happend many years ago and which I never told to my
(7-258)poor freind, even his confidence, sharpsighted as he was,
(7-258)was once imposed upon-If these queries can be satisfactorily
(7-258)answerd I have little doubt the result will be of
(7-258)much more consequence to the young man than the
(7-258)continuance of any trifling business of mine. You are
(7-258)the brother of my deceased freind himself the soul of
(7-258)candour and honour and will I am sure feel the sacred
(7-258)necessity if you are pleased to answer this letter at all that
(7-258)it should be with perfect confidence and you may depend
(7-258)on my prudence in using any information you may have
(7-258)the goodness to communicate upon this very important
(7-258)subject-It will be conferring a very great favour on a
(7-258)great House which your brother honourd on a freind
(7-258)whom he loved-and probably-should the result be
(7-258)favourable on a young gentleman whom he desired to
(7-258)patronise-All these considerations and the pressure of
(7-258)the moment must be an apology for intruding these

(7-258)queries on you at such a moment. I am Dear Sir with
(7-258)sincere sympathy Very much your most obedient Servant

(7-258)WALTER SCOTT

(7-258)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 4th Sept. [PM. October} 1822

[Glen]

TO DANIEL TERRY, LONDON

(7-258)ABBOTSFORD, October 5, 1822

(7-258)MY DEAR TERRY,-I have been "a vixen and a griffin,"

(7-258)as Mrs. Jenkins says,1 for many days-in plain truth, very

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

259

(7-259)much out of heart. I know you will sympathize particularly

(7-259)with me on the loss of our excellent friend W.

(7-259)Erskine, who fell a victim to a hellishly false story which

(7-259)was widely circulated concerning him, or rather I should

(7-259)say to the sensibility of his own nature, which could not

(7-259)endure even the shadow of reproach-like the ermine,

(7-259)which is said to pine to death if its fur is soiled. And now

(7-259)Hay Donaldson has followed him,-an excellent man,

(7-259)who long managed my family affairs with the greatest

(7-259)accuracy and kindness. The last three or four years have

(7-259)swept away more than half the friends with whom I lived

(7-259)in habits of great intimacy-the poor Duke, Jocund

(7-259)Johnnie, Lord Somerville, the Boswells, and now this new

(7-259)deprivation. So it must be with us

(7-259)" When ance life's day draws near the gloamin ; "1

(7-259)and yet we proceed with our plantations and plans as if

(7-259)any tree but the sad cypress would accompany us to the

(7-259)grave, where our friends have gone before us. It is the
(7-259)way of the world, however, and must be so, otherwise life
(7-259)would be spent in unavailing mourning for those whom
(7-259)we have lost: it is better to enjoy the society of those who
(7-259)remain to us.-I am heartily glad, my dear Terry, that
(7-259)you have carried through your engagement so triumphantly,
(7-259)and that your professional talents are at length
(7-259)so far appreciated as to place you in the first rank in point
(7-259)of emolument as in point of reputation. Your talents,
(7-259)too, are of a kind that will wear well, and health permitting,
(7-259)hold out to you a long course of honourable exertion : you
(7-259)should begin to make a little nest-egg as soon as you can ;
(7-259)the first little hoard which a man can make of his earnings
(7-259)is the foundation-stone of comfort and independence
(7-259)-so says one who has found it difficult to practise the
(7-259)lesson he offers you.

(7-259)We are getting on here in the old style. The new castle

260

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-260)is now roofing, and looks superb ; in fact, a little too good
(7-260)for the estate, but we must work the harder to make the
(7-260)land suitable. The library is a superb room, but after
(7-260)all I fear the shelves ought not to be less than ten or twelve
(7-260)feet high ; I had quite decided for nine feet, but on an
(7-260)exacter measurement this will not accommodate fully the
(7-260)books I have now in hand, and leaves no room for future
(7-260)purchases. Pray is there not a tolerable book on
(7-260)upholstery-I mean plans for tables, chairs, commodes, and
(7-260)such like?1 If so, I would be much obliged to you to get
(7-260)me a copy, and send it under Freeling's cover. When you
(7-260)can pick up a few odd books for me, especially dramatic,
(7-260)you will do me a great kindness, and I will remit the blunt
(7-260)immediately. I wish to know what the Montrose sword
(7-260)cost, that I may send the gratuity. I must look about for a

(7-260)mirror for the drawing-room, large enough to look well
(7-260)between the windows. Beneath, I mean to place the
(7-260)antique mosaic slab which Constable has given me, about
(7-260)four feet and a half in length. I am puzzled about framing
(7-260)it. Another anxious subject with me is fitting up the
(7-260)little oratory-I have three thick planks of West-Indian
(7-260)cedar, which, exchanged with black oak, would, I think,
(7-260)make a fine thing.-I wish you had seen the King's visit
(7-260)here ; it was very grand ; in fact, in moral grandeur
(7-260)it was beyond anything I ever witnessed, for the hearts
(7-260)of the poorest as well as the greatest were completely
(7-260)merged in the business. William Murray 2 behaved
(7-260)excellently, and was most useful. I worked like a horse,
(7-260)and had almost paid dear for it, for it was only a sudden
(7-260)and violent eruption that saved me from a dangerous

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

261

(7-261)illness. I believe it was distress of mind, suppressed as
(7-261)much as I could, and mingling with the fatigue ; certainly
(7-261)I was miserably ill, and am now only got quite better.
(7-261)I wish to know how Mrs. Terry, and you, and my little
(7-261)Walter are ; also little miss. I hope, if I live so long, I
(7-261)may be of use to the former ; little misses are not so easily
(7-261)accommodated.-Pray remember me to Mrs. Terry.
(7-261)Write to me soon, and believe me, always most truly yours,
(7-261)WALTER SCOTT
[Lockhart]

TO HUGH SCOTT, 1 DRAYCOTT, NEAR DERBY

(7-261)MY DEAR COUSIN,-Nothing can be more grateful and
(7-261)acceptable to my wife and me than the kind token which
(7-261)assures us that you have remembered us in China.
(7-261)The paper will arrive in excellent time as we shall be
(7-261)fitting up our new drawing room next summer and I

(7-261)will take care that it is hung up by someone who perfectly
(7-261)understands it. I trust we will have an opportunity early
(7-261)in the year of showing Mrs. Scott and you how it looks.
(7-261)If you come down before 10 or 12 November you will
(7-261)see the shell of my manor-hence I am just about to be
(7-261)done with the masons; but the carpenters are still more
(7-261)tedious folks. I wish you a hearty welcome to Britain
(7-261)and hope you keep the intention to keep the shore in
(7-261)future. Our Uncle Thomas 2 has had a hard brush but

262

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-262)wonderful to tell he is rather mending in health. I doubt
(7-262)this is but temporary for what can be expected at ninety
(7-262)two.

(7-262)Your brother and family are very well and he is my
(7-262)guest at this moment. We have had a smart contest on
(7-262)his behalf since you went away and were at last driven to
(7-262)a compromise which however I have good hopes will
(7-262)produce some advantage to him. Your excellent Mother
(7-262)enjoys such health as can be expected at her advanced
(7-262)state of life-all other friends are much as usual. I am
(7-262)afraid you would hardly listen to me if I advised you to
(7-262)get a bit of land here for summer months at least and
(7-262)yet there was never a time in Scotland in my
(7-262)remembrance when this might be done more easily. Come
(7-262)down however at least and look about you and believe me
(7-262)with kind compliments to Mrs. Scott Dear Hugh Your
(7-262)obliged & affectionate Cousin WALTER SCOTT

(7-262)ABBOTSFORD 6th October [1822]1
[Halliburton Scott]

TO LIEUTENANT WALTER SCOTT, 15TH HUSSARS, AT DRESDEN

(7-262)My DEAREST WALTER,- You have given us no direction
(7-262)but Berlin and though you complain to your sister of
(7-262)short funds you do not tell me how I am to remit to you.
(7-262)I conclude this will find you on your return to Berlin.
(7-262)I told you I had long since provided for your draught of
(7-262) 50 on Greenwood & Co/ and I will place other 50 in
(7-262)their hands next week so that you may draw for it at a
(7-262)fortnights sight.

(7-262)I wrote you a full account of the Kings visit which went
(7-262)off a merveille-I sufferd a good deal in consequence of
(7-262)excessive fatigue and constant anxiety but was much
(7-262)relieved by a very inconvenient and nasty eruption which

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

263

(7-263)physicians call the prickly heat. Ross says if it had not
(7-263)broke out I would have had a bad fever in the mean time
(7-263)though the complaint has gone off my arms and legs are
(7-263)spotted like a leopards but it is wearing completely off.
(7-263)The King has expressd himself most graciously to me
(7-263)both at leaving Edinr. and since he returnd. I know from
(7-263)sure authority he has scarce ever ceased to speak about
(7-263)the Scotch and the fine taste and spirit of their reception.

(7-263)I learn from Mr. Somerville through your old freind
(7-263)Clarke that there is a chance of your getting a lieutenancy
(7-263)upon full pay in the Greys-Should this be practicable I
(7-263)will not fail to embrace the opportunity of getting you into
(7-263)this most respectable regiment even though it brings you
(7-263)over a month or two before I intended. I hope you profit
(7-263)by the military lectures of the Prussian officers and beg
(7-263)you will not spare a few dollars upon obtaining such
(7-263)instruction.

(7-263)Some small accompts of yours have come in-this is

(7-263)wrong-you ought never to leave a country without
(7-263)clearing every penny of debt and you have no apology for
(7-263)doing so as you are never refused what I can afford.
(7-263)When you can get a troop I will expect you to maintain
(7-263)yourself without further recourse on me except in the case
(7-263)of extraordinary accident. So that without pinching
(7-263)yourself you must learn to keep all your expences within
(7-263)your income-it is a lesson which if not learnd in youth
(7-263)lays up much bitter regret for age.

(7-263)I am pleased with your accompt of Dresden & could
(7-263)have wishd you had gone on to Toplitz Leipsic &c-
(7-263)At Toplitz Bonaparte had his fatal check losing
(7-263)Vandamme and about 10,000 men who had pressd too
(7-263)unwarily on the allies after raising the siege of Dresden.¹

264 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-264)These are markd events in your profession and when you
(7-264)are on the ground you ought to compare the scene of
(7-264)action with such accounts as you can get of the motives
(7-264)and motions of the contending powers.

(7-264)We are all quite well here my new house quite finishd
(7-264)as to masonry and we are now getting on the roof just in
(7-264)time to face the bad weather. Charles is well at last
(7-264)writing-the Lockharts speak for themselves-Game is
(7-264)very plenty and two or three pair of pheasants are among
(7-264)the young wood at Abbotslea. I have given strict orders
(7-264)there shall be no shooting of any land on that side of the
(7-264)hill to leave them undisturbd if possible. Our house has
(7-264)been a little disturbed by a false report that puss had eat
(7-264)up the favourite Robin Redbreast who comes every
(7-264)morning to sue for crumbs after breakfast but the
(7-264)reappearance of Robin exculpated old Hinzle.¹ On your
(7-264)birthday this month you become Major.² God send you

(7-264)the wit and reflection necessary to conduct yourself as a
(7-264)man for henceforward my province will be to advise
(7-264)rather than to command. We will have a little jollification
(7-264)and drink your health on becoming legally major which
(7-264)I suppose you think a much less matter than were you to
(7-264)become so in the military sense.

(7-264)Mama is quite well & with Anne & Cousin Walter join
(7-264)in Compliments and love-Maxie 3 is here duller than
(7-264)ditchwater and prosy to a horror about India and Penang.
(7-264)I have given him an old Indian Register while I scribble
(7-264)these few lines. Always affectionately yours

(7-264)WALTER SCOTT
(7-264)ABBOTSFORD 7 October [1822]

[Abbotsford Copies]

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 265

TO LORD MONTAGU

(7-265)MY DEAR LORD,-I do not delay writing to your Lordship
(7-265)that I have on all hands such very satisfactory
(7-265)testimonies respecting Mr. Gibson that I think I may safely
(7-265)wish your Lordship & Mr. Douglas joy of having obtained
(7-265)in his person a very sufficient successor to my poor friend
(7-265)Donaldson. I inclose two of these testimonials one from
(7-265)his Master Mr. Nairne and the other from a brother of
(7-265)poor Donaldson. But I have others which it is quite
(7-265)unnecessary to trouble you with but which are equally to
(7-265)the young mans honour & I have settled accordingly to
(7-265)leave my own little matters in his hands. I need hardly
(7-265)say that these are of a kind which can by no concurrence
(7-265)of circumstances interfere with those of your great concern.
(7-265)I am in fact my own man of business in all material

(7-265)concerns & only need professional assistance occasionally
(7-265)for the purpose of drawing a deed or the like formality.

(7-265)I hope the Duke will be as fortunate in a tutor at Oxford
(7-265)as he is like to be in a factor at home. Mr Gibson I think
(7-265)looks younger than the age your Lordship mentions but
(7-265)it is certainly of advantage that he should have 30 good
(7-265)working years before him and it will be of the last
(7-265)consequence to the Duke when he takes his affairs in his own
(7-265)hand to find them under the controul and arrangement
(7-265)of an active and efficient man of business, who will by that
(7-265)time be able to give him the most simple information on
(7-265)every point which requires explanation.

(7-265)The cypress seeds are coming up rarely and the
(7-265)gardner alleges will flourish even in this northerly corner
(7-265)if a shelterd situation is chosen for them. I beg kind
(7-265)respects to Lady Montagu now enjoying bowers rather
(7-265)more rural than those which Master Trotter erected before
(7-265)her Ladyships windows in Princes Street.

(7-265)I return the letter which was inclosed in your Lordships

266 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-266)last favour and will put the whole under an office frank. I
(7-266)suppose it will nearly meet with you at Ditton. I am ever
(7-266)Your Lordships faithful & obliged Servant
(7-266)WALTER SCOTT
(7-266)ABBOTSFORD 12 October 1822
[Buccleuch]

TO JOHN GIBSON, W.S., HAY DONALDSON, SOUTH
CASTLE STREET, EDINR.

(7-266)DEAR SIR,-The very satisfactory accounts which I have

(7-266)received in reply to some enquiries which I was obliged
(7-266)to make before my returning a decisive answer to your
(7-266)letter are such as assure me that the little matters which
(7-266)I had in my friend Mr. Donaldsons hands cannot be better
(7-266)provided for than by remaining under your friendly
(7-266)management. I have forwarded the same communications
(7-266)to Lord Montagu and (though it may be improper
(7-266)to mention it till you have a direct communication) I have
(7-266)not the least doubt that the very important agency of the
(7-266)Buccleuch property will continue under your management.

(7-266)I expect Major Huxley my brothers son in law in the
(7-266)course of eight or ten days. Perhaps you would not think
(7-266)it too much trouble to begin our personal acquaintance by
(7-266)a visit to this place when that gentleman comes here and
(7-266)we can then better settle what is to be done in the
(7-266)insurance matter. I fear my brothers health is a good deal
(7-266)broken which may make that transaction difficult. Will
(7-266)you be pleased to look into my accounts with my brother
(7-266)to see what I owe to his family under my mothers trust.
(7-266)About 800 as I think.

(7-266)I begin to think that I cannot do better than pursue a
(7-266)sale of my tiends next session for grain will scarce ever if
(7-266)produced at all be cheaper than this year. I am Dear Sir
(7-266)Your obedt. Servant WALTER SCOTT

(7-266)ABBOTSFORD 12th October [1822]
[Walpole Collection]

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 267

TO LORD MONTAGU

(7-267)MY DEAR LORD,-I inclose Chuffin 1 with what I can
(7-267)collect of the author from Will Rose whom I pumped on

(7-267)that matter.

(7-267)Torwoodlee is always bothering me to bother your
(7-267)Lordship about some subscription to the Survey of the
(7-267)Gala water rail road. As the work if completed would be
(7-267)most essential to the Dukes estates here perhaps you may
(7-267)think of giving something on the Chiefs part.

(7-267)There is a rumour of the Kirk of Kirconnel being vacant
(7-267)by translation. Should this take place off goes my bonnet
(7-267)for fair Kirconnel lee in behalf of my ex-tutor.

(7-267)Melrose is nearly done and is much mended in appearance
(7-267)by the turf which takes away the clipped raw and
(7-267)bare appearance which when we saw it together
(7-267)involuntarily reminded [me] of the old song

(7-267)The carle he came ower the craft
(7-267)Wi' his beard new shaven.²

(7-267)Besides it will protect the cement both from frost and
(7-267)drought and supply the want of lead effectually. This is
(7-267)a great advantage gaind. Smallwood tells me that the
(7-267)ulterior operations are to proceed in spring when I trust
(7-267)the modern deformities will be entirely removd and the
(7-267)ruins will then be unequaled by any thing in Britain.
(7-267)The east window being so effectually secured leaves this
(7-267)a safe operation and the value of the stones will make it
(7-267)a cheap one or rather profitable as otherwise.

(7-267)This is a blackguard slip of paper but I began to write
(7-267)before I observed a jotting on the other side which I was
(7-267)compelld to tear off. I hope your Lordship had in safety
(7-267)the testimonials in favour of Gibson from all I can hear
(7-267)we have lighted on our feet.³

(7-268)My best respects wait on Lady Montagu and the Ladies
(7-268)of Scott. I am always Most sincerely & respectfully yours
(7-268)WALTER SCOTT
[circa 12 October 1822]
[Buccleuch]

TO DAVID LAING

(7-268)ABBOTSFORD 13th October 1822

(7-268)MY DEAR DAVID,-I waited for a private hand to take
(7-268)care of Queen Marie whom I inclose. I have not been
(7-268)successful in finding the volume you want nor shall I till
(7-268)spring I fear when my books which are at present in
(7-268)abeyance in their packing cases will once more revisit the
(7-268)blessd light of day. It may however be among the small
(7-268)number which remain in my dressing room in Edinburgh
(7-268)a Matter which I will carefully inquire into when I get
(7-268)home. I am afraid you will think me scarcely more
(7-268)successful in my other search in your behalf for I can only
(7-268)find an imperfect copy of the Genealogy excepting my own
(7-268)interleaved one. Such as it is I send it you in hopes that
(7-268)if I cannot find a better you will accept it and James
(7-268)Ballantyne shall reprint the title and introduction which
(7-268)complete it.

(7-268)I wish our Scottish Roxburghe club could be set agoing
(7-268)though it has lost a strong supporter in Sir Alexander
(7-268)Boswell. It strikes me that we might render it a very
(7-268)entertaining party & preserve some curious antiquarian
(7-268)information. I am in great haste Dear David Very much
(7-268)yours
[Mitchell]

WALTER SCOTT

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(7-268)MY DEAR JAMES,-You were very right to send me an
(7-268)accompt of these thrawn proceedings at the Cross.1 I

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 269

(7-269)sincerely join in the petition Send peace in our time good
(7-269)Lord and it is so obviously the interest of both parties that
(7-269)I hope no breach will take place. I will endeavour to
(7-269)prevent a breach as much as I can so will every freind they
(7-269)have-You are right to pay constable every reasonable
(7-269)attention and a little more.

(7-269)Tis safer playing with a lions whelp
(7-269)Than with an old one dying . . .1

(7-269)I fancy you must renew poor Hoggs 2 bill for him. I
(7-269)suppose I shall have to pay it at last-but will not if I can
(7-269)help it having given him enough. I am Always yours

(7-269)ABBOTSFORD friday [18th October 1822] W S

(7-269)Many thanks for the wrapping paper which is very
(7-269)acceptable.

[Glen]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, PARK PLACE, EDINBURGH

(7-269)DEAR CONSTABLE,-I have been thinking ever since you
(7-269)left me of your literary projects. The poems I cannot
(7-269)bring my mind to. My own fashion of poetry is at present
(7-269)from various imitations & other circumstances rather
(7-269)out of the mode and were I to adopt another men would
(7-269)say that I had succeeded ill because it was not in my

(7-270)own taste for the present therefor[e] this is out of the
(7-270)question though should I see an opening I have not
(7-270)entirely renounced the Muses.

(7-270)The Shakesperean plan I like much better and
(7-270)could conduct it without interfering with other engagements
(7-270)since I could have Lockharts powerful assistance
(7-270)as to philology in which he is very perfectly skilled as much
(7-270)indeed as anyone I ever knew. But there is this great
(7-270)objection. If I were to give my name to such a work
(7-270)people would expect that there should be some thing
(7-270)added to the mass of information already heaped together
(7-270)on the subject and would be disappointed when they found
(7-270)I had only performed the humble but very useful task of
(7-270)condensing the information previously collected
(7-270)retrenching the notes to a reasonable compass & making I
(7-270)should hope a very useful popular edition. The only
(7-270)novelty I could give would be by availing myself of the
(7-270)various foreign commentators who have now exercised
(7-270)their ingenuity upon Shakespeare & many as Schlegel
(7-270)particularly with considerable success. Still this would
(7-270)not give much novelty and I fear the public would form
(7-270)erroneous 1 views of the purpose of such an edition and
(7-270)would of course be disappointed. I have always observed
(7-270)that few things are more against a work than any extravagance
(7-270)of expectation on the part of the public and it would
(7-270)be difficult to prevent that from being excited where an
(7-270)author of some name sett about such a task as you propose.
(7-270)On the other hand without a name the book might never
(7-270)take ground at all.² I have the matter very sincerely at
(7-270)heart. It could go on slowly (for fast it could not proceed)

(7-271)and could scarce interfere with other things for that sort
(7-271)of labour is rather an amusement to me as otherwise.
(7-271)Perhaps if I were to try a play or two by way of experiment
(7-271)you could better judge what was like to come of it. I have
(7-271)most of the books that would be necessary for the old
(7-271)editions have been all ransacked and the ordinary
(7-271)variorum editions mention the varieties of the text so as
(7-271)to make collation in most cases unnecessary. No doubt
(7-271)a most popular book might be made by putting the notes
(7-271)into an entertaining & popular shape and with my son
(7-271)Lockharts assistance for the fag I would have great
(7-271)pleasure in doing it. But on both our accounts I am much
(7-271)staggered by the objection which I state to you. Were
(7-271)that out of the way I have little doubt upon other
(7-271)points for really such a work is peculiarly wanted. You
(7-271)may consider all this in your own mind and let me hear
(7-271)from you at leisure for there is nothing presses on the
(7-271)subject as it would take two or three years to bring out
(7-271)such a book creditably.

(7-271)I hope this will find you continuing on the mending
(7-271)hand as my hand and taking care of yourself. I am now
(7-271)near coming to Edinburgh and shall take leave of this
(7-271)place with more than my usual regret. Yours very truly

(7-271)ABBOTSFORD 19 October 1822

WALTER SCOTT

[Seton]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(7-271)DEAR JAMES,-I certainly give up all idea of the 4th Vol:1
(7-271)to which in fact I see considerable objections. Emptoris est

(7-272)eligere. Of Constables other plans one strikes me as an
(7-272)excellent one I mean the Shakespeare. Certainly a very
(7-272)standard work might be compiled but I have written to him
(7-272)stating my grand objection which is that people were
(7-272)such a book publishd under a name of reputation would
(7-272)expect something new which can hardly be given them.
(7-272)The merit of such a work would be [to] comprehend the
(7-272)information already given too profusely & in too much
(7-272)detail. This if undertaken would go on leisurely & not
(7-272)interrupt other things.

(7-272)I have a great opinion of Constables talent in such
(7-272)matters & heartily wish these two would take [?] each
(7-272)their own natural department without dispute but I fear
(7-272)it has come too far for that.

(7-272)I trust you will observe the strictest impartiality and
(7-272)soften things on both sides which will be for the interest
(7-272)of all.

(7-272)In the event of the Shakespeare going on I could have
(7-272)Lockharts powerful assistance in the philo[lo]gical
(7-272)departments. And the undertaking would not interrupt other
(7-272)work-All this is for after consideration mean time take
(7-272)care to let Constable see that we are neutral in these
(7-272)unhappy disputes otherwise than as most willing to
(7-272)assist in composing them. Yours truly W. S.

(7-272)Monday [Oct. 21 1822]
(7-272)proof & copy inclosed.
[Signet Library]

TO GEORGE CRAIG, GALASHIELS

(7-272)OUR annual coursing party takes place on Monday.

(7-272)We parade at Abbotsford at half-past ten and return to
(7-272)dinner. A word to the wise is enough. Yours truly

(7-272)W. SCOTT

(7-272)ABBOTSFORD Friday [25th Oct. 1822]

[Duncan]

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

273

A MONSR. LIEUTENANT WALTER SCOTT, 15ME REGIMENT DES
HOUSSARDS DE SA MAJESTE BRITANNIQUE, POSTE
RESTANTE, DRESDEN

(7-273)ABBOTSFORD 1st November [1822]

(7-273)MY DEAR WALTER,-I direct this to Dresden though
(7-273)uncertain if it may find you there. We heard of you lately
(7-273)by a letter to Anne which acquainted us with your being
(7-273)well and happy. While on this memorable ground you
(7-273)should study Bonapartes last campaign in Germany which
(7-273)was chiefly acted upon the Elbe and in Lusatia &c. The
(7-273)Demonstration in Dresden which he averted by a very
(7-273)able countermarch was a fine piece of Strategic but he lost
(7-273)the advantages in a great measure by the defeat of
(7-273)Vandamme whose division of about 10,000 men were
(7-273)destroyd and made prisoners in the mountains near
(7-273)Toplitz a place which you should visit if you can.1 If
(7-273)there are good German accounts of these remarkable
(7-273)events you should not fail to peruse them while on the
(7-273)scene of action & compare what you read with what
(7-273)you see.

(7-273)I shall this winter put irons into the fire to get you on
(7-273)full pay again and hope I may succeed. I would prefer

(7-273)the Greys if I could make it out as a national & excellent
(7-273)regiment. If I should get you in I trust I might still
(7-273)obtain six months leave for you on the Continent, and
(7-273)come for you as I proposed in Spring health and leisure
(7-273)permitting. Let me know what you think of this plan.
(7-273)Should I after you have served your time be successful
(7-273)in getting you a troop your pay must then bear you
(7-273)through unless in extraordinary occurrences I shall reckon
(7-273)I have fitted you out tolerably well in the world.

(7-273)Charles is attending to his studies pretty well and I hope
(7-273)will make a good figure he has no deficiency of talent but
(7-273)want of that application which is necessary to make talent
(7-273)effectual. Sophia Lockhart and baby are all as well as

274

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-274)possible. Today or tomorrow I expect Major Huxley my
(7-274)nieces husband. He has come over from my unfortunate
(7-274)brother who has again suffered his affairs to go into
(7-274)disorder. What they may expect me to do I know not but
(7-274)I know I cannot and will not do very much for between
(7-274)the expence of building and the great depreciation of
(7-274)land-produce of every kind which makes my estate worth
(7-274)little income at present I have enough to do with my own
(7-274)exigencies. However I will not leave them in distress for
(7-274)a moderate sum neither.

(7-274)The house is nearly roofd in-it is rather trop magnifique
(7-274)but one is led on by degrees in these matters and if I was
(7-274)to build at all it was as well to take plenty of room. If you
(7-274)should be the early master of it do not be angry at me for
(7-274)having built too large a house but try what you can do to
(7-274)make your own consequence up to it. If I live I hope to
(7-274)make things better and the woods when they come up must
(7-274)be of immense value.

(7-274)The two Miss Erskines are here bearing their great
(7-274)misfortune very sensibly and becomingly. Their uncle
(7-274)comes home from India this season and I hope will prove
(7-274)their protector as well as relative. We have also good
(7-274)hopes-almost indeed a promise of a pension from
(7-274)government which will be very necessary otherwise their
(7-274)calamity will be embittered by narrow circumstances. We
(7-274)are as kind as we can [be] to these two poor orphans the
(7-274)only remembrances of my old and early friend.

(7-274)I hope you are getting on with the German. It is the
(7-274)language of war and of your soldier-craft and the knowlege
(7-274)of it familiarly is essential on service for we seldom act
(7-274)but in conjunction with some of the continental powers.
(7-274)I suppose all eyes are now turnd to the Congress for peace 1
(7-274)or war but the former is almost certain. The continental
(7-274)powers have no money of their own to undertake
(7-274)expeditions against Spain or elsewhere and John Bull the
(7-274)common paymaster has God knows none to give them.

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

275

(7-275)We are considerably embarassd in this country but the
(7-275)embarassment lies where it should do-that is upon those
(7-275)who can best afford it. Tenants cannot pay their rents
(7-275)and landlords are fain to abate them greatly-the Laird
(7-275)of Harden lowerd his whole estate yesterday from 10,,
(7-275)to 20,, per cent and even paid back cash received at
(7-275)the last term. But then things are getting cheaper. The
(7-275)poor have plenty & are better off than ever they were in
(7-275)my time since a day labourer may if he chuses indulge in
(7-275)Butcher meat which he used to taste but once a year. A
(7-275)financial operation is intended it is said which will render
(7-275)the state of the better classes more comfortable. It is
(7-275)proposed to take away or abate greatly the taxes in

(7-275)exchange for a general property tax. This will have the
(7-275)desi[ra]ble effect of making things cheaper at home &
(7-275)compelling the absentees to pay towards the expences of
(7-275)the state which they do not at present.

(7-275)3 November

(7-275)I have now to add Major Huxley is come a very
(7-275)gentlemanlike soldierly young man and creditable in
(7-275)manners person and information to any whom he may be
(7-275)connected with. I regret to say that he brings very
(7-275)indifferent accounts of my brother whose health is very
(7-275)bad aggravated by many unpleasant circumstances. Once
(7-275)more dear Walter all join in love and I am always your
(7-275)affectionate father

WALTER SCOTT

[Bayley]

TO DAVID LAING, BOOKSELLER, NORTH BRIDGE

[Extract]

(7-275)DEAR DAVID,-I am much delighted & considerably
(7-275)puzzled with Thomas the Rymour. It seems to me made
(7-275)up of different patches which have been added from time
(7-275)to time in the true spirit of English prophecy for you may
(7-275)remember Comines says Le Chancelier d'Angleterre . . .
(7-275)commenca par une prophetic dont les Anglois ne sontjamais

276

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-276)despourveus-Pinky Cleugh is in one place distinctly
(7-276)mentiond by name-in another Black Agnes of Dunbar
(7-276)is spoke of as alive and her captivity is prophesied. There
(7-276)must have been a lapse of more than two centuries
(7-276)betwixt the composition of these two different passages.

(7-276)As well as I can without books I will endeavour to guess
(7-276)at the different historical events which are obscurely or
(7-276)more directly alluded to.

(7-276)Line 21. The Baliols-Comyns-Barlays-(rather
(7-276)Barclays) as well as the "Fresells free [?]" were all
(7-276)distinguishd during the wars of Davd. 2ds minority or
(7-276)shortly before as probably were the Russells.

(7-276)Line 44. The fight at Eldone Hill here alluded to seems
(7-276)that in which Oswin a pretender to the throne of
(7-276)Northumberland was defeated and slain by Ethelwold about
(7-276)the middle of the 8th Century. The field of battle is still
(7-276)calld Corpse cleugh or some such name and distinguishd
(7-276)by [a] barrow &c.

(7-276)Line 50 The battle of Falkirk is obviously that in which
(7-276)Wallace was defeated by Edward 1st.

(7-276)Line 70. Bannockburn is mentiond by name. The
(7-276)allusion to the defeat of the English chivalry by stratagem
(7-276)is curious.

(7-276)Dupplin moor is distinctly mentiond line 97 & the
(7-276)subsequent capture of Perth line 102.

(7-276)The battle of Durham and the captivity of David IId is
(7-276)alluded to from line 120 to line 135 and the three last
(7-276)verses of the second Fytt seem to me a variation of the
(7-276)same passage. Or it may relate to the previous battle of
(7-276)Halidon where the Regent Archibald Douglas may be the
(7-276)"full doughty that was slain."

(7-276)All these personages and events relate as distinctly as
(7-276)can well be expected to the middle of the 14th century
(7-276)when in the beginning of fytt third we light all at once

(7-276)upon "Spynkarde Cleugh" being clearly our unlucky
(7-276)battle of Pinkie. I cannot help thinking this stanza more
(7-276)modern than the rest of the poem.

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

277

(7-277)The battle at Pentland hill p. 20 appears to be pro-
(7-277)phetical for few will suspect it hath any reference to the
(7-277)battle of Pentland in Chas. Its time any more than the
(7-277)press of banners between Seton and the sea refers to the
(7-277)battle of Prestonpans. But Thomas has made a chance-
(7-277)hit in both cases. In the latter especially a staunch
(7-277)Jacobite would say the rout of the dragoons was for[e]told
(7-277)line 53-Only they did not stay for the hewing mentiond
(7-277)line 56.

(7-277)The story of the cross of stone is a favourite presage in
(7-277)Nixons prophecy 1 and I know not how many besides.

(7-277)Line 125 The rivulet near to Flodden field is calld
(7-277)Sandyford or something like it. Flodden is therefore
(7-277)probably alluded to in this & the following stanza.

(7-277)Line 150. Here the story returns to the fourteenth
(7-277)century & to Black Agnes of Dunbar which makes it
(7-277)probable that this part of the poem must have been
(7-277)written when she was in the height of renown.

(7-277)There is another Huntly-Bank on the Eldon Hills nearer
(7-277)to the Eldon tree than mine. But I am determind mine is
(7-277)the right one. It is but fair to mention this though
(7-277)Huntlywood is the name of the farm seventy acres of which
(7-277)belong to me.

(7-277)These particulars may lead you to other and more
(7-277)important illustrations of this very curious and

(7-277)imaginative ballad. I have a long modernized copy of it-
(7-277)wonderfully like the original sent to me many years since
(7-277)by Mrs. Smith of Long Newtown.

(7-277)Once more thanks & fraternity in the lettres blake.

(7-277)Yours &c

WALTER SCOTT

(7-277)ABBOTSFORD 2d Novr. [1822]

[Mitchell]

278 LETTERS OF 1822

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

[8th November(?)(1) 1822]

(7-278)MANY thanks dear James for your criticism which is I
(7-278)am sure severe and I doubt not just. But Nigel deserves
(7-278)a better reception from the public & like the Antiquary
(7-278)will one day get it. The censure of a partial friend does
(7-278)not prepare me for a very favourable reception from a less
(7-278)favourable public but as the Spaniard says Vamos
(7-278)Garacci! Poor Erskine & Johnie are now both wan
(7-278)away [?] who were like

(7-278)Summer birds

(7-278)That even in the haunch of winter sing

(7-278)The lifting up of Spring.²

(7-278)Were it not for financial considerations I should almost

(7-278)advise the letting Peveril lie by till the next comes out.

(7-278)I enclose the notes to be brought up with the utmost

(7-278)care as a general brings up his reserve.

(7-278)Friday

(7-278)The Sheet about Mackenzie must stand till the critical
(7-278)matter is sent. Perhaps Constable may be right after all
(7-278)in thinking the Novel system urged too far.
[Curie]

TO D. TERRY, LONDON

(7-278)ABBOTSFORD, Nov. 10th, 1822

(7-278)MY DEAR TERRY,-I got all the plans safe, and they are
(7-278)delightful. The library ceiling will be superb, and we
(7-278)have plenty of ornaments for it, without repeating one of
(7-278)those in the eating-room. The plan of shelves is also

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

279

(7-279)excellent, and will, I think, for a long time, suffice my
(7-279)collection. The brasses for the shelves I like-but not
(7-279)the price : the notched ones, after all, do very well. I
(7-279)have had three grand hawls since I last wrote to you. The
(7-279)pulpit, repentance-stool. King's seat, and God knows how
(7-279)much of carved wainscot, from the kirk of Dunfermline,¹
(7-279)enough to coat the hall to the height of seven feet :-
(7-279)supposing it boarded above for hanging guns, old portraits,
(7-279)intermixed with armour, &c., it will be a superb entrance-
(7-279)gallery : this is hawl the first. Hawl the second is
(7-279)twenty-four pieces of the most splendid Chinese paper,
(7-279)twelve feet high by four wide, a present from my cousin
(7-279)Hugh Scott,² enough to finish the drawing-room and two
(7-279)bed-rooms. Hawl third is a quantity of what is called
(7-279)Jamaica cedar-wood, enough for fitting up both the
(7-279)drawing-room and the library, including the presses,
(7-279)shelves, &c. : the wood is finely pencilled and most
(7-279)beautiful, something like the colour of gingerbread ; it

(7-279)costs very little more than oak, works much easier, and is
(7-279)never touched by vermin of any kind. I sent Mr. Atkinson
(7-279)a specimen, but it was from the plain end of the plank :
(7-279)the interior is finely waved and variegated. Your kind
(7-279)and unremitting exertions in our favour will soon plenish
(7-279)the drawing-room. Thus we at present stand. We have
(7-279)a fine old English cabinet, with china, &c. ; and two
(7-279)superb elbow-chairs, the gift of Constable, carved most
(7-279)magnificently, with groups of children, fruit, and flowers,
(7-279)in the Italian taste : they came from Rome, and are much
(7-279)admired.³ It seems to me that the mirror you mention,
(7-279)being framed in [a] carved box, would answer admirably
(7-279)well with the chairs, which are of the same material.
(7-279)The mirror should, I presume, be placed over the
(7-279)drawing-room chimney-piece ; and opposite to it I mean

(7-280)to put an antique table of mosaic marbles, to support
(7-280)Chantrey's bust. A good sofa would be desirable, and so
(7-280)would the tapestry-screen, if really fresh and beautiful;
(7-280)but as much of our furniture will be a little antiquated,
(7-280)one would not run too much into that taste in so small an
(7-280)apartment. For the library, I have the old oak chairs
(7-280)now in the little armoury, eight in number, and we might
(7-280)add one or two pair of the ebony chairs you mention. I
(7-280)should think this enough, for many seats in such a room
(7-280)must impede access to the books ; and I don't mean the
(7-280)library to be on ordinary occasions a public room.
(7-280)Perhaps the tapestry-screen would suit better here than
(7-280)in the drawing-room. I have one library table here, and
(7-280)shall have another made for atlases and prints. For the
(7-280)hall I have four chairs of black oak. In other matters,
(7-280)we can make it out well enough. In fact, it is my object
(7-280)rather to keep under my new accommodations at first,
(7-280)both to avoid immediate outlay, and that I may leave

(7-280)room for pretty things which may occur hereafter. I
(7-280)would to Heaven I could take a cruize with you through
(7-280)the brokers, which would be the pleasantest affair
(7-280)possible, only I am afraid I should make a losing voyage
(7-280)of it. Mr. Atkinson has missed a little my idea of the
(7-280)oratory, fitting it up entirely as a bookcase, whereas I
(7-280)should like to have had recesses for curiosities,-for the
(7-280)Bruce's skull 1 -for a crucifix, &c. &c.; in short, a little
(7-280)cabinet instead of a book-closet. Four sides of books
(7-280)would be perfectly sufficient; the other four, so far as not
(7-280)occupied by door or window, should be arranged tastefully
(7-280)for antiquities, &c., like the inside of an antique cabinet,
(7-280)with drawers and shorties, and funny little arches. The
(7-280)oak screen dropped as from the clouds : it is most
(7-280)acceptable ; I might have guessed there was only one kind
(7-280)friend so ready to supply hay to my hobby-horse. You
(7-280)have my views in these matters and your own taste ; and
(7-280)I will send the needful when you apprise me of the amount

(7-281)total. Where things are not quite satisfactory, it is better
(7-281)to wait a while on every account, for the amusement is
(7-281)over when one has room for nothing more. The house
(7-281)is completely roofed, &c., and looks worthy of Mrs.
(7-281)Terry's painting. I never saw anything handsomer than
(7-281)the grouping of towers, chimneys, &c. upon the roof, when
(7-281)seen at a proper distance.

(7-281)Once more, let me wish you joy of your professional
(7-281)success. I can judge, by a thousand minute items, of the
(7-281)advance you make with the public, just as I can of the
(7-281)gradual progress of my trees, because I am interested in
(7-281)both events. You may say, like Burke, you were not
(7-281)"coaxed and dandled into eminence,"1 but have fought
(7-281)your way gallantly, shown your passport at every barrier,

(7-281)and been always a step in advance, without a single
(7-281)retrograde movement. Every one wishes to advance
(7-281)rapidly, but when the desired position is gained, it is far
(7-281)more easily maintained by him whose ascent has been
(7-281)gradual, and whose favour is founded, not on the
(7-281)unreasonable expectations entertained from one or two
(7-281)seasons, but from an habitual experience of the power
(7-281)of pleasing during several years. You say not a word of
(7-281)poor Wattles. I hope little Miss has not put his nose out
(7-281)of joint entirely.

(7-281)I have not been very well-a whoreson thickness of
(7-281)blood, and a depression of spirits arising from the loss of
(7-281)friends (to whom I am now to add poor Wedderburne) 2
(7-281)have annoyed me much ; and Peveril will, I fear, smell
(7-281)of the apoplexy. I propose a good rally, however, and
(7-281)hope it will be a powerful effect. My idea is, entre nous,
(7-281)a Scotch archer in the French king's guard, tempore
(7-281)Louis XI., the most picturesque of all times.-Always
(7-281)yours very faithfully, WALTER SCOTT
[Lockhart]

282 LETTERS OF 1822

TO MRS. HUGHES

(7-282)MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,-I heartily congratulate you
(7-282)on the rising reputation of your son which has spread from
(7-282)Oxford to this side of the Tweed. The Book you so kindly
(7-282)design for me will reach me safely if sent under cover to
(7-282)Francis Freling Esq Post Office who will forward it under
(7-282)an official frank. I have been busied all this season in
(7-282)finishing a sort of a Romance of a house here built in
(7-282)imitation of an old Scottish manor house and I think I
(7-282)have attained not unsuccessfully the scrambling stile of
(7-282)these venerable edifices. I beg my best respects to Dr.

(7-282)Hughes and am with a great sense of your kindness 1 in
(7-282)thinking of me Dear Madam very much your obliged Servant

(7-282)ABBOTSFORD 14th Novemr. [1822] WALTER SCOTT
(7-282)My address becomes next week Edinburgh. Alas! Alas!
[Heffer and Wells]

TO MRS. HUGHES

(7-282)MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,-Amidst much less agreeable
(7-282)employment I have 2 the great pleasure of perusing my
(7-282)young friend's very entertaining account of his tour.³ It is

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 283

(7-283)not only written with talent but with the taste and feeling
(7-283)of an elegant scholar and the ideas and sentiments of a
(7-283)gentleman 1 and greatly increases the personal wish I feel
(7-283)to take him by the hand especially in my own country.
(7-283)Abbotsford is now a good deal more than doubled in
(7-283)point of [accommodation] [occasion in MS.] & will I trust
(7-283)by next summer [be] ready for the occupation of all of you
(7-283)when you are disposed to venture to the land of cakes &
(7-283)you shall have an international treaty for song in Welsh
(7-283)and Scotch.

(7-283)Your son should certainly visit our land of heath and
(7-283)mountain with so fine an eye and talent for describing
(7-283)natural beauty. We cannot certainly compare to
(7-283)Switzerland 2 yet I have heard people of taste say that
(7-283)the Scots scenery from being brought nearer to the eye
(7-283)was in some places fully as imposing though not in fact
(7-283)on the same enormous scale. But all this Mr. Hughes 3
(7-283)must explain to me when he comes to see me. In the
(7-283)meantime with kindest Compliments to Dr. Hughes & the
(7-283)said tourist 4 I am alway Dear Madam Your truly obliged

(7-283)humble Servant

WALTER SCOTT

(7-283)EDINR ii Decr 1822.

[Heffer and Wells]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(7-283)MY DEAR CONSTABLE,-Books of history help me little
(7-283)except Communes.⁵ I think there must be some description
(7-283)of the village & Castle of Plessis les Tours in some of
(7-283)the numerous modern tours or in some of the old
(7-283)geographical & statistical accounts of France there are

284

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-284)Delices de la France & books of that kind.¹ If you will
(7-284)send your porter before dinner to day I will return the
(7-284)books you kindly sent me. It is topography that I would
(7-284)fain be at. Hamiltons illness has impeded matters much.
(7-284)[I] have had three long interlocutors of Sale about 15
(7-284)pages each to write with my own hand. Notwithstanding
(7-284)I will I hope be done on Wednesday as I proposed. Yours
(7-284)truly W SCOTT

[docketed 18 Decr. 1822]

Private

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(7-284)DEAR JAMES,-I have no time to look out for mottoes.
(7-284)I thought of one from the first or second No. of the Tatler
(7-284)Guardian or Spectator where the author desires the reader
(7-284)to believe that if he is at any time particularly dull he may
(7-284)rely there is a plot in it-I send the proofs-I am almost

(7-284)quite out of pens. I send you my exhausted box in

(7-284)testimony.

W. S.

[19 Dec 1822]

[Stevenson]

TO JOANNA BAILLIE

(7-284)MY DEAR MISTRESS BAILLIE-My wretched [?] contribution

(7-284)will reach you in three or four days.² I have been

(7-284)delayd partly by my pipes being out of tune and they are

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

285

(7-285)yet in execrable bad harmony. I have tried my subject out

(7-285)of door and in doors and did all short of the exertions of

(7-285)the good lady who to make Paradise Lost rhyme which she

(7-285)thought was essential to poetry read it in the kitchen and

(7-285)in the hall and in the garret and at length took it out to

(7-285)the Leaping-on-stone. Really I am ashamed of what I

(7-285)have written and it is with much difficulty I muster

(7-285)courage enough to transcribe it. However whether it

(7-285)please your taste or not I will be satisfied if it satisfy you

(7-285)how much I wish to obey your commands-One thing

(7-285)between ourselves has distressd me terribly of late. My

(7-285)brother now the only relative left me out of a large family

(7-285)that stood in the same degree of connection is dying in

(7-285)Canada under the dreadful circumstances of debt and an

(7-285)unprovided family. This has really annoyd 1 me very much

(7-285)for I had reason to think his very fine talents were at length

(7-285)rendering their master some service. But Gods will must

(7-285)be done. His son whom I had long since adopted is now

(7-285)with me. He has got an appointment for India in the

(7-285)Engineers and I hope will do well at least he has an

(7-285)excellent capacity a strong turn for mathematical science

(7-285)and natural philosophy and I hope will do well. The

(7-285)eldest daughter is married to Major Huxley of the 70th
(7-285)a fine liberal young soldier who came over to Europe to
(7-285)see what could be done in my brothers untoward affairs
(7-285)and is now my guest.

(7-285)All this I would not tell to any one else but really it
(7-285)stupifies one so much as to make an apology for the
(7-285)stuff you will receive in three or four days at furthest
(7-285)under Mr. Frelings cover.

(7-285)I was rather ill after the Kings visit the consequence of
(7-285)very hard exercise of body and mind not to mention too
(7-285)much good living which I have no doubt had its share in
(7-285)my malady which [was] fortunately not of a dangerous
(7-285)nature though for two months I could not mount on
(7-285)horseback.

286 LETTERS OF 1822

(7-286)I write in great haste. Kind Compliments to Mrs.
(7-286)Baillie. My next will cover our little subscription to your
(7-286)charitable purpose. Ever yours W SCOTT

(7-286)ABBOTSFORD 29 December [1822]

(7-286)I wish you many merry Newyears. Ours will be rather
(7-286)a sad one.
[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO WILLIAM BULLOCK, 119 SLOANE STREET, LONDON

(7-286)DEAR MR. BULLOCK,-The armour is safely arrived and
(7-286)makes a very good appearance. My friend Mr. James,
(7-286)Ballantyne who will be in London in the course of a
(7-286)fortnight will settle with you for the value 100. I am
(7-286)very glad now that I got the other suit for I suppose these

(7-286)things are much dearer and must continue to be unless
(7-286)Gwynnass's or some such great collection should come
(7-286)upon sale. I am Your obedient servant,

(7-286)WALTER SCOTT

(7-286)ABBOTSFORD 30 December [1821] 1

(7-286)The armour came in excellent order.
[Brotherton]

TO WILLIAM STUART ROSE

(7-286)MY DEAR ROSE,-I have your rather disappointing
(7-286)letter.² I had almost counted with certainty on your
(7-286)giving us part of a winter in Edinr. which might have
(7-286)set Boiardo ³ afloat gallantly. We could have provided
(7-286)tolerably for your amusement and might even have
(7-286)found you something resembling Lydia White although

1822

SIR WALTER SCOTT

287

(7-287)all Scotland could not supply a laced mutton like Lady
(7-287)Caroline Lamb's.¹

(7-287)There is red in the Stuarts tartan and much red too-
(7-287)both the Appin and Athole Stuarts agree on this-Philips
(7-287)in London once did a picture ² of me wrapt for the nonce
(7-287)in the Stuart tartan Garth having lent me his plaid for the
(7-287)purpose. If the picture be in existence you will see the
(7-287)right sett of the plaid.

(7-287)I am greatly indebted to Sir George ³ for his kindness to
(7-287)Walter. Walter is shy but very sincere in his grateful
(7-287)attachments. Indeed you know him as well as I do. I
(7-287)have some prospect of getting him into the Greys, which

(7-287)I will not omit. It is a good orderly regiment and we
(7-287)have [a] sort of hereditary connection 4 with it besides the
(7-287)natural prejudice in its favour. Should this take place it
(7-287)will shorten his stay on the continent. Believe me ever
(7-287)yours
(7-287)ABBOTSFORD Saturday [1822]

WALTER SCOTT

[British Museum]

TO ROBERT SURTEES

(7-287)MY DEAR SURTEES,-I cannot let our ingenious friend
(7-287)Mr. Blore leave Abbotsford for Mainsforth, without
(7-287)expressing the kind greeting of our inmates here to you
(7-287)and Mrs. Surtees. I have to remind you of a promise,
(7-287)which you made me long since, to witt a copy of the very
(7-287)clever ballad you repeated to me of the death of the

288

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-288)amorous Priest and the penance of the false knight, who
(7-288)slew him with a Welch bill-of course I will part with no
(7-288)copy to any one without authority and consent.

(7-288)I have built a droll sort of house here since you saw it;
(7-288)moved partly by a small legacy bequeathed by a friend,
(7-288)for the comfortable accomodation of my books ; and
(7-288)partly by the independent situation of my children. It
(7-288)has risen higher than I expected ; and tho it has not "in
(7-288)the stars its glittering turrets thrust," 1 yet they have
(7-288)risen higher than ever I proposed. Pray come and see
(7-288)it soon and I hope to have your valued suffrage, that if
(7-288)I have not built very wisely, or in the last degree
(7-288)oeconomically, I have at least made a pretty, though somewhat
(7-288)fantastical residence.

(7-288)Blore tells me that your 3d volume 2 is just about to
(7-288)appear-felix faustumque sit. You have set a great
(7-288)example, which I am afraid few of the country gentlemen
(7-288)of England are either qualified or disposed to follow.
(7-288)The time is not yet passd by, though perhaps nearly so,
(7-288)when good provincial histories may be found but in
(7-288)destroying buildings and abridging records. I will not
(7-288)take up your time longer than to send the united good
(7-288)wishes of my household, and to subscribe myself Most
(7-288)truly yours
WALTER SCOTT

(7-288)ABBOTSFORD, 1st October [1822]

[Mrs. S. Spence Clephan and Abbotfsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(7-288)DEAR JAMES,-I received yours safe and with it rect. for
(7-288) 800 and bill for 100. I will thank you to send me the

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 289

(7-289)balance in large notes in the course of today. Tomorrow
(7-289)I go to Abbotsfd. from the Parliament House at 12. Any
(7-289)thing will reach me here before nine. I will endeavour
(7-289)to transcribe the rest of Halidon today. D--n me if I
(7-289)think it so bad.
W. S.

(7-289)EDINB. 31 May 1822 (1)
[Swinton]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, 2 MR HOGARTHS, SKERMERSTON,
NEAR BERWICK

(7-289)DEAR JAMES,-I inclose a note which you will sign &
(7-289)return to Mr Hogarth. It is the last in John's affairs.

(7-289)I had an unexpected visit from Constable which I have
(7-289)been rather pleased with as otherwise because it enabled
(7-289)me to judge personally of the state of his mind which
(7-289)is terribly exasperated against his partner 3 though his
(7-289)complaints seemd quite vague except in one particular
(7-289)which may require explanation & I doubt not can
(7-289)receive it. With respect to myself & all our concerns he
(7-289)expresses anxious good wishes & cordiality and assures
(7-289)me his house had made on our bargain 10,000. I
(7-289)pointed out to him the extreme hazard of hurting both us
(7-289)& themselves by giving way to the extravagance of his
(7-289)present feelings and put any decisive quarrel between him
(7-289)and his partner in a point of view which I have no doubt
(7-289)he felt to be the real one. So that I trust there will be no
(7-289)absolute break though friendship & confidence seem to be
(7-289)gone. Yet it is obvious that hating Cadell he also fears

290

LETTERS OF

1822

(7-290)him. I am very sorry for my old friend who is I think
(7-290)unnecessarily embittering his life with causeless suspicions
(7-290)for such I hope & trust they are. This is all to ourselves.

(7-290)I pressd him on the point of printing and the present
(7-290)conjuncture formd an obvious answer that in your absence
(7-290)he had no one to talk to on the subject. He also stated
(7-290)there was loss of paper at your house & expressd an
(7-290)indifferent opinion of Hughes-30 or 40 reams I think he
(7-290)said were lost on our work-that is I suppose he had been
(7-290)obliged to furnish 30 or 40 more than was calculated upon.
(7-290)He also states that by not getting out some edition of my
(7-290)works I think they were subjected in 5 pr. cent on the
(7-290)whole a loss of 200. These things may be exaggerated
(7-290)and I dare say are but it would be putting a very small
(7-290)value indeed on your active efforts when at home if I

(7-290)could suppose this very great concern to move as smoothly
(7-290)during your absence. Without making yourself a slave
(7-290)to the business I am really sorry you are so totally out of
(7-290)the reach of it. I remember your residing at your father-
(7-290)in-laws 1 formerly was attended with great loss and I own
(7-290)myself very anxious on the present occasion, especially as
(7-290)I do think the symptoms you feel would be rather relieved
(7-290)than aggravated by moderate application. If however this
(7-290)should be otherwise we really must provide some more
(7-290)respectable superintendant than has hitherto been thought
(7-290)necessary though I need not add that this would be a
(7-290)measure I would resort to with much pain and anxiety.
(7-290)I really think that country quarters at Porto Bello or
(7-290)Newhaven would do all that Berwickshire can do for you.
(7-290)You have your medical people at hand and if you were
(7-290)never to visit the office still you are so near that your
(7-290)vicinity would keep some order. I am also apprehensive
(7-290)of the consequences of a breach between Constable & his
(7-290)partner, if such a thing should happen your being within
(7-290)reach must do much good. I cannot help thinking the
(7-290)experiment of total absence from business has been pretty

(7-291)fairly tried and that your health as well as your most
(7-291)pressing interests requires some moderate share of it.
(7-291)You may believe I write this with great pain but I only
(7-291)recommend what I did myself for I wrought like a lion in
(7-291)the midst of a most painful disease. There is a little
(7-291)natural indolence in your disposition which prevents your
(7-291)fine qualities from always doing themselves justice-it is
(7-291)constitutional but is undoubtedly strengthend by a sense
(7-291)of indisposition and I do think you should struggle against
(7-291)these feelings rather than give way to them-if you are
(7-291)where you have little to do but to brood over your health
(7-291)you will assuredly make it worse rather than better.

(7-291)Pray lay all this to heart and give me credit for being at
(7-291)least sincere in my opinion that exertion of mind keeps off
(7-291)illness far more than resignation to feelings of despondency.
(7-291)A couple of years exertion may do much or rather all for
(7-291)your wife & family.

(7-291)Oh what a time have you chose out brave Caius
(7-291)To wear a kerchief--1

(7-291)I hope soon to hear from or see Mrs. B. & you & remain
(7-291)Yours very truly WALTER SCOTT

(7-291)Monday ABBOTSFORD [1822]
[Signet Library]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(7-291)DEAR JAMES,-I trust this will find you returned to your
(7-291)post and to be stationary for the rest of the season for your
(7-291)establishment must want your attendance pretty closely &
(7-291)this has been an unsettled summer on both our parts. On
(7-291)mine involuntarily.

(7-291)I received from Hughes the bill for 200 for which I
(7-291)am much obliged to you. Yours truly W S

[1822]
[Glen]

292 1823

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW, KAESIDE, NEAR MELROSE

[Extract]

(7-292)DEAR WILLIE,-I received your letter yesterday and am

(7-292)glad the roads are now open.

(7-292)I cannot tell you more of the note [?] you gave me, except
(7-292)that I considered it as the rule of my remittances, and
(7-292)made them accordingly. If they are short, no doubt they
(7-292)must be made up. ... I will send you any money you
(7-292)want, and pray you to remember it is easier sending scores
(7-292)than hundreds ; the book has rather come upon me at
(7-292)too distant intervals this winter.

(7-292)Amongst the poor folks there is a poor hardworking
(7-292)fellow who was struck with a palsy two or three years ago.
(7-292)Tom will remember his name; he had a very rough voice.
(7-292)Does George get better? I am, with kindest wishes,
(7-292)yours very truly, WALTER SCOTT

(7-292)PARLIAMENT HOUSE, Friday [1823]

(7-292)On consideration that your own salary will fall due on
(7-292)Candlemass, I will send you 50 by next opportunity.

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO DAVID LAING, BOOKSELLER

(7-292)DEAR MR. DAVID,-I am very much flattered with your
(7-292)dedication which does me more honour than I deserve

1823 LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT 293

(7-293)except in respect of my good will towards the researches
(7-293)in which you have been eminently successful. I have had
(7-293)the good fortune to recover the last copy as I believe of
(7-293)the Haliburton Memorials which I inclose for your
(7-293)acceptance. Please to return the imperfect copy with your
(7-293)convenience. I send also a copy of Carey's Poems (rather

(7-293)scarce) which came through my hands. I have since
(7-293)detected the author 2 a catholic priest & younger Brother
(7-293)to the celebrated Lucius Lord Carey. Yours truly

(7-293)W SCOTT
(7-293)CASTLE STREET Wednesday [January 1823]

[Mitchell]

TO DAVID LAING, BOOKSELLER, SO: BRIDGE

(7-293)DEAR SIR,-In answer to your note I will make any day
(7-293)convenient for me to meet the Bannatynians in the course
(7-293)of the week after next suppose thursday at two o'clock
(7-293)when I will be happy to receive the gentlemen here or to
(7-293)meet them at any more central point. I have added a
(7-293)line to the prospectus to give the reason of the name.
(7-293)Believe me very truly yours WALTER SCOTT
(7-293)Saturday [January 1823]

[Mitchell]

TO JAMES SKENE

[Extract]
(7-293)ABBOTSFORD, Saturday January 3rd 1823 3

(7-293)MY DEAR SKENE,- . . . My house here is finished in the
(7-293)shell, and looks like a Temple of Solomon, not that I

294 LETTERS OF 1823

(7-294)insinuate any comparison between the founders. I think
(7-294)on the whole you will like it, for it is quite devoid of the
(7-294)"nipped foot and clipped foot" air of a Scots Mansion,
(7-294)which grudges every farthing and every foot's space. . . .1

(7-294)I hope you will see it in spring, and if possible arrange
(7-294)with neighbour Milne.

(7-294)I bring your beautiful sketch-book to town with me, and
(7-294)am, with kindest love to Mrs. Skene, in which my wife and
(7-294)Anne sincerely join, ever yours,

(7-294)W. SCOTT
[Skene's Memories]

TO J. W. CROKER

(7-294)MY DEAR CROKER,-You will do me a great favour if
(7-294)you can possibly grant the request in the letter inclosed
(7-294)from my old and intimate friend James Skene of
(7-294)Rubislaw 2 who is a complete cavalier of the old Scottish
(7-294)stamp, well-accomplishd, kind, brave & true. His eldest
(7-294)son about whose education he is anxious for that is the
(7-294)jet 3 of his application has inherited from his father a
(7-294)taste for drawing (Skene being by far the best amateur
(7-294)artist in Scotland) with a turn for science which very
(7-294)early displayd itself. I think you will sympathise in the
(7-294)father's wish to get him early instruction and I can assure
(7-294)you on the part both of father & son one of whom
(7-294)I have known since he existed and the other for thirty years
(7-294)that the desire of instruction is perfectly sincere and is not
(7-294)on either part made the pretext of a change of place.

(7-294)You need not doubt I am devotedly grateful for his
(7-294)Majesty's distinguishd remembrance of which I had the
(7-294)most flattering testimonies and which far overpaid any

(7-295)little I could do to oil the hinges for his reception in
(7-295)Scotland if that had been twenty times more. I had only

(7-295)the advantage of knowing my countrymen better than
(7-295)most folks and from having no pretensions whatever of
(7-295)my own & shunning every appearance of pretending to
(7-295)any I got other people to listen to me just as they must do
(7-295)to the prompter on the stage who plays no part himself.
(7-295)Nothing could be more discriminatingly kind than the
(7-295)attention with which His Majesty honourd me and
(7-295)nothing more sincere than the gratitude with which it was
(7-295)received. I must say however that Scotsman as I am and
(7-295)one who never feared good wine I had some difficulty to
(7-295)stand his Majesty's condescension & good cheer and Sir
(7-295)Edmd. Nagles 1 challenges upon two occasions at Dalkeith
(7-295)House. But the King's behaviour to my young Chief who
(7-295)is my half Godson struck me with as deep a sense of his
(7-295)genuine goodness of heart as any thing I saw. The little
(7-295)Duke of Buccleuch spent a day here on returning to his
(7-295)studies and could speak of nothing but the king's kindness
(7-295)no bad impression on a youngster who may bring out
(7-295)4000 men in a good cause with the assistance of kin and
(7-295)allies. God forbid the king should ever need such
(7-295)assistance-if the need however must come it is well to
(7-295)have the means to meet it and that I think His Majesty
(7-295)has secured in Scotland for one while.

(7-295)I have built myself here a kind of Conundrum Castle.
(7-295)When will you come and see it-next summer we shall be
(7-295)in possession to give you & Mrs. Croker a comfortable
(7-295)dwelling and shew you the Lions of the Border.

(7-295)I am just now very anxious that Lord Advocate should
(7-295)give Lockhart the situation of Depute Advocate now
(7-295)vacant but though I know his wish to oblige me and
(7-295)have had in old times the pleasure of helping him I dare
(7-295)say it will be given to some one of more interest and less

(7-296)talent. Yet in point of learning, political principle and
(7-296)real talent he is one of the best cards they have to play-
(7-296)in fact one of the few who from regular education & the
(7-296)use he has made of it would be in England were he to be
(7-296)judged there thought capable of promotion. But they are
(7-296)the best judges.

(7-296)I do not think we will meet for some time unless I have
(7-296)the pleasure of seeing you here for in London I spend my
(7-296)money and make none which will not do with builders
(7-296)and like other landholders I get no rent. But we are
(7-296)reviving here and if that Great Caledonian Bore Sir John
(7-296)Sinclair and his associate idiots will let us alone and try
(7-296)no experiments the thing will do well enough. Not that
(7-296)I think their pissing over the side of the vessel by way of
(7-296)lightening her leak would do any more than expose their
(7-296)own nakedness were it not that their pretensions may
(7-296)excite fantastic hopes among those whose only remedy
(7-296)is that recommended by Durandarte in Don Quixotes
(7-296)Vision in the Cave of Montesinos "Patience cousin &
(7-296)shuffle the cards."

(7-296)Pray have me rememberd to Lord Melville and if you
(7-296)write a line let me know how Sir Geo: Warrender is ? I
(7-296)dined with him at a blithesome party before he set out for
(7-296)the south but was sorry to learn illness the cause of his
(7-296)journey. Yours ever

(7-296)WALTER SCOTT

(7-296)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE 5 January [1823]

(7-296)All good things which new year brings to you & Mrs.
(7-296)Croker.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO JOANNA BAILUE

(7-296)MY DEAREST FRIEND,-I finishd my hasty transcript
(7-296)only yesterday and sent it under Mr Frelings cover. You
(7-296)must correct it yourself for I did not much care to look

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

297

(7-297)at it again. I believe it may put you in mind of the
(7-297)old song

(7-297)Thus said the old man
(7-297)To the oak tree
(7-297)Sair faild hinny
(7-297)Since I kend thee
(7-297)When I was young & souple
(7-297)I could loup a dike
(7-297)Now I'm auld and faild
(7-297)I canna step a sike.

(7-297)But I will say nothing of my sense of its deficiency and
(7-297)nothing of my regret it is not better lest I should be
(7-297)supposed to call forth civil contradictions. If I cared
(7-297)any thing for poetical reputation I might be supposed
(7-297)entitled to claim credit for a heroic act of friendship in
(7-297)sacrificing it to your wishes but as it was never a point
(7-297)for which I much valued myself I cannot claim your
(7-297)thanks even on this score.

(7-297)I send inclosed a Cheque which though a small one is
(7-297)worth much more than my poetical contribution.
(7-297)Builders & planners have drained my purse otherwise the
(7-297)luckpenny should have been better worth your acceptance.
(7-297)You cannot imagine how smart Abbotsford looks

(7-297)with its turrets and queer old fashiond architecture. I
(7-297)sincerely hope you will one day alter your cruel resolution
(7-297)and come see us here & for a longer time not to say in
(7-297)better weather, than the last. I had the whole of my
(7-297)books no small quantity to remove since I came here as
(7-297)I had the mortification to find they were suffering by
(7-297)damp. You can scarce imagine such a labour as every
(7-297)volume passd through my own hand as the zealous
(7-297)ignorance of my assistants was like to be more prejudicial
(7-297)than useful. Lady Scott and Anne send their kindest
(7-297)respects and best wishes for the season to you Mrs Agnes
(7-297)Dr & Mrs Baillie etc. My illness (tell it not in Gath)
(7-297)terminated in a violent cutaneous eruption, so much for
(7-297)keeping company with highlanders but the crisis was for

298

LETTERS OF

1823

(7-298)a few hours rather alarming. It did me no ultimate harm
(7-298)but was I suppose an effort of nature to cure herself and
(7-298)as such I treated it, and let it have its own way.

(7-298)The Lockharts are in Edinburgh. John is going to
(7-298)publish some translations from the Spanish 1 which I think
(7-298)you will like. In my poor mind they are much better than
(7-298)the original but perhaps I think so because I understand
(7-298)them better.

(7-298)When your books come out pray let me have a copy by
(7-298)post. Mr. Freling or Croker at the Admiralty will
(7-298)endorse it for me. I expected our Member today to give
(7-298)me a frank but he comes not as we are just given to know
(7-298)and the wild ducks have been roasted in vain. I will not
(7-298)run the risque of another post in sending an apology for
(7-298)what deserves one so much as my packet. Yours ever
(7-298)WALTER SCOTT

(7-298)ABBOTSFORD 8th January [1823]

[Royal College of Surgeons, London]

TO DANIEL TERRY, LONDON

(7-298)ABBOTSFORD, January 9th, 1823

(7-298)DEAR TERRY,-It is close firing to answer letters the day
(7-298)they come to hand, but I am afraid of losing opportunities,
(7-298)as in the case of the mirror, not to be retrieved. I am first
(7-298)to report progress, for your consideration and Mr. Atkinson's,
(7-298)of what I have been doing here. Everything about
(7-298)the house has gone a rien mieux, and the shell is completely
(7-298)finished ; all the upper story and garrets, as well as the

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

299

(7-299)basement, have had their first coat of plaster, being first
(7-299)properly fenced from the exterior air. The only things
(7-299)which we now greatly need are the designs for the ceilings
(7-299)of the hall and drawing-room, as the smiths and plasterers
(7-299)are impatient for their working plans, the want of which
(7-299)rather stops them. I have taken actual, real, and corporal
(7-299)possession of my sitting-room, which has been fitted with a
(7-299)temporary floor, door, and window-the oratory, and the
(7-299)door into the library, being bricked up ad interim. This
(7-299)was a step of necessity, as my books began to suffer in
(7-299)Peter's garret, so they were brought up to the said room,
(7-299)and are all ranged in their old shelves and presses, so as
(7-299)to be completely comeatable. They have been now there
(7-299)a fortnight, without the least appearance of damp, so dry
(7-299)do the brick facings make the wall; and as we keep
(7-299)good fires in the place (which, by the by, vents like all
(7-299)Mr. Atkinson's chimneys, in a superior style), I intend
(7-299)they shall remain there till they are transferred to the

(7-299)Library, so that this room will be fitted up last of all. I
(7-299)shall be then able to judge of a point on which I have at
(7-299)present some doubt-namely, the capacity of my library
(7-299)to accommodate my books. Should it appear limited
(7-299)(I mean making allowances for future additions) I can
(7-299)perhaps, by Mr. Atkinson's assistance, fit up this private
(7-299)room with a gallery, which might enter by carrying the
(7-299)stair up the oratory, and renouncing the idea of fitting it
(7-299)up. The cedar, I assure you, is quite beautiful. I have
(7-299)had it sawn out into planks, and every one who looks at
(7-299)it agrees it will be more beautiful than oak. Indeed, what
(7-299)I have seen of it put to that use, bears no comparison,
(7-299)unless with such heart-of-oak as Bullock employed, and
(7-299)that you know is veneered. I do not go on the cry in this,
(7-299)but practical knowledge, for Mr. Waugh,¹ my neighbour,

300

LETTERS OF

1823

(7-300)a West-Indian planter (but himself bred a joiner), has
(7-300)finished the prettiest apartment with it that I ever saw.
(7-300)I should be apt to prefer the brass notches, were the
(7-300)difference only what you mention, namely, 20 ; but I
(7-300)cannot make out how that should be, unless by supposing
(7-300)the joiners' wages much higher than with us. But indeed,
(7-300)in such a library as mine, when the books are once
(7-300)catalogued, I could perhaps in many instances make
(7-300)fixed shelves answer the turn, by adopting a proper
(7-300)arrangement from the beginning. I give up the Roslin
(7-300)drop in the oratory-indeed I have long seen it would not
(7-300)do. I think the termination of it may be employed as
(7-300)the central part of Mr. Atkinson's beautiful plan for the
(7-300)recess in the library ; by the by, the whole of that ceiling,
(7-300)with the heads we have got, will be the prettiest thing
(7-300)ever seen in these parts.

(7-300)The plan preferred for the door between the entrance-

(7-300)hall and ante-room, was that which was marked B. To
(7-300)make this plain, I reenclose A and G-which mode of
(7-300)explaining myself puts me in mind of the evidence of an
(7-300)Irish officer.-"We met three rebels, one we shot, hanged
(7-300)another, the third we flogged and made a guide of."-
(7-300)" Which of the three did you flog and make a guide of?"
(7-300)- "Him whom we neither shot nor hanged." Understand,
(7-300)therefore, that the plan not returned is that
(7-300)fixed upon.

(7-300)I think there is nothing left to say about the house
(7-300)excepting the chimney-pieces. I have selected for the hall
(7-300)chimney-piece one of the cloister arches of Melrose, of
(7-300)which I enclose an accurate drawing. I can get it
(7-300)finished here very beautifully, at days' wages, in our dark-
(7-300)red freestone. The chimneys of drawing-room, library,
(7-300)and my own room, with grates conforming, will be got
(7-300)much better in London than anywhere else ; by the by,
(7-300)for the hall I have got an old massive chimney-grate,
(7-300)which belonged to the old persecutor Archbishop Sharpe,
(7-300)who was murdered on Magus Moor. All our grates must

(7-301)be contrived to use wood as well as coal, with what are
(7-301)called half-dogs.

(7-301)I am completely Lady Wishfort 1 as to the escritoire. In
(7-301)fact, my determination would very much depend on the
(7-301)possibility of showing it to advantage ; for if it be such
(7-301)as is set up against a wall, like what is called, par excellence,
(7-301)a writing-desk, you know we have no space in the library
(7-301)that is not occupied by book-presses. If, on the contrary,
(7-301)it stands quite free-why, I do not know-I must e'en
(7-301)leave it to you to decide between taste and prudence.
(7-301)The silk damask, I fancy, we must have for the drawing-

(7-301)room curtains ; those in the library we shall have of
(7-301)superfine crimson cloth from Galashiels, made out of mine
(7-301)own wool. I should like the silk to be sent down in the
(7-301)bales, as I wish these curtains to be made up on a simple
(7-301)useful pattern, without that paltry trash of drapery, &c.
(7-301)&c. I would take the armoury curtains for my pattern,
(7-301)and set my own tailor, Robin Goodfellow,² to make them
(7-301)up ; and I think I may save on the charge of such an
(7-301)upholsterer as my friend Mr. Trotter,³ much of the
(7-301)difference in the value of materials. The chairs will be
(7-301)most welcome. Packing is a most important article, and
(7-301)I must be indebted to your continued goodness for putting
(7-301)that into proper hands. The mirror, for instance-0
(7-301)Lord, sir!

(7-301)Another and most important service would be to procure
(7-301)me, from any person whom Mr. Atkinson may recommend,
(7-301)the execution of the enclosed commission for fruit-
(7-301)trees. We dare not trust Edinburgh ; for though the
(7-301)trade never makes a pause in furnishing you with the most
(7-301)rare plants, insomuch that an old friend of mine, the

302

LETTERS OF

1823

(7-302)original Jonathan Oldbuck,¹ having asked one of them to
(7-302)supply him with a dozen of anchovies, he answered-" he
(7-302)had plenty of them ; but, being a delicate plant, they
(7-302)were still in the hot-house "-yet, when the said plants
(7-302)come to bear fruit, the owner may adopt the classical
(7-302)line-

(7-302)" *Miratur novas frondes et non sua poma.*"

(7-302)My new gardener is a particularly clever fellow in his
(7-302)way, and thinks the enclosed kinds like to answer best.
(7-302)Our new garden-wall will be up in spring, time enough

(7-302)to have the plants set. By the way, has Mr. Atkinson
(7-302)seen the way of heating hot-houses, &c., adapted by Mr.
(7-302)Somebody 2 at Glasgow, who has got a patent? It is by a
(7-302)new application of steam, which is poured into a vaulted
(7-302)roof, made completely air-tight, except where it
(7-302)communicates with an iron box, so to speak, a receptacle of
(7-302)the heated air. This vaulted recess is filled with bricks,
(7-302)stones, or such like substances, capable of receiving and
(7-302)retaining an extreme degree of heat from the steam with
(7-302)which they are surrounded. The steam itself is condensed
(7-302)and carried off; but the air, which for many
(7-302)hours continues to arise from these heated bricks, ascends
(7-302)into the iron receptacle, and is let off by ventilators into
(7-302)the space to be heated, in such quantities as may be
(7-302)desired. The excellence of this plan is not only the saving
(7-302)of fuel, but also and particularly the certainty that the
(7-302)air cannot be overheated, for the temperature at hottest
(7-302)does not exceed 95 degrees-nor overchilled, for it
(7-302)continues to retain, and of course to transmit, the same
(7-302)degree of heated air, or but with little variation, for ten

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

303

(7-303)or twelve hours, so as to render the process of forcing
(7-303)much more certain and simple than it has been from any
(7-303)means hitherto devised. I dare say that this is a very
(7-303)lame explanation, but I will get a perfect one for Mr.
(7-303)Atkinson if he wishes it. The Botanical Garden at
(7-303)Glasgow has adopted the plan, and they are now changing
(7-303)that of Edinburgh for the same purpose. I have not
(7-303)heard whether it has been applied to houses, but, from
(7-303)the principle, I should conceive it practicable.

(7-303)Peveril has been stopped ten days, having been driven
(7-303)back to Leith Roads by stress of weather.¹ I have not a
(7-303)copy here, but will write to Ballantyne to send you one

(7-303)forthwith. I am sick of thinking of it myself. We hear
(7-303)of you often, and always of your advancing favour with
(7-303)the public. It is one of many cases in which the dearly
(7-303)beloved public has come round to my decided opinion,
(7-303)after seeming to waver for a time. Washington Irving's
(7-303)success is another instance of the same. Little Walter
(7-303)will, I hope, turn out all we can wish him ; and Mrs.
(7-303)Terry's health, I would fain hope, will be completely
(7-303)reestablished. The steam-boats make a jaunt to Scotland
(7-303)comparatively so speedy and easy, that I hope you will
(7-303)sometimes cast both of yourselves this way. Abbotsford,
(7-303)I am sure, will please you, when you see all your dreams
(7-303)realised so far as concerns elevation, &c.

(7-303)John Thomson, Duddingstone, has given me his most
(7-303)splendid picture,2-painted, he says, on purpose for me-a
(7-303>true Scottish scene. It seems to me that many of our
(7-303)painters shun the sublime of our country, by labouring to
(7-303)introduce trees where doubtless by search they might be
(7-303)found, but where most certainly they make no conspicuous
(7-303)part of the landscape, being like some little folks

(7-304)who fill up a company, and put you to the proof before
(7-304)you own to have seen them. Now this is Fast Castle,
(7-304)famous both in history and legend, situated near St. Abb's
(7-304)Head, which you most certainly must have seen, as you
(7-304)have cruized along the coast of Berwickshire. The view
(7-304)looks from the land down on the ragged ruins, a black sky
(7-304)and a foaming ocean beyond them. There is more
(7-304)imagination in the picture than in any I have seen of a
(7-304)long time-a sort of Salvator Rosa's doings.-Revenons
(7-304)a nos moutons. I find that the plans for the window-
(7-304)shutters of the entrance-hall are much wanted. My
(7-304)wainscot will not be altogether seven feet-about six.

(7-304)Higher it cannot be, because of the pattern of the
(7-304)Dunfermline part, and lower I would not have it, because,
(7-304)the armour, &c., must be suspended beyond the reach
(7-304)of busy and rude fingers, to which a hall is exposed. You,
(7-304)understand I mean to keep lighter, smaller, and more,
(7-304)ornate objects of curiosity in the present little room, and
(7-304)have only the massive and large specimens, with my fine
(7-304)collection of horns, &c. in the hall. Above the wainscot,
(7-304)I propose the wall to be planked and covered with,
(7-304)cartridge paper, and then properly painted in wainscot, to
(7-304)match the arrangement beneath.

(7-304)I have now, as your own Dogberry says, bestowed all
(7-304)my tediousness upon you ;—yet I have still a question
(7-304)of yours to answer on a certain bookseller's 1 part.
(7-304)Unquestionably I know many interesting works of the kind
(7-304)he mentions, which might be translated from the German :
(7-304)—almost all those of Musaeus, of which Beddoes made two
(7-304)volumes, and which are admirably written ; many of La

(7-305)Motte Fouque ; several from the collection bearing the
(7-305)assumed name of Beit Weber. But there is a point more
(7-305)essential to their success with the British public than even
(7-305)the selection. There is in the German mode of narration,
(7-305)an affectation of deep metaphysical reflection and
(7-305)protracted description and discussion, which the English
(7-305)do not easily tolerate ; and whoever translates their
(7-305)narratives with effect should be master of the taste and
(7-305)spirit of both nations. For instance, I lately saw a
(7-305)translation of " Sintram und seine Gefährten," or
(7-305)Sintram and his Comrades, the story in the world which,
(7-305)if the plot were insinuated into the boxes, as Bayes says,¹
(7-305)would be most striking, translated into such English as
(7-305)was far more difficult to me than the original German.

(7-305)I do not know where an interpreter such as I point to
(7-305)could be found; but a literal jog-trotter, such as translated
(7-305)the passages from Goethe 2 annexed to the beautiful
(7-305)engravings which you sent me, would never make a profitable
(7-305)job. The bibliopole must lay his account to seek
(7-305)out a man of fancy, and pay him well. I suppose my
(7-305)friend Cohen 3 is above superintending such a work,
(7-305)otherwise he is the man to make something of it. Perhaps he
(7-305)might be induced to take it in hand for the love of the task.
(7-305)All who are here-namely, my lovely lady and the Lady
(7-305)Anne-salute you and Mrs. Terry with the most sincere
(7-305)good wishes. Faithfully yours, W. SCOTT

(7-305)P.S.-Direct to Edinburgh, where I shall be on the
(7-305)14th. Perhaps the slightest sketch of the escritoire might
(7-305)enable me to decide. If I could swop my own, which

306 LETTERS OF 1823

(7-306)cost me 30, it might diminish my prudential scruples.
(7-306)Poor little Johnnie would have offered the prime cost at
(7-306)once. Your letter shall go to James Ballantyne. I think
(7-306)I have something new likely to be actually dramatical.
(7-306)I will send it you presently ; but, on your life, show it no
(7-306)one, for certain reasons.¹ The very name is kept secret,
(7-306)and, strange to tell, it will be printed without one.

[Lockhart]

TO J. G. LOCKHART, NORTHUMBERLAND STREET

(7-306)Irrecoverable sinner,
(7-306)Work what Whigs you please till dinner,
(7-306)But be here exact at six,
(7-306)Smooth as oil with mine to mix.
(7-306)(Sophy may step up to tea,

(7-306)Our table has no room for she.)
(7-306)Come (your gum within your cheek)
(7-306)And help sweet

(7-306)PEVERIL OF THE PEAK

[Lockhart]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT, ROKEBY PARK, GRETA BRIDGE,
YORKSHIRE

[11 January 1823]2

(7-306)MY DEAR MORRITT,-I write a few hasty lines to say
(7-306)nothing will give us more pleasure than to receive Miss
(7-306)Morrith and her freind in Edinburgh 3 as kindly as we

1823 SIR WALTER SCOTT 307

(7-307)have the means to do in short your sister whom I remember
(7-307)with great pleasure upon a former visit at Rokeby
(7-307)will be as if she were mine and as the Eastern folks
(7-307)conclude What can I say more? I hope she will allow us

308 LETTERS OF 1823

(7-308)our blunt Scotch habits of asking folks to small parties
(7-308)and on short invitations which methinks should be
(7-308)Yorkshire too.

(7-308)I have little to tell you of late otherwise I should have
(7-308)written. I sufferd terribly after we met with a sort of
(7-308)cutaneous eruption-dare not to suspect the tartan-
(7-308)which most funnily broke out on my body after a feverish
(7-308)crise during H. Majestys reception here. I believe hurry
(7-308)anxiety of mind and high living for the time had brought

(7-308)me to the said base pass but I literally had a very wild
(7-308)rash all over me half the time which I manfully endured
(7-308)rather than back out of the scrape I was [in].

(7-308)I fear you will think P.1 which I hope you have long
(7-308)since received-sent l'apoplexie. Sooth to say I tired of it
(7-308)most d--nably and Ballantyne mutinied on me to
(7-308)make me put more strength and spirit into a fourth
(7-308)volume which (needs must go when the Devil typographically
(7-308)speaking drives) I wrote in 14 days as much
(7-308)too fast as the others were too slow. I hope to do much
(7-308)better things in my next having an admirable little corner
(7-308)of history fresh in my head where the vulgar dogs of
(7-308)imitators have no sense to follow me. My idea is strictly
(7-308)entre nous the adventures of a young Scotchman going to
(7-308)France to be an archer of the Scots guard tempore
(7-308)Ludovici ximi. You who study Philip de Comine[s] will
(7-308)easily imagine what a carte de pais I have [before] me.

(7-308)I have had the selfdenial to refuse to meet the
(7-308)Beresfords at Newton Don which is an excellent house but
(7-308)totally without morning-breakfast at 11 or twelve and
(7-308)so forth which deranges all my habits who like to rise by
(7-308)peep of day dine at five drink a few good glasses and to
(7-308)bed betwixt 11 and 12. But this was not the reason of
(7-308)my stay but having twenty things to do in my new
(7-308)premisses I declined going down to my old paternal
(7-308)mansion of Mertoun so dared not stir elsewhere for fear of
(7-308)losing cast. I hope to see the Beresford[s] here in summer

(7-309)when I have made arrangements to blow them up with
(7-309)Gas to astonish them with bells rung on the true pop-gun
(7-309)principle by the action of air alone without the vulgar
(7-309)intervention of wire and to do every thing else which the

(7-309)president of a Royal Society whether in Laputa or
(7-309)elsewhere ought to do to distinguish him from the vulgar.

(7-309)I suppose the meeting of Brougham and Canning was
(7-309)much like that of the Diable Boiteux and his enemy who
(7-309)vowd friendship embraced and were more bitter foes
(7-309)than ever from that moment. The Whigs however take
(7-309)all the advantage and boldly say terms were proposed.
(7-309)Although I knew this to be a lie yet I wish Canning had
(7-309)kept out of the rencontre for tho' liberality is an excellent
(7-309)thing you should be sure that it is reciprocally
(7-309)disinterested, and the time was singularly unlucky.

(7-309)I am looking to get Walter into his profession again-
(7-309)no easy task-he is still at Berlin or Dresden I am at this
(7-309)moment uncertain which and I think he will be home in
(7-309)a month or two as I have renounced the idea of going
(7-309)to seek him. My works here being of a Conundrumical
(7-309)description require a good deal of my attention and I
(7-309)must prepare other works to make these go on well.
(7-309)Charles is in Wales with Mr. Williams and going on I
(7-309)hope pretty well-at least his Master is pleased with him.
(7-309)I hope to see Rokeby in summer Cum toto corpor[e]
(7-309)dominii de Abbotsford. The Lockharts are living on the
(7-309)babble and smiles of their single hope which sometimes
(7-309)gives me uneasiness for a failure where a failure is so easy
(7-309)and probable will make them too miserable.

(7-309)I am delighted to hear Lady Louisa is so well. God
(7-309)knows an unusual fatality appears to have haunted her in
(7-309)respect of the loss of friends which has in her case taken
(7-309)place so frequently and by such strange acc[i]dents that it
(7-309)seems a fatality-I will write to her soon. By the bye
(7-309)dearest Morritt writing turns terribly embarrassing to me
(7-309)from the failure of eyesight. What a terrible thing
(7-309)blindness or even extreme obtusity of sight would be to me.

(7-310)But God's will be done. I have had more service of my
 (7-310)eyes than most people. Love to my pretty and kind
 (7-310)sweethearts your nieces and believe me most truly Yours,
 (7-310)W. SCOTT

[Law]

TO EDGAR TAYLOR, 1 INNER TEMPLE, LONDON

[Copy]

(7-310)EDINB. 16 January 1823

(7-310)SIR,-I have to return my best thanks for the very
 (7-310)acceptable present your goodness has made me in your
 (7-310)interesting volume of German tales and traditions. I
 (7-310)have often wished to see such a work undertaken by a
 (7-310)gentleman of taste sufficient to adapt the simplicity of
 (7-310)the German narrative to our own, which you have done
 (7-310)so successfully. When my family were at the happy age
 (7-310)of being auditors of fairy tales I have very often
 (7-310)endeavoured to translate to them in such an extempore manner
 (7-310)as I could and I was always gratified by the pleasure

(7-311)which the German fictions seemd to convey. In memory
 (7-311)of which our old family cat still bears the foreign name
 (7-311)of Hinze which so often occurs in these little narratives.
 (7-311)In a great number of these tales I can perfectly remember
 (7-311)the nursery stories of my childhood, some of them
 (7-311)distinctly and others like the memory of a dream. Should
 (7-311)you ever think of enlarging your very interesting notes I

(7-311)would with pleasure forward to you such of the tales as
(7-311)I remember. The Prince Paddock was for instance a
(7-311)legend well known to me where a princess is sent to fetch
(7-311)water in a sieve from the Well of the Worlds End [and]
(7-311)succeeds by the advice of the frog who aids her on promise
(7-311)to become his bride

(7-311)Stop with moss and dugg with clay
(7-311)And that will weize the water away.

(7-311)The frog comes to claim his bride and to tell the tale
(7-311)with effect the sort of plash which he makes in leaping
(7-311)on the floor ought to be imitated singing this nuptial ditty.

(7-311)Open the door my hinny my heart
(7-311)Open the door my ain wee thing
(7-311)And mind the words that you & me spoke
(7-311)Down in the meadow [by] the well-spring.¹

(7-311)In the same strain is the song of the little bird :

(7-311)My mother me killd
(7-311)My father me ate &c. &c.

(7-311)Independently of the curious circumstance that such tales

(7-312)should be found existing in very different countries &
(7-312)languages which augurs a greater parity of human
(7-312)invention than we would have expected there is also a
(7-312)sort of wild fairy interest in them which makes me think
(7-312)them fully better adapted to awaken the imagination and
(7-312)soften the heart of childhood than the good-boy stories
(7-312)which have been in later years composed for them. In
(7-312)the latter case their minds are as it were put into the stocks

(7-312)like their feet at the dancing school and the moral always
(7-312)consists in good moral conduct being crowned with
(7-312)temporal success. Truth is I would not give one tear
(7-312)shed over Little Red Ridinghood for all the benefit to be
(7-312)derived from a hundred histories of Tommy Goodchild.
(7-312)Miss Edgeworth who has with great genius trod the more
(7-312)modern path is to be sure an exception from my utter
(7-312)dislike of these moral narrations but it [is] because they are
(7-312)really fitter for grown people than for children. I must
(7-312)say however that I think the story of Simple Susan in
(7-312)particular quite inimitable. But Waste not, Want not,
(7-312)though a most ingenious tale is I fear more apt to make a
(7-312)curmudgeon of a boy who has from nature a close
(7-312)cautious temper than to correct a careless idle destroyer
(7-312)of whip-cord. In a word I think the selfish tendencies
(7-312)will be soon enough acquired in this arithmetical age and
(7-312)that to make the higher class of character our old wild
(7-312)fictions like our own simple music will have more effect
(7-312)in awakening the fancy & elevating the disposition than
(7-312)the colder and more elevated compositions of more clever
(7-312)authors & composers.

(7-312)I am not acquainted with Basile's collection but I have
(7-312)both editions of Straparola 1 which I observe differ

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

313

(7-313)considerably-I could add a good deal but there is enough
(7-313)here to show that it is with sincere interest that I subscribe
(7-313)myself Your Obliged Servant WALTER SCOTT

[Forster]

TO ROBERT SURTEES

(7-313)MY DEAR SURTEES,-I have to acknowlege, with

(7-313)kindest thanks, your 3d volume of Durham, which
(7-313)sustains with unimpaired spirit, and unabated labour, the
(7-313)character of its predecessors. I have been rarely better
(7-313)pleased than with your delicate and just notice of poor
(7-313)Joe Ritson. His foibles were those of a diseased temperament;
(7-313)his patient and useful labours will always entitle
(7-313)him to the thanks of the English, I should say British,
(7-313)Antiquary. I made the same use of the minor copy as in
(7-313)former cases, and bestowd it on the man of Scotland
(7-313)most worthy of it-my friend, Mr. Register Thomson ;
(7-313)whose industry and accuracy are united to fine taste and
(7-313)high talent. I think the terms of his answer 1 will gratify
(7-313)you, though not designd for your inspection; particularly
(7-313)as I know he never says the thing which he does
(7-313)not think. In the present case, he has the advantage of
(7-313)thinking in the same tone with all the world-i.e. as
(7-313)many as know any thing about the matter.

(7-313)Do you remember the story of the man who, wishing
(7-313)to know whether it were possible to satisfy the rapacity
(7-313)of a hackney coachman, gave the fellow a guinea for a
(7-313)twelve-penny drive, on which the object of his prodigal

314

LETTERS OF

1823

(7-314)bounty immediatly requested a shilling, to keep the
(7-314)guinea whole. It is even so with me, when, after
(7-314)receiving such a valued and valuable token of your
(7-314)recollection, I take the liberty of reminding you, that
(7-314)you, long since, promised me the penitence of the Cujusdem
(7-314)generosi, in the Galilee of Durham. Pray remember
(7-314)your promise, and let me, as Justice Greedy 1 says, "Give
(7-314)thanks for this also."

(7-314)I hope the kind Sir Cuthbert 2 continues his antiquarian
(7-314)labours.-Lady Scott sends kind Compliments to Mrs.

(7-314)Surtees, and I always am Most truly yours,

(7-314)WALTER SCOTT

(7-314)EDINBURGH, 16 January, 1823.

[Mrs. S. Spence Clephan and Abbotsford Copies]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(7-314)MY DEAR SIR,-I am informd I may chance to find
(7-314)what I want in a French Geographical work by Malte
(7-314)Brun 3 pray get it if possible. I am going after tomorrow
(7-314)to shut myself up for four days in hopes this bitter
(7-314)weather will cease.

(7-314)I wish you could get me two new publishd works Las
(7-314)Casas 4 & Omaras 5 account of Bonaparte. Yours very
(7-314)truly W SCOTT
(7-314)Friday [docketed 17 Jany 1823]

[Stevenson]

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

315

TO ROBERT PITCAIRN 1

(7-315)MY DEAR SIR,-Before I could answer your kind and
(7-315)flattering letter, I was obliged in conscience to make a
(7-315)very perfect search, here and at Abbotsford, for the
(7-315)articles which I possess of your curious and invaluable
(7-315)publication.² I was at the same time removing the whole
(7-315)of an extensive collection of books, which made my
(7-315)researches very slow. I have at length concluded them,
(7-315)and cannot find more than the inclosed. I am far from
(7-315)expecting the breaches can be made up, but "the slightest
(7-315)donation will be most thankfully accepted."

(7-315)I have long thought that a something of a Bibliomaniacal
(7-315)Society 3 might be formed here for the prosecution

316 LETTERS OF 1823

(7-316)of the important task of publishing dilettante editions of
(7-316)our National Literary Curiosities. Several persons of
(7-316)rank, I believe, would willingly become Members, and
(7-316)there are enough of good operatives.

(7-316)What would you think of such an Association ? David
(7-316)Laing was ever keen of it, but the death of Sir Alexander
(7-316)Boswell and of Mr. Alexander Oswald has damped his
(7-316)zeal. I think if a good plan were formed, and a certain
(7-316)number of Members chosen, the thing would still do well.
(7-316)I should like to talk this over with Mr. Maidment 1 and
(7-316)you some day ; and am, meanwhile, very much your
(7-316)obliged servant, WALTER SCOTT

(7-316)CASTLE STREET, Wednesday, January 22, 1823
[Bannatyne Club Motices]

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON PARK, WINDSOR

(7-316)EDINBURGH, 22 January [PM. 1823]

(7-316)MY DEAR LORD,-I had a long letter half written lying
(7-316)by me when we heard the melancholy news of poor Mr
(7-316)Homes death.² I was particularly anxious on account of
(7-316)Lady Home and the excellent Duchess whose age has had
(7-316)so much to bear. But Heaven which gave her such a

1823 SIR WALTER SCOTT 317

(7-317)firmness as well as benevolence of character knew best

(7-317)how equal he had made her to the trials which she has
(7-317)been subjected to within these ten last years or I may say
(7-317)since poor Scotts death. She is a person beyond our age
(7-317)and should have been a heroine in ancient Rome or a
(7-317)saint in the modern city.

(7-317)I have been engaged I think with a sort of idle business
(7-317)or busy idleness-bringing all my books out of the
(7-317)garrets in which they were in abeyance and putting them
(7-317)up in a temporary room in my new house which being
(7-317)thoroughly lined with brick under Atkinson[s] admirable
(7-317)advice & direction is already dry enough to keep them
(7-317)without the least risque of damage. It was a most
(7-317)laborious work for of several thousand volumes every one
(7-317)passd through my own hands & except common labourers
(7-317)I had no aid-de-camp except Major Huxley of the 71 who
(7-317)is married to my niece-the snow prevented him from
(7-317)going a sporting so that he was happy to give his leisure
(7-317)time and I tasked him pretty tightly. So that as soldiers
(7-317)are seldom very bookish I believe on my honour he will
(7-317)[not] go volunteer on such a service again.

(7-317)A gentleman whom I do not know has applied to
(7-317)Jardine of the Exchequer to apply to me to apply to your
(7-317)Lordship about a paper he wants for the purpose of finding
(7-317)a law paper which may have been in the hands of the
(7-317)Marquis of Queensberry before the union.¹ To say
(7-317)nothing of the circuitous mode of making the application
(7-317)which reminds me of the ladder by which Lieutenant
(7-317)Bowling 2 proposed to scale the board of Admiralty I must
(7-317)needs say that I think the search will be like that for a
(7-317)needle in a bottle of hay. I have been twice or thrice
(7-317)in the Charter room at Drumlanrig for several hours
(7-317)together and your brother and I used to work away at

(7-318)the old papers whenever it came rainy weather. All the
(7-318)law-documents of importance are in excellent order &
(7-318)inventoried carefully but the miscellaneous letters &
(7-318)papers amongst which there is the sole chance of finding
(7-318)what this gentleman wants are put up loosely in boxes &
(7-318)hampers. I said to Jardine I had no idea your Lordship
(7-318)would permit any one to rummage in the Charter room
(7-318)that perhaps you might be disposed to let Mr Chrichton
(7-318)make some sort of search for what was wanted but of
(7-318)course I could say nothing till I heard from you. I
(7-318)suspect this would-be Earl of Crawford is blowing as they
(7-318)say a cold coal.

(7-318)You ask me who wrote Auld Robin Gray and I can
(7-318)answer the question with the most perfect confidence. It
(7-318)was Lady Anne Lindsay of Balcarres.¹ My mother and
(7-318)aunts were much acquainted with the Balcarres family
(7-318)in former days being of kin to the Old Lady Balcarres
(7-318)whom your Lordship may remember by the token that
(7-318)she spoke the most perfect good sense & good language &
(7-318)told the prettiest stories after she had entirely forgotten

(7-319)how many children she had & could not call one of them
(7-319)by their name. Her daughter lady Anne was especially
(7-319)intimate with my Aunt Mrs. Russell wife of Colonel
(7-319)Russell & they were both women of great talents. Lady
(7-319)Anne wrote Auld Robin Gray & my Aunt sang it & I
(7-319)believe partly assisted at the composition or at least the
(7-319)correction. The tune to which I have heard my Aunt
(7-319)sing it was the old Jacobite air

(7-319)It's hame & it's hame, its hame I fain wad be.

(7-319)And I still think it better suits the simplicity of the
(7-319)words than the more recherche air composed for it when
(7-319)it became popular in England. It became of course one
(7-319)of the tunes "which the carmen whistle"¹ & was
(7-319)parodied & contemnd and so on by all the usual modes
(7-319)in which popularity occasions a song or anything else
(7-319)being vulgarised. Mrs. Russell said one day to Lady
(7-319)Anne Lindsay on reading some of these sad performances
(7-319)Calld Jamie's return or some such abomination said she
(7-319)did not think the authoress herself could make a
(7-319)continuation in which ² that which your Lordship saw in the
(7-319)English Minstrelsy was composed by Lady Anne in answer
(7-319)to the challenge. It is in that point of view a wonderful
(7-319)performance and the termination of old Robin stealing
(7-319)the cow out of pure love and affection is very ingenious
(7-319)for one would have thought it difficult to introduce a
(7-319)single new incident or idea into the original tale. I wrote
(7-319)down the additional verses many very many years ago
(7-319)from my aunt singing & I do not believe they ever were
(7-319)in print untill I myself to preserve them sent them to the
(7-319)English Minstrelsy. The Pringles of Yair can vouch
(7-319)these facts as well as I-And honour to whom Honour is
(7-319)due-Lady Anne Lindsay wrote one of [the] most

(7-320)beautiful & simple of rural tales which I am ready to
(7-320)maintain against the whole Consistory from the ArchBishop
(7-320)of Canterbury downwards since it is claimd by a
(7-320)parson- "And there withal the good knight threw down
(7-320)his gage"-

(7-320)We have the thickest and most abiding snow here that
(7-320)I have seen for these ten years-there is no prospect of its
(7-320)melting one while. Falstaffe I think makes the dullness
(7-320)of a great thaw ¹ proverbial-I say to me the snow is much

(7-320)worse. At Abbotsford with a pike staff of the real
 (7-320)Gaberlunzie 2 shape and crampets 2 I can make a shift
 (7-320)to take some exercise having always some one by way of
 (7-320)convoy to pull me out of a snow-drift. But in these
 (7-320)streets occupied by a thousand little vermin who do
 (7-320)nothing but make slides upon the pavement, what can a
 (7-320)man do ? It puts me in mind of a story which should not
 (7-320)be told on paper & is for your Lordships private ear-
 (7-320)Do you remember Charles Scott of Wooll 3-He had
 (7-320)some two or three sisters each as tall as himself. I dined
 (7-320)at his house one day where amongst other company was
 (7-320)an English gentleman to whom one of these ladies told in
 (7-320)my astonishd hearing the following anecdote expressive
 (7-320)of the depth of the snow which lay so long in Edinburgh
 (7-320)Streets in or about 1801- "Aweel-Sir-As I was saying
 (7-320)-the snaw was an aw[e]some depth and there was just
 (7-320)room for twa folk to pass ane another sidlings-Weel-I

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

321

(7-321)behoved to gang out-I dinna mind what was the cause-
 (7-321)But out I gaid-and in the South Brigg-thats no the
 (7-321)North Brigg that gangs down to Leith Sir but the nearest
 (7-321)ane to our end wha suld I meet but Doctor MacKnight
 (7-321)honest worthy man and I was just thinking how to pass
 (7-321)him without rubbing legs wi him when the Doctor was so
 (7-321)polite Sir as just to try to step a wee bit out of the gate when
 (7-321)just as he was saying Gude morning Miss Scott up gaid
 (7-321)the honest mans legs and he fell on the braid of his back
 (7-321)into a snaw wreath and the fient a bit of him was to be
 (7-321)seen except just the neb of his cock." You may imagine
 (7-321)the general astonishment at the annunciation of this
 (7-321)phenomenon. It cost me a minutes recollection before
 (7-321)I could remember that the doctor alway[s] wore a clerical
 (7-321)cockd hat but the stranger must have thought he had fallen
 (7-321)air 1 to the famous Ecumoir.

(7-321)I am glad the dear boys are getting to rights again after
(7-321)their hooping cough-it is an unpleasant thing over. I
(7-321)am not sure whether I would not in their delicate or at
(7-321)least not robust state of health give them the winter of a
(7-321)warm climate before going to College. The Dukes
(7-321)constant toothache argues that his stomach is rather
(7-321)delicate. Now a boy at College commences man and
(7-321)drinks wine and however wise and cautious a boy may
(7-321)be he cannot always be quite regular in that particular.
(7-321)I am told Oxford however is much mended in that
(7-321)particular.

(7-321)I hope this will find Lady Montagu and all the Montagu
(7-321)& Buccleuch young Ladies in good health & that Lord &
(7-321)Lady Stopford were well when your Lordship heard of
(7-321)them.

(7-321)Don 2 is here in high feather. He has contrived to make
(7-321)some profit by two things not usually lucrative-an affair
(7-321)of honour & a trip to Paris-for I suppose if he had not

322

LETTERS OF

1823

(7-322)followd him up not a penny would Stair have shelld forth.
(7-322)Here is a long scrawl to make up for long silence as a
(7-322)landlord sometimes lets you wait your dinner for an hour
(7-322)and to make amends bring[s] twice as much as you care
(7-322)to look at. Ever Yours

WALTER SCOTT

[Buccleuch]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(7-322)MY DEAR CONSTABLE,-It is a vile place this village of
(7-322)Plessis les Tours that can baffle both you & me.¹ It is a

(7-322)place famous in history and moreover is as your gazetteer
(7-322)assures us a village of 1000 inhabitants yet I have not
(7-322)found it in any map provincial or general which I have
(7-322)consulted-I think something must be found in Malte
(7-322)Bruns geographical works. I have also suggested to Mr.
(7-322)Cadell that Wraxalls history of France or his Travels may
(7-322)probably help us.² In the meantime I am getting on and
(7-322)instead of description holding the place of sense I must
(7-322)try to make such sense as I can find hold the place of
(7-322)description.

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

323

(7-323)I send the very curious account of Scotland which I
(7-323)take to be unique. I also return History of Buccaneers 1
(7-323)2 vols belonging to Mr. David.

(7-323)I shall be glad when our colds permit us to meet.

(7-323)I know Hawkwoods story-He was originally I believe
(7-323)a tailor in London & became a noted leader of
(7-323)Condottieri in Italy.

(7-323)I will be obliged to Mr. David to get from the Library &
(7-323)send me the large copy of Philip de Communes in 4to.
(7-323)I returned it intending to bring mine from Abbotsford but
(7-323)left it in my hurry and the author is the very key to my
(7-323)period.

(7-323)I am delighted all is going on so well. Yours very
(7-323)sincerely

WALTER SCOTT

(7-323)CASTLE STREET, Thursday [23 January 1823]
[Stevenson]

TO ROBERT CADELL

(7-323)DEAR SIR,-I have beggd the favour of the bearer to pay
(7-323)into Sir William Forbes's on my Accompt 840,, as per
(7-323)arrangement for the fourth volume for which their
(7-323)receipt will be ample acknowledgement.

(7-323)I think we might [get] something of what we want out
(7-323)of Wraxalls history of France or his travels on the
(7-323)Continent.

(7-323)J. B. is now in hand & we will keep moving.

(7-323)I return a book obtaind by you from the library. I found
(7-323)your 1st. volume Guardian 2 but am afraid have left it at
(7-323)Abbotsford. Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(7-323)29 January 1823

[Stevenson]

324 LETTERS OF 1823

TO ROBERT PITCAIRN

(7-324)DEAR SIR,-I return you the Proposals, which I think
(7-324)likely to secure the high respectability of the proposed
(7-324)Association. I think it a pity to take the name of
(7-324)" Roxburghe," since our object is different, and I humbly
(7-324)think more useful ; and the other name is long-winded.1
(7-324)I should prefer taking the name of one of the old printers
(7-324)of Scotland-" The Raban Club," for example.2

(7-324)It may be perhaps unnecessary exactly to determine
(7-324)the number of the Club. I think we will make up thirty
(7-324)good men and true. Nothing else occurs upon the
(7-324)Proposals, which I return. A sufficient number should
(7-324)be spoken to before circulating the Proposals, in case of

(7-324)falling through, which would look rather foolish. Your
(7-324)most obedient servant, WALTER SCOTT

(7-324)CASTLE STREET, Sunday Night, February 2, 1823.
[Bannatyne Club Notices]

TO SIR ADAM FERGUSSON, GATTONSIDE HOUSE, MELROSE

(7-324)MY DEAREST ADAM,-I got yours of the 7th only this
(7-324)day another proof if there wanted any of the difficulty
(7-324)of correspondence. I was much interested by the account
(7-324)of your distresses as well as by some details from Will
(7-324)Laidlaw who describes himself as swimming through the
(7-324)snow on the back of old Cameronian Davie Deans like

1823 SIR WALTER SCOTT 325

(7-325)a Leviathan through the waters. We have been in a
(7-325)strange pickle here-the Clerks of Court only able to
(7-325)make their way in a noble haik with four horses like the
(7-325)Magistrates on the Race Course and this addition of
(7-325)dignity purchased by much subtraction from safety for
(7-325)how we have escaped overturn is to me wonderful. I
(7-325)found Shanksnagie 1 (bad as is my specimen of that stud)
(7-325)the only way of moving by which I could get out to dinner
(7-325)& so forth. In short we have made so many visits to the
(7-325)North pole of late that I think the weather of that Zone is
(7-325)come to return our calls. Now the thaw seems fairly
(7-325)commenced and we [have] floods to apprehend instead
(7-325)of wreaths. But laying all this aside I will speak to the
(7-325)serious business of your epistle.²

(7-325)I will be most sincerely disposed to do anything lying
(7-325)within my circumscribed power of influence to be of
(7-325)service to the Second Person, both because he is your
(7-325)friend and that I hold him for a man very well qualified

(7-325)to execute any thing in the department he pretends to and
(7-325)because I had a great regard for his father who took some
(7-325)pains to teach me when without that pains I certainly
(7-325)would not have learn'd. The possibility of assisting him
(7-325)seems difficult-Our direct patronage as Clerks of Session
(7-325)is much abridged and in some measure thirled 3 to those
(7-325)who have been bred in our offices Videlicet our Brownies
(7-325)who have a sort of claim on Depute Clerkships the only
(7-325)thing we have to give away. If I understand your letter
(7-325)right our friend points at some thing like a new office.
(7-325)But I fear it is more in the genius of the time to abridge

326

LETTERS OF

1823

(7-326)those which exist. Andersons talents could be excellently
(7-326)employ'd in Thomsons department. But entre nous it is
(7-326)so dreadfully irregularly paid that an impudent crack-
(7-326)brain'd fellow 1 whom Thomson had taken some years ago
(7-326)at my recommendation modestly desired me to make up
(7-326)the sum of 200,, annually which was his nominal salary
(7-326)but of which he said he was three years in arrear which
(7-326)because I had got him the appointment he insisted in no
(7-326)civil terms that I should make up to him. I told him as
(7-326)you may believe to aller se f-- But it makes it doubtful
(7-326)whether the same line ought to be recommended to
(7-326)another friend. Yet I should think that getting into a
(7-326)proper line-making his views generally known-and
(7-326)obtaining some respectable countenance at first our poor
(7-326)friend might employ himself in executing securities of
(7-326)records in difficult cases &c. I will send for him and see
(7-326)what can be made of it.

(7-326)I am glad to hear your Sisters are well. I was rather
(7-326)anxious about them in this [MS", torn here] weather and
(7-326)have charged Laidlaw to let them want no assistance
(7-326)that man or horse can render to soften their captivity.

(7-326)I shall be delighted to see Skipper Jack 2 once more. I
(7-326)hope he comes to make a little stay though I suppose
(7-326)we shall soon hear of an armament. My kindest
(7-326)respects to Lady Fergusson. I who have suffered so
(7-326)horribly from her complaints know but how to condole
(7-326)with her. But alas! Calomel is the only specific & that
(7-326)persevered in till it brings on cruel suffering-So say I
(7-326)after two years experience not to mention that of Sophia.
(7-326)I have not heard from Walter for some time but I have
(7-326)written to him to come home in the spring by Brussels &c
(7-326)(not Paris) as I want him if possible to [be] put again in
(7-326)the active line. My wife and Anne send love & Compliments
(7-326)of all kinds-this is the 11th feby.-so in a month-
(7-326)11 March I will hope health &c allowing he will be at

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

327

(7-327)Abbotd.-I beg my respects to Miss Wells 1 Mrs Jobson &
(7-327)Miss Jobson. When you can write me a letter telling what
(7-327)you are about it gives me a smell of Tweedside & greatly
(7-327)obliges your humble to Command. Huxley & Walter are
(7-327)I suppose sticking somewhere in the snow but where God
(7-327)knows-I will write a note to C. G. tomorrow to come &
(7-327)talk over his views. Yours very truly

(7-327)AT CASTLE STREET 11 feby. [1823] WALTER SCOTT

[Bayley]

TO HIS SON WALTER

(7-327)The black seal is owing to the death of my uncle
(7-327)Thomas near Jedburgh at the advanced age of 94.

(7-327)DEAR WALTER,-We are extremely anxious at not
(7-327)hearing from you having had no letter now for nearly

(7-327)two months and that very short. I suppose the reason
(7-327)is the freezing of the sound but you might write via
(7-327)Rotterdam. I wrote you a long letter some time ago
(7-327)but Mr. Parish of Hamburgh having promised to forward
(7-327)the present I will recapitulate the contents.

(7-327)I have given up thoughts of the continent in spring
(7-327)Mamas health having been much impaired during the
(7-327)winter by an astmatic complaint which even threatend
(7-327)water on the chest with swelling at the extremities. These
(7-327)very unpleasant symptoms have induced her to take great
(7-327)care of herself and I am happy to say they have in a
(7-327)great measure disappeard but she is not by any means in
(7-327)that state of health which would make it easy for me to
(7-327)leave her in Annes sole charge. This prospect being
(7-327)ended I have to tell you it is now my wish to get you again
(7-327)into the service for which purpose I expect you to return
(7-327)early in spring and I trust as there are cavalry regiments
(7-327)like to be in request I may get you on full pay before
(7-327)you can be here walking in the matter by the advice of Mr.

328 LETTERS OF 1823

(7-328)Greenwood which I have found always so effectual. I
(7-328)mentiond at the same time that you had better make your
(7-328)route home by the Low Countries that you may see a
(7-328)little more of the world. But I do not wish you to stop
(7-328)anywhere unless just to see what may be worth seeing.
(7-328)If you can get a native of credit and accomplishment as a
(7-328)fellow traveller it will be better than being alone-the
(7-328)company of a countryman is more pleasant than useful.
(7-328)Your french and German if you have used your
(7-328)opportunities should now be pretty good.

(7-328)Your quarters allowance 50 has been lying for you
(7-328)with Messrs. Greenwood & Co/ and you may draw on

(7-328)them for what sum you find needful to clear off your
(7-328)matters where you are and for travelling charges for
(7-328)your return. Let the bill be at a fortnight[s] sight as it
(7-328)may find me at Abbotsford and make it to the order of
(7-328)Messrs. Greenwood and Co/. I do not limit you in the
(7-328)point of expence desiring you should have what is reasonable
(7-328)and trusting to your own good sense for wishing to
(7-328)have no more. I also leave to your own discretion the time
(7-328)of setting off only wishing it to be as early as you can
(7-328)make it suit your arrangements. If you do not get into
(7-328)service again immediatly you must put up with old
(7-328)papa and mama for a little while and may find many
(7-328)ways to employ your time usefully. Indeed I should be
(7-328)very glad to have you here for a little while as Mama's
(7-328)illness requires her mind to be amused to which Anne and
(7-328)I are not quite equal at all times to the task. Do not
(7-328)mention her illness in your answer for she does not like
(7-328)to have it alluded to.

(7-328)The snow hereabouts has been something beyond all
(7-328)remembrance lying in many places ten and twelve feet
(7-328)deep-where blown up much deeper-all communication
(7-328)stopd on every point and no less than twelve mails due
(7-328)at the Edinburgh post office. The communication is now
(7-328)partly open but letters come without the coaches being
(7-328)carried on horseback. In the midst of all this Major

(7-329)Huxley has the Lord knows how fought his way on to
(7-329)London like an old soldier with my Nephew Walter. The
(7-329)last came off at his examination with flying colours and is
(7-329)now safely installd at Addiscombe the Indian military
(7-329)seminary for engineers where for about 50 per annum he
(7-329)has the advantage of the best masters board bed cloathing
(7-329)and every other expence supplied by the Company any

(7-329)further advance on the part of his friends even for pocket
(7-329)money being not only unnecessary but strictly prohibited.
(7-329)If he lives and labours I trust the poor boy will do well.

(7-329)Lockhart and Sophia are well-little baby excellently
(7-329)well-and friends in general so. I think there will be
(7-329)some stir in the army and if you were once in it again and
(7-329)had served a sufficient [time] you might stand as fair 1
(7-329)as others to get a troop or company in which case you
(7-329)would be tolerably independent of my support save 2 for
(7-329)some odd turn or occasion. I am told to get on just now
(7-329)would be a very great matter indeed for you. I think of
(7-329)touching up the Commander in Chief from whom I had
(7-329)a most civil letter in his own hand. I am always Dearest
(7-329)Walter Your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT

(7-329)EDINBURGH 13 feby [1823]
[Law]

TO D. TERRY, LONDON

[14th February 1823]

(7-329)DEAR TERRY,-I will not fail to send Mr. Atkinson, so
(7-329)soon as I can get it, a full account of Mr. Holdsworth of
(7-329)Glasgow's improved use of steam, which is in great
(7-329)acceptation. Being now necessarily sometimes with men
(7-329)of science, I hear a great deal of these matters ; and, like
(7-329)Don Diego Snapshorto with respect to Greek, though I

330 LETTERS OF 1823

(7-330)do not understand them, I like the sound of them. I have
(7-330)got a capital stove (proved and exercised by Mr. Robison,1
(7-330)who is such a mechanical genius as his father, the celebrated
(7-330)professor) for the lower part of the house, with a

(7-330)communication for ventilating in the summer. Moreover,
(7-330)I have got for one or two of the rooms a new sort of bell,
(7-330)which I think would divert you. There is neither wire
(7-330)nor crank of any kind ; the whole consisting of a tube
(7-330)of tin, such as is used for gas, having at one extremity a
(7-330)piece of light wood. The larger cylinder-suppose an
(7-330)inch and a half in diameter-terminates in the apartment,
(7-330)and, ornamented as you please, is the handle, as it were, of
(7-330)the bell. By pressing a piston down into this upper and
(7-330)wider cylinder, the air through the tube, to a distance of a
(7-330)hundred feet if necessary, is suddenly compressed, which
(7-330)compression throws out the light piece of wood, which
(7-330)strikes the bell. The power of compression is exactly
(7-330)like that of the Bramah patent-the acting element being
(7-330)air instead of water. The bell may act as a telegraph by
(7-330)sinking once, twice, thrice, or so forth. The great
(7-330)advantage, however, is, that it never can go out of order-
(7-330)needs no cranks, or pullies, or wires-and can be
(7-330)contorted into any sort of twining or turning which
(7-330)convenience of communication may require, being simply
(7-330)an air-tight tube. It might be used to communicate with
(7-330)the stable, and I think of something of that kind-with
(7-330)the porter's lodge-with the gardener's house. I have
(7-330)a model now in the room with me. The only thing I have
(7-330)not explained is, that a small spring raises the piston B
(7-330)when pressed down. I wish you would show this to Mr.
(7-330)Atkinson : if he has not seen it, he will be delighted.
(7-330)I have tried it on a tube of fifty feet, and it never fails,
(7-330)indeed cannot. It may be called the ne plus ultra of bell-

(7-331)ringing-the pea-gun principle, as one may say. As the
(7-331)bell is stationary, it might be necessary (were more than
(7-331)one used) that a little medallion should be suspended in
(7-331)such a manner as to be put in vibration, so as to show the

(7-331)servant which bell has been struck.-I think we have
(7-331)spoke of well-nigh all the commodities wanted at Conundrum
(7-331)Castle worth mentioning. Still there are the
(7-331)carpets.

(7-331)I have no idea my present labours will be dramatic in
(7-331)situation : as to character, that of Louis XI., the
(7-331)sagacious, perfidious, superstitious, jocular, and political
(7-331)tyrant, would be, for a historical chronicle, containing
(7-331)his life and death, one of the most powerful ever brought on
(7-331)the stage.-Yours truly, W. SCOTT

[Lockhart]

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON PARK, WINDSOR, LONDON

[PM. 14th (1) February, 1823]

(7-331)My DEAR LORD,-Your kind letter reachd me sorely
(7-331)chafed having traveld for several stages on horseback and
(7-331)been deposited more than once in a snow-wreath for the
(7-331)roads are still nearly blockd up and there are at present
(7-331)twelve mails due from different quarters at the Edinburgh
(7-331)post office and no prospect of the storm passing away.

(7-331)To amuse us within doors we have the cause of young
(7-331)Maule 2 against his father praying for aliment which

332 LETTERS OF 1823

(7-332)Cranstoun is just now pleading in my hearing. The
(7-332)liberality of his father has bestowd on him an Ensigns
(7-332)commission and one hundred pounds a year and having
(7-332)thus far discharged his duty to his son he denies the right
(7-332)of the Court to take the matter fa[r]ther into the[ir]
(7-332)consideration. The young mans case is stated with much

(7-332)feeling and delicacy but I doubt considering the dogged
(7-332)and obstinate temper of the Whiggish tyrant he had not
(7-332)better have gone to [the] Dukes place for the necessary
(7-332)money for the unfortunate consequences will be that his
(7-332)father will make waste on the estate cut down and
(7-332)dispark and do twenty times the mischief which old Q.,
(7-332)made at Drumlanrig. I will put the decision of the Court
(7-332)if they come to one today at the end of this letter. But
(7-332)is it not odd that so generous fine and honourable a
(7-332)character as Dalhousie 1 should have been brother to this
(7-332)He-wolf who would eat his own issue if law would not
(7-332)solemnize such a banquet of Thyestes by a hanging
(7-332)match. So much for living with toad-eaters & parasites
(7-332)in the uninterrupted exercise of every whim that comes
(7-332)uppermost till the slightest contradiction becomes an
(7-332)inexpiable crime in those around him.

(7-332)I will not fail to communicate to Simpson the success of
(7-332)his brother and I dare say he must think him a most lucky
(7-332)fellow for the appointment is a very good one. There is
(7-332)always some difficulty in giving men leases for political
(7-332)services for their expectations are generally unreasonable
(7-332)and it is better to serve them or their freinds when that

(7-333)becomes necessary by political influence. I think I
(7-333)sometime ago mentiond to your Lordship that Nicol
(7-333)Milne was mighty desirous about the preferment of a
(7-333)cousin of his a ganger and that I had mentiond the
(7-333)man to the Lord Advocate. I find he is like to take some
(7-333)advantage by the motion which I only mention to your
(7-333)Lordship because caring very little in my own person
(7-333)about the preferment of the generation of Old Nick I
(7-333)pleaded with the advocate their two votes on the
(7-333)Roxburghshire roll.

(7-333)The old Duke of Roxburghe 1 would give us a Slogan
(7-333)were he not so tike-auld. He has set up an utterly radical
(7-333)paper in Kelso and makes a point of his tenantry taking
(7-333)it and roars for Radical reform. Does not this put you
(7-333)in mind of the print in which the ingenious Irish carpenter
(7-333)is exhibited sawing a branch from a tree while he himself
(7-333)sits on the outside of the cut and must go down with the
(7-333)falling branch.

(7-333)I am glad I said what was right in the case of Campbell
(7-333)the heir-aspirant & have communicated your Lordship's
(7-333)answer to Mr. Jardine. I am much delighted to hear of
(7-333)my young Chiefs increasing strength. He has spirit enough
(7-333)which is half the battle when kept under the bounds of
(7-333)moderation in living and in exercise. I hope he reads
(7-333)a little English now and then especially English & Scottish
(7-333)history. Our young folks sometimes neglect the perusal
(7-333)of the history of their own country at the time of life when
(7-333)it is calculated to make the most vivid and beneficial
(7-333)impression on their minds and memories.

(7-333)This must be a very anxious moment in British politics.
(7-333)My own feelings and such lights as I have entitling me to
(7-333)form any opinion on the subject is that our conduct is
(7-333)perfectly right but the extreme unanimity of the House
(7-333)of Commons induces me to fear that there is something

334 LETTERS OF 1823

(7-334)wrong at the bottom for I think there are few instances
(7-334)of perfect unanimity in that House but what have proved
(7-334)ultimately to have proved erroneous. The reason I take
(7-334)to be that when men are in cool possession of their powers
(7-334)of reasoning their understand[ing]s are of such various
(7-334)capacity that there is scarce a chance of their coming

(7-334)to the same definite conclusions and of course that
(7-334)una[ni]mities can only be produced by some general
(7-334)impassioned feeling more powerful than reason which
(7-334)almost always even from its very strength may be
(7-334)suspected of being prejudiced. In short

(7-334)Timeo Danaos et dona ferentes.

(7-334)The madness that would plunge us into war on any
(7-334)pretext almost at this moment would be extreme-except
(7-334)on the part of those who have revolutionary work on
(7-334)hand which has been always facilitated by a general
(7-334)embarrassment of finance or any other cause of general
(7-334)confusion which drives the established authorities from the
(7-334)helm and leaves the vessel to the management of an
(7-334)insurgent crew.

(7-334)I beg my kindest respects to the Lady & Miss Montagu
(7-334)to the Buccleuch ladies my Chief and brother and all
(7-334)friends. I ever am My dear Lord Most truly yours

(7-334)WALTER SCOTT

(7-334)Maules cause 1 goes off upon printed pleadings & will be
(7-334)decided next Session.

(7-334)I want a little sketch of your Lordships arms on the
(7-334)following accompt. You are to know that I have a sort
(7-334)of entrance gallery in which I intend to hang up my old
(7-334)armour at least the heavier parts of it with sundry skin[s]
(7-334)horns and such like affairs. That the two windows may
(7-334)be in unison I intend to sport a little painted glass and as
(7-334)I think heraldry is always better than any other subject
(7-334)I intend the upper co[m]partment of each window which

(7-335)is to be divided by a transom shall have the shield
(7-335)supporters &c of one of the existing dignitaries of the Clan
(7-335)of Scott & of course the Dukes arms & your Lordships
(7-335)will occupy these posts of distinction. The corresponding
(7-335)two will be Hardens & Thirlestanes 1 the only families now
(7-335)left who have a right to be regarded as chieftains and the
(7-335)lower compartments of each window will contain eight
(7-335)shields (without accompaniments) of good gentlemen
(7-335)of the name of whom I can still muster sixteen bearing
(7-335)separate coats of arms. There is a little conceit in all
(7-335)this but I have long got beyond the terror of

(7-335)Lord what will all the people say!
(7-335)Mr. Mayor Mr. Mayor.

(7-335)And like an obstinate old fashiond Scotchman I buckle
(7-335)my belt my ain gate-And so I will have my Bellenden 2
(7-335)windows.

[Buccleuch]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(7-335)MY DEAR CONSTABLE,-I send you a letter which will
(7-335)amuse you. It is a funny Frenchman who wants me to
(7-335)accept Champagne for a set of my works.³ I have written

336 LETTERS OF 1823

(7-336)in answer that as my works cost me nothing I could not
(7-336)think of putting a value on them but that I should apply
(7-336)to you to send him by the mediation of Hurst & Robinson
(7-336)a set of my children & god-children (works & novels) and
(7-336)if he found on seeing them that they were worth a dozen
(7-336)flaskes of Champagne he might address it to Messrs. Hurst

(7-336)& Robinson and they would clear it at Custom[s] House &
(7-336)send it down.

(7-336)Pray will you take care this [is] attended to and when
(7-336)the wine comes you shall have a sup for your pains.

(7-336)Messrs H. and R. had best write with an invoice when
(7-336)they send the package which I think will go by Brighton &
(7-336)Dieppe to Rouen up the Seine & by water the whole way.
(7-336)Yours truly W SCOTT

(7-336)CASTLE STREET Sunday 16 February 1823

(7-336)Pray return the inclosed as a sort of curiosity.
[Stevenson]

TO WILLIAM LAIDLAW, KAESIDE, MELROSE

(7-336)DEAR WILLIE,-I am very glad you have got Lochend
(7-336)and as I trust prices have now sounded what Falstaff
(7-336)calls the very base string of humility 1 I dare say under
(7-336)your management it may pay. You do not say the term
(7-336)of years, but I suppose it will reach untill the little maiden

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

337

(7-337)be twelve years old, and have [a] curator [?] a little
(7-337)longer. I send 30 that I may give the baker his time.
(7-337)Walter and the Major 1 are got up to London through the
(7-337)drift, and Walter is fairly settled at his Academy, where
(7-337)having never before been much in company with boys
(7-337)of his own age, he seems to think them little Bedlamites.

(7-337)I have got Mr. Milne's sketch for the buildings, and
(7-337)will send it pr Blucher on Tuesday to Mr. Smith.² Pray
(7-337)let it be inquired after.

(7-337)I am very anxious to hear how the snow goes off, and
(7-337)whether the plantings have suffered. They must be
(7-337)instantly attended to for the purpose of relieving trees which
(7-337)have been bent down ; pruning away broken [branches]
(7-337)and the like. I expect Tom will not dally about this,
(7-337)as neglect may do much mischief.

(7-337)I fear I shall not get to Abbotsford now untill the 11th
(7-337)March though it is possible I may bolt for a day or so
(7-337)about the 28th which I should like to do because on
(7-337)returning to town I could arrange a good many things.
(7-337)I want from Mr. Smith an exact drawing of the Hall
(7-337)windows that the painted glass may be set about. I
(7-337)should like to have this as soon as convenient.

(7-337)Yours very sincerely
WALTER SCOTT

(7-337)CASTLE STREET Sunday 16 Feb. [1823]

(7-337)I suppose the joiners are at work though no one else
(7-337)may be so. Pray did the keys answer the door into the
(7-337)drawing room from the armoury? And is it put to
(7-337)rights?

[Abbotsford Copies]

338 LETTERS OF 1823

TO MRS. CLEPHANE

[Extract]

(7-338)My DEAR MRS. CLEPHANE,-Your letter 1 reachd me
(7-338)this morning. ... But there is one thing in which I
(7-338)earnestly hope you will meet the wishes of all your friends

(7-338)& that is in not being the recluse you have been of late &
(7-338)residing so constantly in your island. Steam-boats make
(7-338)the voyage a jest in point of time & expence & I seriously
(7-338)hope you will spend six months at least in the year with
(7-338)your friends here. I know Lord & Lady Compton are
(7-338)anxious about this & that you will gratify them much
(7-338)more by mixing in the society to which you & yours add
(7-338)so much than by any other mode in which you can
(7-338)express regard towards them. And for my two young
(7-338)ladies I think it scarce fair that they should remain at
(7-338)such a distance from all that society of friends & strangers
(7-338)who admire them. In short I declare as positive war
(7-338)against Mull as ever MacCallummore did. About agriculture
(7-338)I think we may fairly hope things are at the worst &
(7-338)there is really at present a lightening in the weather-gleam
(7-338)that seems to me to betoken a dispersion of the clouds.
(7-338)Our present evils are much augmented by alarms for the
(7-338)future for human feelings & passions always enhance &
(7-338)exaggerate both hopes & apprehensions a circumstance
(7-338)laid out of view by many of the wisest of our political
(7-338)oeconomists who think motives act upon mankind with
(7-338)the same ruling & regular impulse which the breeze gives
(7-338)to the sail.

(7-338)Here has been another base snow storm. I hope you
(7-338)are free from this severe weather & if so you may bless

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

339

(7-339)your western exposure for we men of the East are lying
(7-339)six feet deep in many places.

(7-339)My kindest love to the two young ladies & I always am
(7-339)Yours most faithfully & respectfully WALTER SCOTT

(7-339)20th Feby. 1823 EDINBURGH

[Abbotsford Copies]

TO RICHARD HEBER, WESTMINSTER, LONDON

(7-339)DEAR HEBER,-I send the inclosed to Dibdin under a
(7-339)slip seal that you may read it & if you think it will answer
(7-339)the purpose forward it-if not I will modify the answer as
(7-339)you may think will be more agreeable.

(7-339)To be sure to offer my own Society instead of that of
(7-339)the Author whom it has delighted the Roxburghe to
(7-339)honour is much on the footing with the honest publican
(7-339)who alterd the ingenious distich which a predecessor
(7-339)name[d] Littlejohn had placed beneath the sign of Robin
(7-339)Hood. The distich originally ran

(7-339)Ye gentlemen & yeomen good
(7-339)Come in and drink with Robin Hood
(7-339)If Robin Hood be not at home
(7-339)Come in & drink with Little John.

(7-339)Instead of which last line his successor inserted his own
(7-339)so that it ran thus

(7-339)Come in and drink with-Simon Webster.

(7-339)Pray bestow some of your pieds des mouches to tell me
(7-339)why your brother l goes to Calcutta when he could have
(7-339)a Bishoprick in the nook-shotten isle of Albion 2 when his

(7-340)time comes. Also whether you have been able to get any
(7-340)hope for Charles at Oxford as you were kind enough to
(7-340)promise your interest on that score.¹ He will be soon fit
(7-340)to join.

(7-340)We have been all here well-my Son in law is going up
(7-340)to London this spring. I will give him a letter to you & I
(7-340)think you will like him when you get over his shyness.
(7-340)Have you seen his Spanish Ballads? it is a beautiful
(7-340)book.

(7-340)I am weary of saying "why Come ye not to Skotland."
(7-340)Yours affectionately.

(7-340)CASTLE STREET 25 feby. 1823

(7-340)WALTER SCOTT

(7-340)I shall be anxious to do something smart for the Club as
(7-340)well as to settle all dues & prestations 2 &c.

(7-340)By the bye Petrie 3 has sent me his plan. I cannot
(7-340)approve of these loppings & toppings he proposes-it is
(7-340)scarce possible for any one man to guess the purpose for
(7-340)which another made such chronicles. I pray you let this

1823 SIR WALTER SCOTT 341

(7-341)be well considerd. Thomson is now in London & might
(7-341)surely help your deliberations very much.1

[Cholmondeley]

TO THE REV. THOMAS FROGNALL DIBDIN

(7-341)MY DEAR SIR,-I was duly favoured with your letter 2
(7-341)which proves one point against the unknown author of
(7-341)Waverley, namely that he is certainly a Scotsman since
(7-341)no other nation pretends to the advantages of second sight.
(7-341)Be he who or where he may he must certainly feel the

(7-341)very high honour which has selected him Nominis Umbra
(7-341)to a situation so worthy of envy.

(7-341)As his personal appearance in the fraternity is not likely
(7-341)to be a speedy event, one may presume he may be desirous
(7-341)of offering some test 3 of his gratitude in the shape of a
(7-341)reprint or such like kickshaw and for this purpose you had

342

LETTERS OF

1823

(7-342)better send him 1 the statutes of your learned body which
(7-342)I will engage shall reach him in safety.

(7-342)It will follow as a characteristic circumstance that the
(7-342)Table of the Roxburghe like that of King Arthur will have
(7-342)a vacant chair, like that of Banquo at Macbeths Banquet.
(7-342)But if this author who "hath fern seed and walketh
(7-342)invisible" 2 should not appear to claim it before I come
(7-342)to London (should I ever be there again) with permission
(7-342)of the Club I who have something of adventure in me,
(7-342)although a Knight like Sir Andrew Aguecheek dubbed
(7-342)with unhacked rapier and on carpet consideration,3 would
(7-342)rather than lose the chance of a dinner with the Roxburghe
(7-342)Club take upon me the adventure of the siege perilous, and
(7-342)reap some amends for perils and scandals into which the
(7-342)invisible champion has drawn me by being his Locum
(7-342)tenens on so distinguished an occasion.

(7-342)It will not be uninteresting to you to know that a
(7-342)fraternity is about to be established here something on the
(7-342)plan of the Roxburghe Club : but having Scottish antiquities
(7-342)chiefly in view.-It is to be called the Bannatyne
(7-342)Club from the celebrated antiquary George Bannatyne
(7-342)who compiled by far the greatest manuscript 4 record of
(7-342)old Scottish poetry. Their first meeting is to be held on
(7-342)Thursday when the health of the Roxburghe Club will not

(7-343)on carpet consideration I would almost venture on the
(7-343)empty chair at the risque of seeing a spectre rise like
(7-343)Banquo to push me from my stool.

(7-343)I hope Mrs Richardson & your family have been all
(7-343)well during this bitter weather. We have had the longest
(7-343)snow I ever saw except 1794, all white as a daisy still on
(7-343)Tweedside.

(7-343)How does the gifted Joanna do and how gets Tom
(7-343)Campbell on. It is a sad thing that he fritters away his
(7-343)fine talents in periodicals. By the way we have got a club
(7-343)here for reprinting rare Scottish tracts and manuscripts-

344 LETTERS OF 1823

(7-344)two copies for each member who are not to exceed 31 in
(7-344)number, a kind of Roxburghe Club. Cockburn is one
(7-344)of us and will probably destine you his spare copy if he
(7-344)has disposed of it you shall have mine. I fancy you
(7-344)have already seen David Laing's most meritorious Rauf
(7-344)Golzear.¹ Yours always truly WALTER SCOTT

(7-344)CASTLE ST. 27 feby [1823]
[Abbotsford Copies]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(7-344)MY DEAR JAMES,-I am very glad you like the sheets 2-
(7-344)they will improve as they go on and the story shall be
(7-344)simple & intelligible yet with much bustle & event-But
(7-344)my laad must I fear remain a laad for the story will only
(7-344)occupy a month at most-I am obliged to leave out the
(7-344)battles of Morat.

(7-344)But a long farewell to Nancy. I mean the battle of Nancy

(7-344)not the damsel. But what I most of all regret is the
(7-344)Death of Louis XI.³ Indeed so much do I regret it that

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

345

(7-345)I will perhaps employ the next three volumes in killing
(7-345)him my own way. I think you should hold off from the
(7-345)purchase now as they are obviously making sybils books 1
(7-345)of it. A little letting with indifferent tenants will make
(7-345)them come in. Yours etc

(7-345)W. S.

(7-345)I feel all the kindness of your nature in the matter of
(7-345)the drinkables & it is you the most perfect picture.

[March 1823]

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(7-345)DEAR JAMES,-I accept with kind thanks your remembrance
(7-345)because I know I would give you pain by
(7-345)refusing it. But I am rather distressed with its amount
(7-345)and will in future be much better pleased to know that
(7-345)you are laying by money for your little bodys. Constable
(7-345)is wealthy & John poor boy had no family besides
(7-345)neither of them had the means of laying me under obligation
(7-345)which you have by laborious & constant attention
(7-345)to the P. Office 2 in which you have been for these several
(7-345)years so assiduous. So that I sincerely pray you to think
(7-345)of me no further in this way than so far as a few seegars or
(7-345)Bramahs pens may be concernd which I will be happy to
(7-345)accept in the way of kindness.

(7-345)If the wine will bear going to the country in the course

(7-345)of a fortnight or three weeks perhaps it would be best to
(7-345)have it packed in sacks for that purpose as I have so much
(7-345)more cellar room there.

(7-345)You shall know about the Champagne presently.

(7-345)I will be glad to hear that you have made the bargain

346 LETTERS OF 1823

(7-346)about the house for Abrm Thomsons 1 misfortune makes
(7-346)me shudder. Yours very truly W. SCOTT

[March 1823]

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(7-346)MY DEAR JAMES,-I protest that like the Lord Chief
(7-346)Justice you take honorable boldness for impudent
(7-346)sauciness-fact is I turn at bay against your criticism
(7-346)& frankly say I detest the whole race of Young Norvals.²
(7-346)Perhaps we may be both prejudiced.

(7-346)I wish your transcriber would not repeat the same error.
(7-346)Pasques Dieu or Paques Dieu is a common French oath
(7-346)the common asseveration of Louis XI which must be
(7-346)printed a hundred times & therefore I hope not again to
(7-346)see paques deux which is nonsense.³ Take notice of this
(7-346)lest it escape us both-Yours truly ¥ y • ~

[March 1823]

[Stevenson]

TO D. TERRY

[Extract]

[? March 1823]

(7-346)I MUST not omit to tell you that my gas establishment is
(7-346)in great splendour,⁴ and working, now that the expense of

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

347

(7-347)the apparatus is in a great measure paid, very easily and
(7-347)very cheaply. In point of economy, however, it is not so
(7-347)effective ; for the facility of procuring it encourages to
(7-347)a great profusion of light : but then a gallon of the basest
(7-347)train-oil, which is used for preference, makes a hundred
(7-347)feet of gas, and treble that quantity lights the house in the
(7-347)state of an illumination for the expense of about 3s. 6d.
(7-347)In our new mansion we should have been ruined with
(7-347)spermaceti oil and wax-candles, yet had not one-tenth part
(7-347)of the light. Besides, we are entirely freed from the great
(7-347)plague of cleaning lamps, &c. There is no smell whatever,
(7-347)unless a valve is left open, and the gas escapes
(7-347)unconsumed, in which case the scent occasions its being
(7-347)instantly discovered. About twice a-week the gas is
(7-347)made by an ordinary labourer, under occasional inspection
(7-347)of the gardener. It takes about five hours to fill the
(7-347)reservoir gasometer. I never saw an invention more
(7-347)completely satisfactory in the results.

[Lockhart]

TO HIS SON WALTER

(7-347)MY DEAR WALTER,-I have just received your letter
(7-347)of January and think the route you have chosen a very
(7-347)good one. You may draw on me for 120 in case you
(7-347)should run short and make the date fourteen days if you

(7-347)will only advise me of the drat. It will be payable I
(7-347)suppose at Cox and Greenwoods.

(7-347)We are all very well here especially Mama who by
(7-347)being very attentive to her diet is better than I have seen
(7-347)her for some time. We will count the days till you come

348

LETTERS OF

1823

(7-348)home. I have not heard from Greenwood & Co/ lately but
(7-348)even if you should be a summer without employment you
(7-348)may spend it advantageously if you continue your studies
(7-348)steadily. Orman 1 is very much tired of his present
(7-348)situation and desirous to return to your service but in this
(7-348)nothing can be done untill you come. Employ your eyes
(7-348)my dear boy in looking at what you may see that is worth
(7-348)remark. Fools go to market and return as foolish as
(7-348)they went. Do not be enrolld in that list of Incurables.

(7-348)I am sorry to say young MacDonald Buchanan is just
(7-348)leaving Britain for Gibraltar in very poor health. Hector
(7-348)is much to be pitied for the loss of so many fine boys just
(7-348)as they are entering upon life.

(7-348)There is a man calld Hoffman who writes a good
(7-348)german novel or two if you can pick them up at Leipsicke
(7-348)I would like to see them one is calld Der [sic] Teufels
(7-348)Elixire.2

(7-348)On Wednesday first I go to Abbotsford greatly to my
(7-348)relief for the necessity of attending so many dinner parties
(7-348)at this gay season fatigues me much. I am always
(7-348)desirous you should see fields of battle and if possible
(7-348)compare them with the plans and become an intelligent
(7-348)and scientific soldier. You pass near Hanau where the
(7-348)Bavarian Genl. Wrede tried to head back Bony in his

(7-348)retreat from Leipsicke. Leipsic will of course attract your
(7-348)particular attention as the great battle there in 1814 (3)
(7-348)might be said to decide the Continental war so far as
(7-348)Germany was concernd.

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

349

(7-349)I formerly mentiond Toplitz which is worth seeing
(7-349)both as the scene of Vandammes surrender and as being
(7-349)worthy of a visit from its own beauties.

(7-349)I wrote you several letters-one by a private hand but
(7-349)there is nothing particular in any of them. Write me
(7-349)upon your route telling how you come on and when we
(7-349)may expect [you]. Beware of getting cold and please to
(7-349)ride gently if you have occasion to hire horses. Yours
(7-349)affectionately WALTER SCOTT

(7-349)EDINR. 6 March [1823] 1

(7-349)A Monsr.
(7-349)Walter Scott Gentilhomme Ecossois
(7-349)Lieutenant dans la [sic] 15me. regiment des Houssards
(7-349)de sa Majeste Britannique
(7-349)poste restat. A Frankfort. Via Rotterdam.

[Law]

TO HIS SON CHARLES

(7-349)MY DEAR CHARLES,-I hope this will find you well
(7-349)happy and a hard Student. I dare say Twelfth Night went
(7-349)off very merrily in the good old English stile and I am
(7-349)happy you had an opportunity of enjoying it in such good
(7-349)society.

(7-349)Mr. Williams seems in every respect pleased with your
(7-349)progress excepting that he wishes you to give more
(7-349)attention to the grammatical part of the learned
(7-349)languages. Grammar although somewhat dry in its details
(7-349)is when you arrive by patience and perseverance to a
(7-349)certain point of perfection a very fascinating and pleasing
(7-349)acquisition. It is to language what anatomy is to the
(7-349)human frame and as language is the attribute which
(7-349)peculiarly distinguishes us from the lower branches of

350

LETTERS OF

1823

(7-350)creation it is most interesting to us to study to comprehend
(7-350)the principles on which it is formed. The grammar of the
(7-350)learned languages is the key to every other and when you
(7-350)are possessed of it you have the Open Sesame to all the
(7-350)philological studies which you can desire to know. I am
(7-350)the more anxious in this head as I am desirous you should
(7-350)go to College in the beginning of next winter term and I
(7-350)understand there is a previous examination to be
(7-350)encountered which you ought to surmount with credit in
(7-350)order to take your ground handsomely and creditably
(7-350)at the university. This will require a good deal of labour
(7-350)during the next six or eight months which I do therefore
(7-350)strongly recommend and enjoin that you turn your
(7-350)attention strongly and unremittingly to the principles
(7-350)of grammar which Dr. Williams may point out as
(7-350)necessary.

(7-350)I have little news to send. My venerable uncle has
(7-350)been gathered to his fathers at the ripe age of ninety four
(7-350)and upwards without having 1 in his life taken a penny-
(7-350)worth of physic. He died in complete possession of his
(7-350)faculties (all within the last few days) a rare instance of
(7-350)such advanced natural life without the decay usually
(7-350)attendant on Longevity.

(7-350)My poor brother is extremely ill and the last accompts
(7-350)from America prepare me to hear of his death 2 which is
(7-350)perhaps in his state of health rather to be wishd than
(7-350)deprecatd. And thus my dear Charles it appears that
(7-350)talents wit high spirit great personal strength and beauty
(7-350)an excellent heart and humour which used to put the
(7-350)table in a roar-all these and more-joind to a most
(7-350)enviable introduction into life which put him in possession
(7-350)of a handsome income before he was five and twenty-all
(7-350)these he had and in spite of such advantages he is now
(7-350)dying in a foreign land under embarassd circumstances

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

351

(7-351)and a broken constitution the victim of idle and intemperate
(7-351)habits. He sought the pleasant rather than the
(7-351)useful and allowd his indolence to get the better of his
(7-351)talents and in one sense even of his principles and the
(7-351)consequence is that his nearest relations cannot view his
(7-351)death as a misfonune. Read this lesson, which you may
(7-351)be sure I write with much pain, and let it sink into your
(7-351)mind that it is not liveliness nor even actual talent which
(7-351)make mens way in this world but the improvement which
(7-351)natural talent receives from diligent study & in short
(7-351)not from the possession of intellectual powers but from
(7-351)the wise and useful mode of applying them.

(7-351)Your brother page cousin Walter 1 is now studying I
(7-351)hope hard at Addiscombe Academy with a cadets
(7-351)uniform on his back. They just get one hour a day for
(7-351)recreation. How like you that Mr. Charles. They are
(7-351)also musterd by the rollcall twice a day for exercize which
(7-351)fatty would willingly dispense with. He went through his
(7-351)examination with flying colours.

(7-351)Mamma,2 Anne and the Lockharts send best & kindest
(7-351)remembrances.

(7-351)In case Mr. Williams has not time to write you will let
(7-351)me know that I may push Mr. Heber to secure you

352 LETTERS OF 1823

(7-352)chambers. Brazen Nose is in all probability to be your
(7-352)college. Your affectionate father WALTER SCOTT
(7-352)EDINR 6th March [PM. 1823]

(7-352)Direct to Abbotsford as we go there next Wednesday.

(7-352)Mr. Charles Scott at the revd.
(7-352)Mr. John Williams
(7-352)Falcondale Lampeter Cardiganshire
[Law]

TO H[ENRY] WELLS,1 MR. PHILIPS, FOOTHERLY HALL,
LICHFIELD

[Copy]

(7-352)MY DEAR YOUNG FRIENDS,-I would be most happy to
(7-352)do anything in my power to gratify you & it is only my
(7-352)long lost habit of rhyming which obliges me to decline
(7-352)your request. Besides a song of the kind you require
(7-352)ought to be written by some one well acquainted with all
(7-352)the local circumstances which may be touched upon in
(7-352)such verses with good effect-& I you know am a stranger
(7-352)to the scenery, the studies & the amusements of Foottherley
(7-352)Hall, & so would be obliged to proceed upon general
(7-352)ideas which would be probably very commonplace, &
(7-352)apply as well to any other place as to the scene of your
(7-352)present labors.

(7-352)I wish you most sincerely success in your hours of labor,
(7-352)& amusement in those of relaxation, & remain, Your
(7-352)obliged friend & well-wisher WALTER SCOTT

(7-352)ABBOTSFORD 8th March [1823]
[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

1823 SIR WALTER SCOTT 353

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(7-353)DEAR CONSTABLE,-You who have so richly endowd
(7-353)my little collection cannot refuse me the pleasure of
(7-353)adding to yours. I beg your acceptance of a parcel of
(7-353)MSS which I know your partial[i]ties will give more value
(7-353)to than they deserve and only annex the condition that
(7-353)they shall be scrupulously conceald during the Authors
(7-353)life and only made forthcoming when it may be necessary
(7-353)to assert his right to be accounted the writer of these novels.1

(7-353)I inclose a note to Mr. Guthrie Wright who will deliver
(7-353)to you some of them which were in poor Lord Kinnedder's
(7-353)possession and I will send some from Abbotsford which 2
(7-353)will I think nearly compleat the whole though there may
(7-353)be some missing leaves.

(7-353)I will set about the Romaunce immediatly which will
(7-353)relieve my other labours. I hope you are not the worse of
(7-353)our very merry party yesterday. Yours truly

(7-353)WALTER SCOTT
(7-353)CASTLE STREET 10th March 1823

private With a parcel.

[Endorsed- "The most kind and valuable letter I ever reed." A. C.]

[Stevenson]

TO THOMAS GUTHRIE WRIGHT, AUDITOR OF COURT

[Copy]

(7-354)MY DEAR SIR,-Will you have the kindness to deliver
(7-354)to Mr. Constable the Manuscripts 1 found in my late dear
(7-354)friend Lord Kinneders Custody-and which his Trustees
(7-354)so kindly hold at my disposal and oblige. Dear Sir Yours
(7-354)truly WALTER SCOTT

(7-354)EDINR. 10 March 1823.

[Stevenson]

1823 SIR WALTER SCOTT 355

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(7-355)DEAR CONSTABLE,-I am off 1 -Will you let Allan have
(7-355)a copy of the Scottish minstrelsy to do a sketch for me of
(7-355)the battle of the Reid Swair.

(7-355)Mr. Cadell was so good [as] to promise to get me Lady
(7-355)Howards book and I should also like to have John Nicols
(7-355)literary anecdotes 2 to be sent to Abbotsford per carrier.
(7-355)Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(7-355)Wednesday Mar. CASTLE STREET 16 March 1823

(7-355)I inclose a letter to said Allan.
[Stevenson]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(7-355)DEAR SIR,-I send you as many of these scraps as I can
(7-355)find here. I hope they are nearly complete.

(7-355)I am obliged to bestow the tediousness of a certain
(7-355)poetical Miss Edgar 3 on you it will only cost you as in the
(7-355)case of Chinzica a little civility.

(7-355)She has me at some advantage for having unluckily
(7-355)forgotten to answer one of her letters I must subscribe to
(7-355)her work as an amende honourable. The subject is
(7-355)Tranquility pray let not the poetess disturb yours. Yours
(7-355)truly W SCOTT

(7-355)ABBOTSFORD Tuesday [22 March 1823]

356 LETTERS OF 1823

(7-356)I see Miss E. lies quite convenient to entertain you with
(7-356)a call to relieve a fit of the gout or so. Nothing like a good
(7-356)neighbourhood.

(7-356)Private
[Stevenson]

TO JAMES MACCULLOCH 1

(7-356)MY DEAR SIR,-I am sure you will learn with regret the
(7-356)death of our poor Tom. He expired on the 14 ultimo
(7-356)as I am informd by a letter from an officer of his
(7-356)regiment. Although this event has been long expected and
(7-356)in his irretrievable state of health cannot be considerd
(7-356)as a subject of deep or lasting distress it is always a
(7-356)shock when it does come & as such you and I will
(7-356)feel it.

(7-356)I have desired Mr. Gibson to send notes to the few
(7-356)friends whom we have now left alive and I will be obliged
(7-356)to you to mention to him those of your relations to whom
(7-356)in propriety such cards ought to be sent.

(7-356)I have the comfort to think that something will be saved
(7-356)which my poor brothers affairs would have swallowed
(7-356)up and that one way and another there will be a suitable
(7-356)provision for our sister and the girls.

(7-356)Tom was sensible to the last perfectly aware of his
(7-356)condition, listend with pleasure to reading till within
(7-356)about two days of his death and was then overcome with
(7-356)lassitude but totally free from pain.

(7-356)Your sister was as well as could be expected and [received
(7-356)the] warm sympathy and attention of every officer and
(7-356)lady connected with the regiment.

(7-356)There are other circumstances which I will mention to
(7-356)you at more leisure but tonight I have a bad headache &

1823 SIR WALTER SCOTT 357

(7-357)scarce see what I am writing. Yours my dear Sir With
(7-357)much regard WALTER SCOTT

(7-357)ABBOTSFORD 25 March [1823]
[Lady Ardwall]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, PARK PLACE, EDINR.

(7-357)DEAR CONSTABLE,-I had your kind letter today. I
(7-357)have been something disconcerted by the late melancholy
(7-357)tidings of my poor brother Toms death-not but that in
(7-357)all the circumstances it was an event rather to be wished

(7-357)than lamented over but still when you are separated
(7-357)from the only human being to whom the events of your
(7-357)early youth & boyhood can have a mutual interest it is
(7-357)an uncommonly bitter recollection. Besides though
(7-357)differing in many respects we always maintained a sincere
(7-357)regard for each other and though I had long laid my
(7-357)account with my never seeing him again yet the stroke
(7-357)which has rendered it impossible has its own proper pain.
(7-357)He was a man on whom many high gifts both of body and
(7-357)mind seemed by some evil spell to be rendered unavailing
(7-357)to his own advancement-But I will say no more of this
(7-357)& would not say so much but to you who remember his
(7-357)better days. I hope his family will be comfortably
(7-357)provided for-I look to lose some hundreds or a thousand
(7-357)pounds but that is of no great consequence-Some thing
(7-357)too much of this-He was completely possessed of his
(7-357)mind to the last and died like a man firmly and quietly
(7-357)his last hours employed in comforting his family.

(7-357)I have no doubt to come to other matters that with
(7-357)corresponding exertion on the part of our fat friend
(7-357)Durward will be out in the time you mention. The 3d.
(7-357)Vol. is well and nothing relieves the heartache like a
(7-357)little task-work.

(7-357)I am thinking of a thing in the way of a supernumerary
(7-357)exertion which is revising and putting together what I
(7-357)have had by me for some years-a dialogue on Popular

(7-358)Superstitions. An Essay was read on this subject in the
(7-358)royal Society which put me in mind that I had some sheets
(7-358)on the subject. There are a good many narratives in
(7-358)the work and the whole is in the fire-side stile. You may
(7-358)believe I do not mean an Eugenius & Philalethes 1 kind

(7-358)of speakers but when I say a Dialogue I mean a conversation
(7-358)among persons sustaining different characters and
(7-358)illustrating their opinions according to these characters.
(7-358)I have a notion such a thing as this might help my getting
(7-358)Walter on full pay as Lieutent. which I am now negotiating.
(7-358)I should wish the work to be strictly anonymous &
(7-358)beg your opinion as to form & so forth. One volume is
(7-358)all I could just now offer.²

(7-358)I presume Mrs. Constable goes to the South with you
(7-358)& I hope you will take Abbotsford in your way & spend
(7-358)a day or two with us which will give Lady Scott and me
(7-358)great pleasure besides giving us an opportunity of talking
(7-358)over old stories and new plans. I am not engaged except
(7-358)from the second April to the fifth inclusive when the
(7-358)circuit comes in the way. Pray think of this.³

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

359

(7-359)I am most extremely interested about the pack of Cards
(7-359)and my namesake who publishd them. It is odd that
(7-359)living just at the time of Satchells he should have escaped
(7-359)that worthy commemorator of the Right Honourable &
(7-359)Rough Clan.¹ One thing I am extremely curious to
(7-359)know-whose arms are upon the Ninth of Diamonds-
(7-359)I think that circumstance will ascertain what I never
(7-359)heard well accounted for namely why the card is calld
(7-359)the Curse of Scotland.² It is generally supposed to refer
(7-359)to Lord Stair the principal agent in bringing about the

360

LETTERS OF

1823

(7-360)Union-if it bears his arms it proves the fact-Pray write
(7-360)to let me know this curious [the sentence is unfinished].

(7-360)Stave off poor Chin[zica]¹ -if you can-I do not from

(7-360)my recollection think it will do and it is only leading
(7-360)the gentleman otherwise a man of sense & perhaps
(7-360)accomplishment into an idle delusion. Thank God

(7-360)Miss Crumpe 2
(7-360)Has a Corke rump.

(7-360)To have transferd that article here would have been a
(7-360)scrape to all concernd & to none more than Dear
(7-360)Constable Yours truly WALTER SCOTT
(7-360)ABBOTSFORD 26 March [1823]

(7-360)I open my letter again to say that I think your
(7-360)interleaved Copy of the Novels would fright me. Such notes
(7-360)as are worth making I will either insert in my memoirs
(7-360)of my own life and literary history or in a separate blank
(7-360)paper book. In the former work I have made some
(7-360)progress. And the paper book shall be yours if I go before
(7-360)you. There is but little curious & the outlines were
(7-360)given in the Quarterly review on the Tales of my
(7-360)Landlord. Only one letter I have somewhere remarkably
(7-360)well written but anonymous suggesting and indeed
(7-360)narrating the outline of Jenny Deans & her quiet
(7-360)unpretending heroism. The facts were real & name & place
(7-360)(I think Dundrenan near Dumfries) were mentiond.³

1823 SIR WALTER SCOTT 361

(7-361)The Classicks 1 will be best where they are till all is
(7-361)arranged for their reception here.

(7-361)private
[Stevenson]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE, PRINTER, HERRIOT ROW, EDINR.

(7-361)DEAR JAMES,-Your Scheme seems very right only I
(7-361)wish my name could have been kept more out of it. I
(7-361)can get you the 1500 you propose. By the way I trust
(7-361)Durward will be out this month which betwixt printing
(7-361)your own copies and mine must add a great deal to your
(7-361)funds but I suppose you do not reckon upon getting
(7-361)money for these long legged bills immediatly. I had no
(7-361)state furnishd of the former work but must have one of this
(7-361)as I am really getting unacquainted with these important
(7-361)affairs for want of figures.

(7-361)I told you in my last I wishd to purchase Walter into
(7-361)the army again on full pay which will cost me 1000 &
(7-361)upwards. I do not mean this to be a burthen on the
(7-361)funds because I have had by me for some time a curious
(7-361)little dialogue (in character) on popular superstitions
(7-361)which I think could be made worth the money as it has

(7-361)much popularity but I must write it over again. I
(7-361)mentiond this in a late letter to Constable.² It would
(7-361)make one volume & would be out in no time. We will
(7-361)hear what he says. Meantime to achieve my object I
(7-361)will need 700 from Constable & the same from you in
(7-361)two notes of 350 from each one payable in [four] and
(7-361)one in three months four in all drawn payable at Coutts.
(7-361)I am advised it is of the utmost consequence that Walter
(7-361)should get in as it may secure his future promotion in his
(7-361)profession and indeed will enable me to place him in the

(7-362)Royal College at Sandhurst where the Duke of York has
(7-362)offerd him a berth-the exchange will cost a thousand
(7-362)guineas & then there are travelling expences & some
(7-362)things to pay in London for furniture-besides discounts
(7-362)&c.

(7-362)I return the proofs by Mondays Blucher no earlier
(7-362)opportunity occurring and will send some copy making
(7-362)about a 3d. of vol. 3d.

(7-362)Cadell may advertize when he pleases the title Durward.¹
(7-362)It is curious how the most trifling thing is pickd
(7-362)up about these tales. I received all your paper &c in
(7-362)safety. Believe me yours truly W SCOTT

(7-362)Friday (2) ABBOTSFORD [PM. 29 March 1823]

(7-362)In my matter of the Exchange I have an Irishman to
(7-362)deal with literally a Mr Calloghan so I shall be desirous
(7-362)to settle the matter as soon as I can as it is recommended
(7-362)by my friend Greenwood.

[Glen]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(7-362)DEAR JAMES,-I participate in your dolours about the
(7-362)Banks and will take measures to have them cease. Can
(7-362)you not manage some of these obnoxious notes with
(7-362)Hurst & Robinson who owe us I think a harvests day?

(7-362)Did I write to you that my idea for realizing Walters
(7-362)new commission mentiond in my last was a winter
(7-362)evenings dialogue in character upon apparitions witchcraft
(7-362)and so forth-a single volume the bones of which
(7-362)lie bye me?

(7-362)This is my last year of heavy expence here-I am to let

(7-363)six large parks on the 15 April and have good offers for
(7-363)a considerable farm. I get rid of all the expensive part
(7-363)of my management. I am only anxious to provide for
(7-363)poor Laidlaw against that time comes. The woods
(7-363)already nearly clear the expence of taking care of them
(7-363)and will be soon a source of profit and in time of great
(7-363)wealth. I mention all these things lest you should think
(7-363)that I run ahead thoughtlessly.

(7-363)I return the bills inclosed & indorsed.

(7-363)Your health is of a particular kind being that of a strong
(7-363)but irregular constitution. I mean one which is subject
(7-363)to violent and sudden assaults which can only be [obviated]
(7-363)by prudence which it is rather difficult to observe. The
(7-363)valetudinary of constant weak health has this advantage
(7-363)over you that his habitual state of body keeps him
(7-363)constantly in mind of his regimen while you who enjoy
(7-363)robust health in ordinary are only reminded you have
(7-363)erred by some sudden and violent shock like that you
(7-363)lately experienced. It is therefore necessary if you have
(7-363)a mind to be a long liver that your moral fortitude play
(7-363)the part of Mentor which your physical powers despise
(7-363)to do. I am always Dear James Very much yours

(7-363)W. SCOTT

(7-363)ABBOTSFORD 29 March [1823]

(7-363)I doubt that evening tumbler a little. I wish you would
(7-363)read sherry for whisky. At least I hope you measure the
(7-363)alcohol in a wine glass.

(7-363)You may observe that your parcels are not returnd in
(7-363)course because the Blucher arrives after the post hours so
(7-363)they lie a night in Melrose. But when dispatch is

(7-363)desirable you can mark on the packet to be forwarded
(7-363)from Melrose & then I will always have it on the day the
(7-363)parcel arrives & can then return it the next.

[Stevenson]

364 LETTERS OF 1823

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(7-364)DEAR CONSTABLE,-I write chiefly to say that the only
(7-364)day in which we are compell'd to be absent from home
(7-364)for a day (returning at night) is Wednesday 9th. and as
(7-364)you propose setting out about that time we will hope to see
(7-364)you at Abbotsford on Thursday 10th. to lie by & rest at
(7-364)least the next day. Mrs. Constable will I trust be able
(7-364)to accompany you and you may believe find a cordial
(7-364)welcome at Abbotsford.

(7-364)What you [say] about the theatrical matters I seems
(7-364)extremely reasonable in one sense but there are such great
(7-364)objections to interfering with these matters as incline me
(7-364)at present to think differently. We will talk this over with
(7-364)our Goblins 2 etc when you come out.

(7-364)The curse of Scotland is a queer puzzle-I cannot
(7-364)believe Glencoe is concerned which though a shocking
(7-364)thing could not be term'd a grand national calamity.
(7-364)I rather think it had some relation to the union.

(7-364)My eyes and pen are both worn out or I would send
(7-364)you a longer letter having much to say. Yours truly

(7-364)ABBOTSFORD 1st. April [1823] WALTER SCOTT

(7-364)I roun six grass parks on the i5th. There is importance

(7-364)for you.

(private)

[Stevenson]

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

365

TO JAMES SKENE

[Extract]

(7-365)JEDBURGH, 4th April [1823]

(7-365)MY DEAR SKENE,-I received your parcel safe, and I
(7-365)have no doubt whatever that the "Reekianae" will
(7-365)answer, so very beautiful are the specimens you have
(7-365)supplied. Three hundred copies appears rather a large
(7-365)impression, but we will see what Constable says. The
(7-365)man of books is to be here on Wednesday or Thursday
(7-365)next, and I will take the opportunity to take his advice
(7-365)about it,1 for a man can no more be delivered of a book
(7-365)without a bookseller than a woman of a child without an
(7-365)accoucheur, and much trouble and risk is saved in both
(7-365)cases by having recourse to the first assistance. Constable
(7-365)and Dr. Hamilton are worth all the old women in the
(7-365)world.

(7-365)Lockhart, I am sure, will not want good-will, but I
(7-365)doubt if his very excellent sketches are finished enough
(7-365)for publication. Charles Sharpe's assistance would be
(7-365)truly invaluable, both in explanation and delineation.
(7-365)... I hope you intend to come to Abbotsford with
(7-365)Mrs. Skene and the youngster, and Missie, or one of them
(7-365)at least, this spring. We shall be at home the whole
(7-365)vacation, and, I need scarcely add, delighted to see you.

(7-365)Here I am in the middle of the stupefaction of a Justice-
(7-365)air 2 rendered doubly stupid by a total want of its
(7-365)appropriate amusements, horrors and hangings.-Yours ever,
(7-365)WALTER SCOTT
[Skene's Memories]

366 LETTERS OF 1823

TO LORD MONTAGU, DITTON PARK, LONDON

(7-366)MY DEAR LORD,-I have not on the present occasion of
(7-366)a Kirk vacancy taken a Shot at the pulpit of Hawick
(7-366)partly because I thought it not unlikely you might
(7-366)condescend to remember my wishes if the appointment
(7-366)was not secured by previous arrangement and partly
(7-366)because I thought such previous arrangement very
(7-366)probable. Indeed my own unprejudiced opinion would
(7-366)be that for a place like Hawick very uncommon talents
(7-366)are necessary and though Mr. Thompson is by no means
(7-366)void either of talents or zeal yet a more experienced
(7-366)person of the profession might have shoulders better fitted
(7-366)to so weighty a charge. If any country church should be
(7-366)vacant I would be a much more anxious & earnest
(7-366)supplicant.¹

(7-366)I have had within this last fortnight the news of the
(7-366)death of my only remaining brother in Canada. It is
(7-366)many years since we saw each other nor was there the
(7-366)least prospect we should ever again meet in this world.
(7-366)His death too as the conclusion of a long wasting and
(7-366)incurable disease might be termed as to himself a merciful
(7-366)dispensation. Still it is melancholy to be left the last
(7-366)sur[vi]ving individual of a very numerous family without
(7-366)one living creature who can sympathise in early family
(7-366)recollections and the incidents attending our start in life.
(7-366)My brother was a man of rare accomplishments of body

(7-366)and mind renderd almost totally useless to their owner by
(7-366)habitual indolence and indifference to the future.

(7-366)I hope your annual visit to Scotland holds this season &
(7-366)need scarce add that I doubly hope it will include Bowhill

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

367

(7-367)& its environs. My romance of a house is now so far
(7-367)advanced that the drawing room and the bedroom story
(7-367)will be habitable in Summer. The hall (an' it please
(7-367)your Lordship) will require more cooking and so will the
(7-367)library as both are to have handsome ceilings-Said
(7-367)hall is to be lined with the ancient carved oak belonging
(7-367)to the pulpit and state pews in the ancient church of
(7-367)Dumfermline. I contrived to get the whole not forgetting
(7-367)the repentance-stool which of all other seats is most
(7-367)appropriate to the use of a family builder.

(7-367)I have had one or two solemn differences of opinion
(7-367)with Atkinson in which he maintains his own plans in
(7-367)preference to mine and truly I partly suspect he may be
(7-367)right only I like my own ways better.

(7-367)I hope the Chief and Lord John are now quite well
(7-367)again. And beg my kindest respects to the Ladies. Bogie
(7-367)the worthy Eleve of MacDonald has done wonders for
(7-367)me in the garden way. Ever my dear Lord Most truly
(7-367)Yours

WALTER SCOTT

(7-367)ABBOTSFORD 5 April [1823]

[Buccleuch]

TO DAVID LAING

(7-367)DEAR DAVID,-I have your packet and thank you most
(7-367)sincerely for the curious little volume 1 which you have

368 LETTERS OF 1823

(7-368)added to the stock of our rarer literature. I have some
(7-368)curious pamphlets upon Greens business which made so
(7-368)great a noise and is alluded to in the Pork Eaters. I
(7-368)rather think I have the Pork eaters themselves among
(7-368)others-After all I believe Drummond was found alive
(7-368)by Drury in the Island of Madagascar and Green consequently
(7-368)was innocent of the particular crime for which he
(7-368)died though probably he had others to answer for.

(7-368)I send Tylers book 1 which you will see is not a collection
(7-368)of Tracts but of his own poetry which God save the mark
(7-368)is with one or two exceptions about the worst I ever read.
(7-368)Tyler for a Tory poet and the Author of Bothwell lines
(7-368)on the part of the Whiggs give a rare idea of the poetry
(7-368)of the time.

(7-368)I subscribe heartily to the idea of giving an accot. of
(7-368)Bannatynes Ballet-Buik.² It is so long since I lookd into
(7-368)it that I doubt being able to make any useful observations
(7-368)but will be extremely ready to make the attempt.

(7-368)I will not forget to send you an autograph but I must
(7-368)dispatch this in a hurry having been absent for some time
(7-368)at the circuit. Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(7-368)ABBOTSFORD 6 April [1823]

1823 SIR WALTER SCOTT 369

(7-369)I have a curious Manuscript which fell under my hand
(7-369)while looking for Tyler. I inclose it for your amusement.

(7-369)It is perhaps too naive for publication but I can illustrate
(7-369)some of the scandals referred to particularly that of the
(7-369)Minister of Duddingston with some curious anecdote[s].
(7-369)He was the author of *Troubles dans la Grande Bretagne*
(7-369)par Le Sieur Menteth de Salmond.¹ However our career
(7-369)ought to commence with something unexceptionable even
(7-369)if we should cast a leglen girth afterwards or as the
(7-369)sailor[s] say let out a reef.

[Mitchell]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(7-369)MY DEAR SIR,-I will be delighted to see you on
(7-369)Monday but do not think of coming unless you find the
(7-369)journey like to do you good. I beg you will bring my
(7-369)friend Mr. David with you & am truly sorry Mrs.
(7-369)Constable cannot be of the party.

370 LETTERS OF 1823

(7-370)I hear from Mrs. Baillie that London has been so
(7-370)dreadfully unhealthy that her brother says it beats any
(7-370)thing in his remembrance and is more like a plague than
(7-370)anything else.

(7-370)Lady Scott desires me to express her particular regret
(7-370)that she cannot have the pleasure of seeing Mrs. Constable.
(7-370)I am always Yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(7-370)CASTLE STREET Wednesday [9 April 1823]
[Stevenson]

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE, PARK PLACE

(7-370)MY DEAR SIR,-I am truly sorry for the indisposition

(7-370)which deprives us of the pleasure of seeing you on Monday 1
(7-370)but the season has been everywhere so unhealthy that
(7-370)Dr. Baillie says unless there was a plague in London it is
(7-370)impossible to be more so. I trust Mrs. Constables share
(7-370)and yours of this so general evil will be soon over and
(7-370)that we shall still have your promised visit. I intend
(7-370)staying here till 12th of May. I am yours truly & in
(7-370)haste
WALTER SCOTT

(7-370)11 April [1823]
[Stevenson]

TO MARIA EDGEWORTH

[after 10th April 1823]

(7-370)MY DEAR Miss EDGEWORTH,-I send a few lines to
(7-370)which I might add many but perhaps they would fetter
(7-370)your motions more than you would find convenient and
(7-370)it is not my own interest a thing which I as a Scotchman
(7-370)never lose sight of to protract your stay. None of the
(7-370)letters are of consequence otherwise than as they may be

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

371

(7-371)useful to you so if you do not visit the places they refer to
(7-371)throw them into the fire.¹

(7-371)I could wish you met Mrs Maclean Clephane who is a
(7-371)fashionable accomplished woman and a high highlander
(7-371)with all their natural pride of feeling. She can tell you
(7-371)more and better than any one I know of the ancient time
(7-371)-She is the mountain gem polished which you generally
(7-371)meet with rough enough-If you think of going to Mull
(7-371)you must go to Oban from Fort William a delightful
(7-371)journey. The floodgates of heaven seem opened this

(7-371)morning but I think the rain will not last. Health pleasure
(7-371)and fair weather to you and my young friends. Yours in
(7-371)haste
WALTER SCOTT

(7-371)Tuesday
[Modern Language Review]

372 LETTERS OF 1823

TO JAMES SKENE

(7-372)ABBOTSFORD, 13th April [1823]

(7-372)MY DEAR SKENE,-You promised me a visit about this
(7-372)time, and in hopes you may be inclined to keep your word
(7-372)by such pleasing information, I beg to acquaint you that
(7-372)though there are not as yet many clean-run fish in the
(7-372)Tweed, there are plenty of kelts 1 which rise freely to the
(7-372)fly, and I saw one of them hold a good fisher 2 in play for
(7-372)half an hour yesterday. In addition to this sport I want
(7-372)your advice about my house, this great Babylon which
(7-372)I am building, and I want you besides,- of all living, to
(7-372)look at a vacant mansion or two which I think might
(7-372)serve you for country quarters. I have no engagements
(7-372)and expect no company, only on the 20th I go to Jedburgh
(7-372)for two days for the circuit. On the 30th I go for one day
(7-372)for an election for our collector. Pray come and oblige.-
(7-372)Affectionately yours, WALTER SCOTT

(7-372)Our kindest compliments attend Mrs. Skene.
[Skene's Memories]

TO MRS. HUGHES

(7-372)MY DEAR MRS. HUGHES,-I have this moment your
(7-372)letter promising me the very great pleasure of seeing Dr.

(7-372)Hughes and you in Scotland and write in haste to say
(7-372)that I hope you will come to Abbotsford 3 for a day or two
(7-372)at least before 10th May when I have to go to town to
(7-372)attend our courts officially for two months. Remember
(7-372)town in Scotland means Edinr. If you come the East
(7-372)road you should not go by Ainwick but by Wooler,

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

373

(7-373)Cornhill & Kelso-the last town is about fifteen miles
(7-373)from me-the country beautiful. I sincerely hope you
(7-373)will make your motions a little more early than you
(7-373)propose for I should like to show you the lions of our own
(7-373)country myself. Had you come the west road by
(7-373)Carlisle you pass Selkirk which is only four miles from
(7-373)Abbotsford.

(7-373)Should it be impossible for you to come in the beginning
(7-373)of May I would recommend that you postpone your
(7-373)journey till towards the middle of June. You will then
(7-373)have the best weather for the Highlands for which May
(7-373)is rather too early there being no leaves on the oak. We
(7-373)would then do the honours of Edinr.¹ and supposing
(7-373)you to return by Carlisle about 12 July we should form
(7-373)your first stage from Edinr. as we go to Abbotsford for
(7-373)four months at that time. You really must see this
(7-373)whimsical place which I have christened Conundrum
(7-373)Castle.

(7-373)I will sincerely be glad to see the young Oxonian when
(7-373)his leisure permits but young folks travel lighter than we
(7-373)do. I shall have hopes of showing you my eldest hope
(7-373)six feet two inches high & "bearded like the pard."

(7-373)At worst you will be sure of us in Edinr. after the 11th
(7-373)May but I hope in that case you will stay 2 till we go back

(7-373)to Tweedside in July. With best respects to Dr. Hughes
(7-373)I am always Yours with most sincere regard & respect
(7-373)WALTER SCOTT

(7-373)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 13 April [1823]

(7-373)Lady Scott joins in kind compliments.
[Heffer and Wells]

374 LETTERS OF 1823

TO [UNKNOWN CORRESPONDENT]

(7-374)DEAR SIR,-I enclose a cheque on Galashiels for five
(7-374)guineas to the subscription for Kelso Abbey. I certainly
(7-374)think this is a charge which rests more properly with the
(7-374)proprietors of these venerable monuments but where as
(7-374)in the present case reasons intervene to prevent their
(7-374)taking care of them the country is interested in preventing
(7-374)their falling to ruin.

(7-374)I am somewhat curious to know what is intended for I
(7-374)have always a certain suspicion of tampering with these
(7-374)ancient ruins.¹ The bearer Mr. John Smith will bring me
(7-374)good information on this subject he repaired or rather
(7-374)rebuilt Melrose Abbey partly under my superintendence
(7-374)on a most excellent plan. I am dear Sir much your obedt
(7-374)Servant WALTER SCOTT

(7-374)ABBOTSFORD 14 April [1823]

[Miss Bonar]

TO WILLIAM STEWART ROSE

(7-374)My DEAR ROSE,-How have you been this age? I

(7-374)ought to have written to you some days since to thank you
(7-374)for the Inamorato,² but waited till I should read it over

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

375

(7-375)again for really the first perusal rolled back with it so
(7-375)many circumstances of my earlier days that I was scarce
(7-375)a fair judge of the actual merits of the work-friends that
(7-375)are dead and gone, feelings and tasks which have long
(7-375)lost their empire awakend with every word of a tale
(7-375)ever so well thumb'd yet now so long laid aside. On the
(7-375)second perusal I cannot but greatly applaud the judicious
(7-375)and elegant manner in which you have brought out the
(7-375)story and am peculiarly gratified with the passages
(7-375)which you have versified. I wish there had been more of
(7-375)them for I think the complaint may be that you have
(7-375)given us too few of them and that the details of the story
(7-375)are too concisely given. But you have the Furioso behind
(7-375)a pretty tough task and you were right not to spend your
(7-375)fire too prodigally.

(7-375)I am I confess desirous you [should give] us something
(7-375)if possible from your researches concerning the dramatis
(7-375)personae which the old romancers seem, judging from
(7-375)the individual portraits, to have drawn from tradition.
(7-375)We have as distinct an idea of Orlando, a strong, ugly,
(7-375)squinting, mulish, somewhat stupid hero scarce above the
(7-375)giants whom he slew in point of intellect, yet honest and
(7-375)goodnatured as well as gullable, as we have of Ajax, and
(7-375)the character of Rinaldo, a freebooter and roue, is scarce
(7-375)less strongly touch'd. Ariosto has let some of these tints
(7-375)escape his pencil-the peculiarities for example and
(7-375)braggart temper of the Dandy Astolpho is not touch'd in
(7-375)the Furioso & Astolpho recovers his senses without our
(7-375)having been able to discern that he has lost them. Dudon 1
(7-375)too who swaggers about with his eternal mace on his

(7-375)shoulder and Ugier or Ogier the Dane, who is still
(7-375)honoured in the vicinity of Copenhagen, have to me the
(7-375)air of living persons. Can there be any tracing them
(7-375)or do they owe their individuality entirely to the authors
(7-375)& romancers who invented them?

376 LETTERS OF 1823

(7-376)I trust you think of Scotland this summer. Your
(7-376)apartment is always reserved and I saw six snipes half
(7-376)an hour since in Lauchies 1 bog. The house with its
(7-376)courtyard-for it has a courtyard-is nearly finishd-
(7-376)larger & dearer than I thought for-but in for a penny-
(7-376)the proverb is something musty. Walter went to Berlin
(7-376)chiefly to bid adieu to Sir George Rose and thank him as I do
(7-376)most gratefully for his unremitted and paternal attentions.

(7-376)I hear nothing of Morritt-last accounts stated Miss
(7-376)Catherine 2 to be again unwell. This is heart-breaking to
(7-376)our friend. His sister 3 was in Edinburgh as like him in
(7-376)good nature, manner and even face as a lady (though she
(7-376)is a strapper) can be to a gent-like him too a most
(7-376)excellent person-& funny withal.

(7-376)There will be duck shooting in July and, notwithstanding
(7-376)the storm, the black game are very numerous-
(7-376)there is moreover a high bred superior Cuddy-so leave
(7-376)all your Calanthas and Violantes 4 and so forth & come
(7-376)to Conundrum Castle on the 12th July.5

(7-376)Come with a whoop, come with a call,
(7-376)Come with good will or not at all.

1823 SIR WALTER SCOTT 377

(7-377)I believe I told you I could make nothing of poor Nicol

(7-377)with the admiralty.

(7-377)Pray address the inclose[d] to my Nephew at your
(7-377)leisure. Ever yours faithfully WALTER SCOTT

(7-377)ABBOTSFORD, MELROSE 16 April [1823]

(7-377)Walter is to get I believe on full pay on the 15th and Sir
(7-377)George Murray has kindly promised that he shall fill an
(7-377)expected vacancy in the Royal Military College at Sandhurst.
(7-377)This with his foreign trip should I think help him
(7-377)on in his military education.

(7-377)The address of the inclose[d] is

(7-377)Mr. Walter Scott Cadet in the Honble E.I. Compy
(7-377)service Addiscombe Croydon.

[Edin. Univ. Lib.]

TO MRS. SCOTT OF HARDEN

(7-377)MY DEAR MRS. SCOTT,-Constable [& his wife] on their
(7-377)journey to London are as I am this instant informd to be
(7-377)here this evening & remain tomorrow to settle a huge
(7-377)bundle of accompts betwixt the worthy bibliopolist & I &
(7-377)many circumstances particularly the large balance due
(7-377)to me oblige me to entreat Mr. Scott & you will excuse
(7-377)us in consideration of this unexpected circumstance. I am
(7-377)sorry to say my old friend is in a very precarious state of
(7-377)health still which makes short accompts commendable.
(7-377)I am very sorry for this contretemps & always most
(7-377)respectfully & truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(7-377)ABBOTSFORD, fridgy [18(1) April 1823]

[Polwarth]

378 LETTERS OF 1823

TO CONSTABLE AND CO., BOOKSELLERS AND
PUBLISHERS, EDINR.

(7-378)GENTLEMEN,-I am favord with your letter of the
(7-378)16 April 1 by our friend Mr. Constable in which you make
(7-378)offer to me of five thousand two hundred and fifty pounds
(7-378)for the entire Copyright of the Pirate the Fortunes of
(7-378)Nigel Peveril of the Peak & Quentin Durward granting
(7-378)five acceptances or notes for the said sum.

(7-378)I hereby accept of the said offer and hold myself hereby
(7-378)bound to sign a formal conveyance of the said Copyrights

1823 SIR WALTER SCOTT 379

(7-379)whenever you shall require me to do so. I am gentlemen
(7-379)always Your most obedient & obliged Servant

(7-379)WALTER SCOTT

(7-379)ABBOTSFORD 19th. April 1823

[Marchbank]

TO RICHARD HEBER

(7-379)MY DEAR HEBER,-I must now summon you upon your
(7-379)kind promise to interest yourself for Charles.1 Mr.
(7-379)Williams is of opinion that he should enter this next
(7-379)Michaelmas term and commence his residence on the
(7-379)easter term following and I pray of you to use your kind
(7-379)exertions in his favour accordingly. He has very lively

(7-379)talents whether he will make a profound scholar or not I
(7-379)do not know but if he does he will [be] the Cooper of
(7-379)Stobo (who was saith the proverb his father's better)-

(7-379)I do hope you intend to come north these summer
(7-379)months. We are all dying to see you. Constable who
(7-379)was here on a visit the other day was very scholarly
(7-379)tracing an animated change which took place in Scottish
(7-379)letters some thirty years ago to the various associations
(7-379)formd around a certain Soph 2 of Oxford who set all our
(7-379)latent energies a-stirring and truly when I recollect some
(7-379)passages of that time I cannot help being much of his
(7-379)opinion. At any rate as Tony Lumpkin says there was a
(7-379)concatenation accordingly. Always yours faithfully
(7-379)WALTER SCOTT

(7-379)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 24 April [1823]

[Cholmondeley]

380 LETTERS OF 1823

TO MRS. SIDDONS

(7-380)MY DEAR MRS. SIDDONS,-The lines which I have
(7-380)scribbled on the other side if they do not quite serve your
(7-380)purpose (which perhaps by your admirable speaking they
(7-380)may partly do) will at least show my anxious wish to do
(7-380)what may comply with your wishes. I have not seen you
(7-380)since you lost poor Kemble 1 whose time of enjoying his
(7-380)retirement has been unhappily so short. His genius
(7-380)rendered him dear to the public and his accomplishments
(7-380)and virtues to his private friends and to none more than
(7-380)myself. Lord Aberdeen has written from London
(7-380)anxiously on the subject of a monument in Westminster
(7-380)Hall which I trust will be accomplished. Sophia's

(7-380)child has been alarmingly ill with this vile influenza but
(7-380)is now better. My kind regard to your brother and
(7-380)believe me Most truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(7-380)ABBOTSFORD 25 April [1823]

[Owen D. Young]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(7-380)MY DEAR JAMES,-I inclose the end of Vol. I.(2) and have
(7-380)no doubt to redeem my pledge. I had a letter from
(7-380)Messrs. Constable & Co of a very satisfactory nature and
(7-380)trust we shall have no more rubs in that quarter.

(7-380)Do you know where Gordon 3 is? I owe him a letter.

1823 SIR WALTER SCOTT 381

(7-381)I have got a very like picture of poor John. Here is
(7-381)nothing but rain again after two days fine weather. Yours
(7-381)ever W SCOTT
(7-381)ABBOTSFORD Friday [1823]

(7-381)DEAR JAMES,-I inclose the finale with a book & letter
(7-381)to ballast it which pray send safe. Yours ever

(7-381)WALTER SCOTT
[Recd on 30 April 1823]1

[Stevenson]

TO JAMES SKENE

(7-381)DEAR SKENE,-I enclose the introduction 2 you wish for
(7-381)Stevenson and Sir Willie. But Turner's palm is as itchy as

(7-381)his fingers are ingenious and he will take my word for
(7-381)it, do nothing without cash, and anything for it. He is
(7-381)almost the only man of genius I ever knew who is sordid
(7-381)in these matters. But a sketch of the Bell Rock from so
(7-381)masterly a pencil would be indeed a treasure.

382

LETTERS OF

1823

(7-382)Suppose they try John Thomson of Duddingston, who
(7-382)of late has succeeded admirably in sea-views.

(7-382)I am keeping well, but the necessity of taking some part
(7-382)in a d--d dirty Burgh contest has worried me of late, and
(7-382)I must make this a short letter. Yours ever,

(7-382)WALTER SCOTT

(7-382)ABBOTSFORD 30 April [1823]

(7-382)I will be truly happy if Rae gets something good.
[Skene's Memories]

TO REVD. THOMAS FROGNALL DIBDIN, KENSINGTON,
LONDON

(7-382)MY DEAR SIR,-I am duly honoured with your very
(7-382)interesting & flattering communication. Our highlanders
(7-382)have a proverbial saying founded on the traditional
(7-382)renown of Fingal's dog. "If it is not Bran," they say, "it
(7-382)is Bran's brother."¹ Now this is always taken as a compliment
(7-382)of the first class whether applied to an actual cur
(7-382)or parabolically to a biped and upon the same principle
(7-382)it is with no small pride and gratification that [I hear] the
(7-382)Roxburghe Club have been so very flatteringly disposed
(7-382)to accept me as a Locum tenens for the unknown author
(7-382)whom they have made the child of their adoption.² As

(7-383)sponsor I will play my part as well as I can and should
(7-383)the Real Simon Pure make his appearance to push me
(7-383)from my stool why I shall have at least the satisfaction of
(7-383)having enjoyd it.

(7-383)They cannot say but what I had the crown. Besides
(7-383)I hope the Devil does not owe me such a shame. Mad
(7-383)Tom tells us that the Prince of Darkness is a gentleman 1
(7-383)and this mysterious personage will I hope partake as
(7-383)much of his honourable feelings as of his invisibility and
(7-383)retaining his incognito permit me to enjoy in his stead an
(7-383)honour which I value more than I do that which has been
(7-383)bestowed on me by the credit of having written any of
(7-383)his novels.

(7-383)I regret deeply I cannot soon avail myself of my new
(7-383)privileges but Courts which I am under the necessity of
(7-383)attending officially sit down in a few days and hei mihi do
(7-383)not arise for vacation until July. But I hope to be in
(7-383)Town next Spring and certainly I have one strong
(7-383)additional reason for a London Journey furnished by the
(7-383)pleasure of meeting the Roxburghe Club. Make my
(7-383)most respectful compliments to the members at their next
(7-383)merry meeting and express in the warmest manner my
(7-383)sense of obligation.-I am always, my dear sir, very much
(7-383)your most obedient servant WALTER SCOTT

(7-383)ABBOTSFORD 1st May 1823 (2)
[British Museum]

(7-384)MY DEAR ROSE,-I write with great pleasure to say you
(7-384)will be most wellcome at Abbotsford whenever you like to
(7-384)come there but we are kept in town " by the lug and the
(7-384)haun" as Mr. James Hogg says untill the 12th of said
(7-384)month of July when the court of Session rises. But there
(7-384)is everything for your accomodation there and you can
(7-384)go up to the flappers at Saint Marys 1 and where you
(7-384)will un[l]ess you prefer a week at Edinr. There are little
(7-384)machines calld Droskies as low as not to be capable of
(7-384)overturning on the worst of roads or on no roads &
(7-384)capable of holding two or three people. If you could
(7-384)pick up one of these in a Repository at London which you
(7-384)might for tres peu de chose we would find you a steady
(7-384)horse and you might go much at your ease over hill &
(7-384)dale. I went in one of these things up to the top of
(7-384)Bennarty 2 the last year. Miss Edgeworth proposes to
(7-384)visit. The girls expect your protection against a lioness
(7-384)so formidable.

(7-384)Walter has nearly achievd-that is I have achievd for
(7-384)him his exchge. into the 15th which will be good news [I]
(7-384)trust to your Nephew Peter or George 3 : the arrangement
(7-384)only waits the approbation of the Duke of Cumberland
(7-384)(d--n his name with all my heart quoth the old Jacobite).

(7-384)Be kind enough to frank the enclosed for my Nephew
(7-384)Mr. Walter Scott Cadet in E. India Gompys. Service
(7-384)Addiscombe Croydon and oblige Yours very truly

(7-384)WALTER SCOTT

(7-384)ABBOTSFORD 2d May 1823.

[British Museum]

TO DANIEL TERRY

[Extract]

(7-385)MY DEAR TERRY,- . . . Soldier Walter goes into full
(7-385)pay Lieutenant 15th Hussars immediately-Cost me
(7-385) 1000 in difference-for which I could have had an
(7-385)annuity nearly as good as his pay without the chance of
(7-385)his being shot or the necessity of his doing duty-Who
(7-385)says we are inferior in patriotism to the Romans.

(7-385)I expect the Good Master Lieutenant home almost
(7-385)immediately. He has taken a skirmish round by Paris
(7-385)which he was to leave on the 19th. I imagine he was
(7-385)to come by London & so in the steam kettle to Edinburgh.

(7-385)I inclose a few lines of condolence on the death of our
(7-385)old friend Mr. Barber a worthy kind man. Always yours

(7-385)ABBOTSFORD 2 May [1823] WALTER SCOTT

(7-385)All here is in a way of being finished now-& is
(7-385)universally admired. You never saw anything look better
(7-385)than the House and the levelling the space before it has
(7-385)had a singularly good effect.

(7-385)Our kindest compliments en masse attend Mrs. Terry.
(7-385)We are happy to think that she will be able to resume the
(7-385)pencil. . . .

[British Museum]

TO JOHN B. S. MORRITT, PORTLAND PLACE, LONDON

(7-385)ABBOTSFORD 11th May 1823

(7-385)MY DEAR MORRITT,-All you have heard is too true.
(7-385)Mrs. Stuart Mackenzie was driving her sister's curricula
(7-385)which from some unhappy accident was upset. Mrs.
(7-385)Stuart Mackenzie was much hurt and senseless-her sister
(7-385)ran to procure assistance and exerted herself perhaps too
(7-385)much-at least after two days her complaints took an
(7-385)alarming turn and the consequences have been fatal.

386 LETTERS OF 1823

(7-386)Mrs. Stuart Mackenzie's agony of mind is inconceivable-
(7-386)but there is no danger of life-it is a most horrid calamity.
(7-386)Lady Seaforth set out the instant she heard the news and
(7-386)is now at Castle Brahan.¹ Age has a great privilege
(7-386)in braving disaster of the most oppressive nature. Mrs. S.
(7-386)Mackenzie will I hope find comfort in time and the
(7-386)gradual advance of her own family. But surely that
(7-386)house of Seaforth have had their full share of domestic
(7-386)calamity. I regret and I sympathise with the pain you
(7-386)will have in reading this melancholy confirmation-

(7-386)humana perpassi sumus.

(7-386)To turn to a pleasing subject I congratulate you
(7-386)sincerely on the good news you have from your nephew
(7-386)which will I am sure do much to obliterate the remembrance
(7-386)of former follies. One should never judge of a
(7-386)lad's character from any little extravagancies in temper
(7-386)or opinions exhibited during the first dawn of the passions,
(7-386)when they begin to feel themselves men, yet have neither
(7-386)masculine judgment nor experience. The army is
(7-386)perhaps the best school for romance, the worst for
(7-386)libertinism.² My hussar arrived two days since at
(7-386)midnight, and occasioned a grand council of night-caps to

(7-386)welcome him, for our household were all at rest-

(7-386)"Each one fast asleep in bed,"

(7-386)as sings the bard of Christabel. He is much confirmed

(7-386)in person and improved in manners by his residence

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

387

(7-387)abroad, and expresses with becoming gratitude his infinite

(7-387)obligations to Sir George Rose, who took a paternal charge

(7-387)of him, for which I cannot be sufficiently thankful. He

(7-387)now speaks and converses very differently from the young

(7-387)cornet whose views were much limited by the circle of

(7-387)his regimental mess, and has got over an awkward shyness

(7-387)which those who did not know him might have thought

(7-387)sullenness.

(7-387)"Mon ane parle, et meme il parle bien."

(7-387)We must meet somehow this season. Rose comes to

(7-387)Scotland in July. Pray detain him till the 12th, then

(7-387)come to Abbotsford with him and we will hoicks back

(7-387)with you again to Rokeby.

(7-387)My house is enlarged much beyond what is necessary,

(7-387)but Constable's voice says, like the cackle of the hens to

(7-387)the old woman, as translated by the children in Scotland-

(7-387)"Buy tobacco-buy tobacco-I'll pay a'."

(7-387)The humbug of Spain will I suppose soon be ended.

(7-387)Sir Robert Wilson 1 will arrive I suspect too late to serve

(7-387)them. A modification of their Constitution would be

(7-387)perhaps the best conclusion to be wished but who can

(7-387)hope it. What security can either the King or

(7-388)Constitutionalists give that they will not again go by the ears.
(7-388)I fear there must be blood and misery and a good deal of
(7-388)both ere they learn the great principle that a constitution
(7-388)is designed for the protection of the governed and is
(7-388)sufficiently perfect whenever that point is attained.
(7-388)Whereas the present fashionable idea is that the happiness
(7-388)of a whole nation is to be immolated for the purpose of
(7-388)obtaining an imaginary perfection in the fashion of the
(7-388)constitution-just as if a man's limbs were to be adjusted
(7-388)to his coat and not his coat cut to the fashion of his limbs.

(7-388)I see with deep regret that my very interesting young
(7-388)friend continues to alarm you on the score of health.
(7-388)Devoutly do I hope that for her sake and yours the nerve
(7-388)treatment you mention may answer. She was so well in
(7-388)Scotland that if her health permits you might be tempted
(7-388)to try another jaunt.¹ This year has been extremely
(7-388)unhealthy-the oldest physicians remember nothing like
(7-388)it. We had our share of distress for Sophia's baby, a
(7-388)lively but not a strong child was alarmingly ill with the
(7-388)influenza fever but is now quite well again. Poor Sophia
(7-388)was wasted to a threadpaper with anxiety and watching
(7-388)but I prescribed Asses milk which put all to rights again.

(7-388)All Edinburgh was delighted with Miss Morritt who
(7-388)can do no less in consequence than be grateful for the
(7-388)general feeling of good will which accompanied her
(7-388)everywhere.

(7-388)All here, including Skene, join in kindest remembrances
(7-388)to you and the young ladies. We go to Edinburgh
(7-388)tomorrow for the two months of the summer session.-

(7-388)Yours ever,

WALTER SCOTT

[Major Morritt]

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

389

TO ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE

(7-389)MY DEAR CONSTABLE,-I observe the astonishing piece
(7-389)of impudence which furnishd the principal subject of your
(7-389)last two letters 1 and think you have acted quite right in
(7-389)the matter. Such a thing maliciously used might do
(7-389)mischief and even as it is-a trick playd merely for their
(7-389)own profit cannot be regarded with indifference. But
(7-389)I think you are right to be satisfied with an apology.
(7-389)I observe you will have more than one rogue to deal with
(7-389)but I confide entirely in your experience and prudence.

(7-389)I send you inclosed the dimensions of my draw[ing]room
(7-389)for the mirror which with a carpet is almost all we want
(7-389)in the way of furniture. By the way Lady S. talks of
(7-389)a couch. A handsome London bed complete is wanted
(7-389)for the best bedroom which is got much better in London
(7-389)than with us. I wanted too something of a consulting
(7-389)desk. But none of these things are in any hurry and will
(7-389)serve to amuse you in your walks when you have nothing
(7-389)better to induce you to take exercise. The inclosed for
(7-389)Terry relates to the same subject, I have told him of your
(7-389)profferd assistance. Said Terry who is an indefatigable
(7-389)agent wishes to have a copy of my poetical works & tales
(7-389)at booksellers price for a friend.² I think we may spare

390

LETTERS OF

1823

(7-390)him them for 0,, 0,, 0-If he wants a Dryden he may
(7-390)pay trade price for that-I want a few new books for
(7-390)example

(7-390)Lady Suffolks letters

(7-390)Life of the Empecinado.1

(7-390)I have one or two more to notice but they have escaped

(7-390)my memory & the memorandm. is mislaid. I trust this

(7-390)will find that you have made your journey easily and with

(7-390)comfort and will be happy to hear that has been the

(7-390)case.

(7-390)Mr. Kermack has transacted all the necessary business

(7-390)perfectly well. We are again plying the presses on new

(7-390)matter. When you have time to write I will be glad to

(7-390)hear from you. Your premisses are very splendid indeed

(7-390)-I think they are the first shop in Edinr. in point of

(7-390)situation.

(7-390)Pray take care of the inclosed to Terry as there is a

(7-390)money bill in it. Kind Compliments to Mrs. Constable.

(7-390)Yours always

WALTER SCOTT

(7-390)CASTLE STREET 15 May [1823]

[Stevenson]

1823

SIR WALTER SCOTT

391

TO MRS. HUGHES 1

(7-391)DEAR MRS. HUGHES,-I received with great concern

(7-391)your melancholy account of Dr. Hughes' health which

(7-391)threatens to deprive Scotland of our promised pleasure 2

(7-391)in a visit from you. If gentle & slow travelling through

(7-391)an entertaining country should be thought advantageous

(7-391)to his complaints that & good medical advice we can

(7-391)safely promise you. Our medical men here are of the

(7-391)first description in point of science tho' I am not aware

(7-391)that any of them dedicates his time either principally or
(7-391)exclusively to any particular disorder. We have many
(7-391)medical springs recommended in scorbutic cases as
(7-391)Moffat, Pitcaithly and Inverleithen but of course I would
(7-391)not venture to recommend any of them without a
(7-391)physicians advice. Nothing would be more easy than
(7-391)to send a case & get an opinion upon it should you wish
(7-391)to hear that of our physicians & I will take care of any
(7-391)commission of the sort with much pleasure.

(7-391)I really assure you I am not the author of the works
(7-391)which the world ascribe to me so pertinaciously. If I
(7-391)were what good reason should I have for concealing
(7-391)being such a hackneyd scribbler as I am?

(7-391)Permit me still to hope that your visit may proceed.
(7-391)If it does not Lady Scott and I will regret both the
(7-391)disappointment and the cause. You are now in a delightful

392 LETTERS OF SIR WALTER SCOTT 1823

(7-392)country Warwick & Kenilworth within reach and the
(7-392)North road free before you. But what is all that when
(7-392)indisposition makes us alike weary of motion and of rest.
(7-392)I am always Dear Mrs. Hughes with best regard to
(7-392)Doctor Hughes most truly yours WALTER SCOTT

(7-392)EDINBURGH 16 May [1823]
(7-392)We are stationary here till 12 July.
[Heffer and Wells]

p. 416

LETTERS TO THOMAS SCOTT AND
MRS THOMAS SCOTT

1807-1825

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT

(7-416)DEAR MRS. SCOTT,-I feel most sincerely for your
(7-416)present state of uncertainty and am doing all in my power
(7-416)to put an end to it. Old William Riddell is I think the
(7-416)only bar in our way but from his absolute silence I am
(7-416)to expect no good and therefore dare not advise Tom's
(7-416)return untill he says something definite.

(7-416)I am truly glad things went off tolerably at the Roup.
(7-416)If the Creditors will accept the Composition offered
(7-416)something may be saved out of the wreck. I am sure
(7-416)they themselves will reap advantage from it, both in the
(7-416)security and amount of the payment.

(7-416)Tom has written to me only once-he seemed to think
(7-416)Whitehaven would be a cheaper place of temporary
(7-416)residence than the Island 1 to which there can be no
(7-416)objection if he keeps himself quiet. He may be addressed by
(7-416)another name to prevent remarks at our post office.

(7-416)I have thought over every thing with a view to his
(7-416)future establishment but of course am not likely to hit
(7-416)upon any thing likely to answer till He and you have
(7-416)definitely fixed your own views in life. With Tom's
(7-416)knowledge of farming that would be a good resource but
(7-416)there are strong objections.

(7-416)Mrs. Scott and I have been living as usual here during
(7-416)the bad weather which has indeed been rather favourable
(7-416)for my making up lee way in various employments. Our
(7-416)little people are all very well. I am quite sorry my

(7-417)Nephew should be otherwise ; poor little fellow he has
(7-417)had a stormy entrance into life but such has been often the
(7-417)lot of those who have proved most fortunate in the end.

(7-417)Do not forget that I am in your debt whenever you have
(7-417)occasion for a little money. I think you will be the
(7-417)winter tenants of this place which we will endeavour to
(7-417)make as comfortable as possible. Mrs. Scott joins me in
(7-417)kind compliments. I regret deeply having no more
(7-417)comfortable news to send and am ever Dear Mrs. Scott,
(7-417)Yours very affectionately

(7-417)WALTER SCOTT

(7-417)ASHESTIEL 21 August 1807

(7-417)I open my letter again to say I have one from Wright
(7-417)in which he explains the grounds on which Tom returns
(7-417)of which being on the spot he is a better judge by far than
(7-417)me. I only trust he is not too rash.

[Huntington Library]

TO THOMAS SCOTT 1

(7-417)MY DEAR TOM,-I am favoured with your two letters
(7-417)& you may rely on the needful being provided to meet
(7-417)order pr. 500,, in favour of Mr Scott 2 which as you
(7-417)direct shall be paid to Sir W. Forbes's house as his order.
(7-417)In order to command this sum it will be necessary to
(7-417)anticipate the 750,, payable for the Brick works at
(7-417)Marls. as all our composition bills fall due at this term.
(7-417)This Wright 3 and I will do by joining in a bill as the
(7-417)money is quite safe and sure to come with the term. I
(7-417)received the Composition bill to my mother pr. 25,,

(7-417)inclosed in your last & the contents shall be included
(7-417)as you direct. I hope if the house 4 sell well with other

418

LETTERS OF

1808

(7-418)odds and ends a good remittance of 600 or 700,, may
(7-418)be made about Whitsunday 1809 but not sooner excepting
(7-418)the balance of our private accompt which you may have
(7-418)at Martinmas if it will serve you.

(7-418)As I must now take the management of Daniels trust
(7-418)funds I suppose you will think it right to join in a factory
(7-418)to me & I would also be glad to have the minutes of our
(7-418)meeting in order to put that matter upon a correct
(7-418)footing & secure regular payment of the Childs annuity,
(7-418)&c. I will send you such a factory as the fund is too
(7-418)small to afford payment to an agent. I beg kind compliments
(7-418)to Mrs Scott and rejoice to hear that you keep a
(7-418)low sail at first which I have not a doubt will if adhered
(7-418)to enable you to hoist top gallants and royals when you
(7-418)proceed on your voyage.

(7-418)I thought you had had Shadwell in your collection of
(7-418)old plays but will endeavour to get you either his dramatic
(7-418)works or Lillos.¹ I made a purchase some time ago at
(7-418)London of all the old 4to. plays which belonged to old
(7-418)Hull of Drury Lane Theatre : they are now on the seas
(7-418)& I may be able with what I have already to make out
(7-418)entire sets from among them. I understand from Constable
(7-418)that the collection is a large one-what it contains
(7-418)I know not. I gave an Encyclopedia in exchange for
(7-418)them.

(7-418)I hope Mr. Scott will add to all his goodness the
(7-418)trouble of sending me the security for your little folks : I
(7-418)am you know a trustee in that matter & must so far as I

(7-418)can see the Generals kind intentions carried into effect.

(7-418)I do not think that either Lord Mellville or the Duke
(7-418)of Buccleuch have the least influence with the Duke of
(7-418)York. Or rather between ourselves I know that he is
(7-418)greatly disinclined to every one connected with the present
(7-418)ministry being bent upon going first to Copenhagen &
(7-418)now to Spain and steadily resisted in both. But the

1808

SIR WALTER SCOTT

419

(7-419)Duke of Athole is I understand from Mr. John Hay as
(7-419)much your friend as it is possible and consequently you
(7-419)have every chance of success 1 which his patronage can
(7-419)give. It would be in vain to endeavour to add more
(7-419)and might do you prejudice as seeming to doubt his
(7-419)friendship. I spoke to Mr. Hay on the matter yesterday
(7-419)and [give] his opinion as well as my own.

(7-419)Mrs. Scott joins in kindest love to your wife and the
(7-419)Bairns. We have a great change in our court as the
(7-419)presidt.² resigns for certain & Peter Rebuff alias smiling
(7-419)Bob alias Robert Blair succeeds him-this will be a
(7-419)joyful change for many and for me among others as I
(7-419)might [say] of Hay as Falstaff of Lancaster Good faith
(7-419)the cold blooded (old) boy loves me not; whereas his
(7-419)successor & I have always been hand & glove.³ Archd.
(7-419)Campbell is to have the gown which covers all the law
(7-419)of poor old Dunsinnane.⁴ William Erskine (I hope) to
(7-419)be Commissary of Edinr. Matthew Ross Dean of
(7-419)Faculty. Heres a budget of parish news for you-Yours
(7-419)truly
(7-419)WALTER SCOTT

(7-419)26 July 1808 EDINR.

[Huntington Library]

(7-419)DEAR TOM,-Your letter which only came to hand this
(7-419)instant gave me uneasiness and regret. You mentioned
(7-419)not a word in your letter of sending a receipt from Sir
(7-419)William Forbes but only that 500,, was to be paid in to
(7-419)that House to Mr. Scotts credit with the Greenock Bank
(7-419)so of course I supposed he was to draw for it without
(7-419)further advice. The money was accordingly paid in on

420

LETTERS OF

1808

(7-420)the day you named and I had not any doubt that it would
(7-420)be regularly drawn for by Mr. Scott. He will find the
(7-420)money in Sir Williams House at his credit. I cannot
(7-420)send the receipt because Mr. Wright has it with the other
(7-420)papers-it is his only voucher of acquittal with you
(7-420)which however would not have prevented its being sent
(7-420)had you said you wanted it; but having assured you
(7-420)Mr. Scotts Drat. should be provided for I never doubted
(7-420)his drawing on Sir Wm. through the Greenock bank.

(7-420)I will write to the younger Ballantyne who is to receive
(7-420)some money for me in London to send you a bill for 50,,
(7-420)to answer the expences of recruiting you will acknowlege
(7-420)it when it comes to hand & when I get the valuation of
(7-420)the wine and spirits I will settle the Balance which cannot
(7-420)be very many pounds.

(7-420)I will write to Mr. Wright tomorrow to do as you direct
(7-420)about Mr. Foremans affairs and will send it by a special
(7-420)messenger. I think Citizen Lauriestoun 1 is not unlikely
(7-420)to get knockd on the head in the tempest that seems
(7-420)blackening round the French Emperor-in that case his
(7-420)brother will have made himself a scoundrel gratis.

(7-420)I have very little news to send you as we are just

(7-420)jogging on the old way I writing myself half-blind and
(7-420)Mrs. Scott managing the family & infantry. The Royal
(7-420)Commission is not yet through Chancery. Lord Eldons
(7-420)indolence pervades everything belonging to that
(7-420)department. Meantime we have great Law changes-the
(7-420)presidt. has resigned his chair and Blair mounts in his
(7-420)stead-the bonus I believe is the promise of Dunsinanes
(7-420)gown to Archie Campbell if the veteran can be prevailed
(7-420)on to retire. Mat. Ross becomes our Dean of Faculty.
(7-420)All [this] is very uninteresting in the Isle of Man but makes
(7-420)a special noise here.

(7-420)I heartily wish you success in the raising of men. We
(7-420)had like to have lost one in the person of your little nephew

1808

SIR WALTER SCOTT

421

(7-421)Charles who fell into the Tweed where the stream was
(7-421)both deep & strong fortunately assistance was at hand so
(7-421)we have escaped for the fright.

(7-421)I have some hope Bannister the Actor will buy your
(7-421)House 1 -he wishes to be our manager & is the most fit
(7-421)and responsible person who has yet offerd. I made
(7-421)Ballantyne who introduced him to me carry him to Albany
(7-421)& he seemed to like the premises very well.

(7-421)Charlotte joins in kind compliments to Mrs Scott and
(7-421)the little folks & I am dear Tom yours affectionately
(7-421)WALTER SCOTT

(7-421)ASHESTIEL 18 August [1808]

(7-421)I will write to Mr Wright to send you the receipt.
(7-421)Meantime the money is as I said before at Mr. Scotts
(7-421)credit with Sir William Forbes & Co. or rather with the

(7-421)Greenock bank.

(7-421)I mentioned to you that I wished to know how your
(7-421)accounts stood with Daniels Trustees & whether payments
(7-421)had been made to Carrie Lamb with regularity as arrears
(7-421)must now be settled with her.

[Huntington Library]

(7-421)MY DEAR TOM,-I beg pardon for not sending the
(7-421)enclosed bill for 50,, Sterling sooner but I really was out
(7-421)of cash not reckoning on the payment untill Martinmas
(7-421)so that I was obliged to hurry Ballantyne. I hope you
(7-421)have the Rect. to Mr William Scott long ere now. Wright
(7-421)as I learn by a letter from him was gone to Paisley but
(7-421)advised Mr Charles Robinson to send the rect. Another
(7-421)time pray be clear in your instructions as to such matters.
(7-421)I will be happy to learn that the enclosed Bill reaches you
(7-421)safe & that the recruiting goes on well. My collection
(7-421)of Shadwell is almost compleat & I will send you when
(7-421)I get to town both the original editions & a modern one,
(7-421)your criticisms to be written on the latter. I think you

422

LETTERS OF

1808

(7-422)may make some very lively and entertaining notes 1 -you
(7-422)are not aware what is in you. I suppose Mr Foreman
(7-422)has not yet enquired after your papers or if he has Mr
(7-422)Wrights absence has prevented his getting them. It is
(7-422)obvious however that you have him on the hip and that
(7-422)matters will be easily settled with him. William Riddell
(7-422)has been about to die of a nervous fever occasioned by
(7-422)the impending horrors of an overhauling of the settlements
(7-422)of Edgar Hunters estate-more sensibility than I would
(7-422)have given him credit for although except in a late
(7-422)instance I never thought him an unfriendly man. He is

(7-422)now better but still very ill.

(7-422)I have no news to send you being here at anchor in the
(7-422)old roadstead where you know there are few tidings
(7-422)stirring. I have had a visit to-day from your friend
(7-422)George Burnet whom I asked to take a days shooting
(7-422)with us. He enquires very kindly after you.

(7-422)Charlotte begs her kindest Compliments to Mrs Scott
(7-422)and all the little folks-ours are well excepting a fright
(7-422)we got with little Charles who was nearly carried off by
(7-422)father Tweed. I hasten to send the enclosed so soon as
(7-422)received by our little post. I will be happy to hear that
(7-422)it comes safe to hand & that the mistake about the
(7-422) 500,, has been rectified. It has lain since the 3rd of
(7-422)Augt. to the best of my recollection at Mr William Scotts
(7-422)order in Sir William Forbes's house. I hope everything
(7-422)wears well with you & that the Dukedom of Sulby for
(7-422)it can be no less is likely to answer all reasonable
(7-422)expectations. I am worried by Booksellers and printers but
(7-422)must be contented to fight with wild beasts at Ephesus
(7-422)untill my worthy Senior shall go to a better place. We
(7-422)are all in rapture with the Spanish news-if it were not
(7-422)for my engagements about the clerkship to the Parliamentary
(7-422)Commission I certainly would have gone with
(7-422)Frere to Spain for a month or two nor am I clear that

1808

SIR WALTER SCOTT

423

(7-423)I shall ever pardon myself missing the opportunity of
(7-423)witnessing so remarkable a scene when I might do it both
(7-423)with convenience and safety. Believe me yours
(7-423)affectionately
(7-423)ASHESTIEL 28th Augt. 1808

WALTER SCOTT

(7-423)DEAR TOM,-I had your letter of the 10th and since
(7-423)that time a few lines by favour of Mr. Dun whom I met
(7-423)at Glasgow. I will certainly offer him as your friend
(7-423)any civility in my power. Millar of Albemarle Street
(7-423)was here the other day & seems willing to give 120,, for
(7-423)Shadwells plays ; if I cannot get 150,, from Constable
(7-423)I will promise him the refusal. This will be pretty
(7-423)picking being all autant gagne. I will send you the
(7-423)books when I get to town, Carmichael I believe has your
(7-423)direction. I am just on the wing for London where I
(7-423)must be in the beginning of this next month to commence
(7-423)my labours under the Bill. I fear the meeting of our
(7-423)Commission will resemble the building of the Tower of
(7-423)Babel for assuredly the English & Scottish lawyers who
(7-423)are to compose it have neither ideas nor the means of
(7-423)communicating them in common with each other.

(7-423)What you say of the Library 1 excites my curiosity. If
(7-423)they are really willing to exchange the books for moderns
(7-423)I would willingly supply them. If you were to find out
(7-423)Finlay 2 the Author of "Wallace or the Vale of Ellerslie"
(7-423)who is in your Island on some mineralogical researches
(7-423)I venture to say he would look through the books & give
(7-423)me his opinion of them. The Fathers 3 would scarcely

(7-424)be worth transportation especially as they pay tax. I
(7-424)wish you would enquire into this matter more minutely
(7-424)as I should like much to have the refusal of an early
(7-424)collection of books.

(7-424)We are all very well here. Charlotte thinks of going
(7-424)to London with me as my stay will be very short. Jack
(7-424)has been on the Inspecting duty at Glasgow & I have

(7-424)some hopes of getting him confirmed there. Charlotte
(7-424)and my little folks join in kind Compliments to Mrs.
(7-424)Scott & yours & believe me Dear Tom yours affectionately

(7-424)W. SCOTT

(7-424)ASHESTIEL 6th October [1808]1

[Huntington Library]

(7-424)MY DEAR TOM,-I am extremely sorry for the distress
(7-424)of your family.² Both your letters reached me yesterday
(7-424)the last (on the 16th) coming first to hand so that I
(7-424)learned my little nieces were doing better before I heard
(7-424)of their danger. I trust this will find them entirely out
(7-424)of hazard & that neither Mrs. Scott nor you will catch the
(7-424)infection of so dangerous a disorder. Inclosed you will
(7-424)receive 25s., which I hope will be acceptable as a
(7-424)temporary supply. I have a packet of books for you
(7-424)but I will not send them untill I hear that your family is
(7-424)quite re-established & your own spirits quite restored.
(7-424)General Stuart left Edinburgh last Sunday. I will call
(7-424)upon my mother & endeavour to break this distressing
(7-424)business to her as gently as possible. The loss of a
(7-424)faithful servant at such a time & under such circumstances
(7-424)is a cruel aggravation of your distress. Charlotte
(7-424)begs you to accept of her kindest sympathy & we only
(7-424)regret your distance & insular situation which prevents

1808

SIR WALTER SCOTT

425

(7-425)us being of more service. I will send to Mr. Campbell
(7-425)as you desire & I have given the order to Mr. Carmichael.
(7-425)When he last enquired at Mr. Sibbald he was told no such
(7-425)remittance had come by the ship mentioned perhaps it
(7-425)may have come by another. I trust this will find you all
(7-425)better & beg my kindest compliments to Mrs. Scott &

(7-425)believe [me] Dear Tom yours affectionately

(7-425)W. SCOTT

(7-425)EDINR. 20th Dec. [1808]

(7-425)Being disappointed in getting English notes I send a Bill
(7-425)on London for the sum which we may consider as a
(7-425)settlement of our personal accompt.

[Huntington Library]

[January-February 1809]

(7-425)DEAR TOM,-I received your three letters on the same
(7-425)day-Wednesday last-the communication between us
(7-425)is rendered shockingly irregular by this tempestuous
(7-425)weather. I waited on Mr. Pearson and offered him
(7-425)payment of the 250,, as you desired-he produced the
(7-425)bond but said it would be proper it was discharged by
(7-425)Mrs Hammer. I begd him to get this done directly as
(7-425)she is just now in Scotland & have expected to hear
(7-425)from him these three days in which as yet I am
(7-425)disappointed. I mean to send to him tomorrow-mean while
(7-425)the bills are with Sir W. Forbes's house who will honor
(7-425)them the instant I get the discharge. I will send you
(7-425)the discharged Bond whenever I get it & will not make
(7-425)any payment untill then.

(7-425)I observe you have neither had a letter from me nor
(7-425)a bundle of books which I sent; Lewis's tales & a dull
(7-425)romance by Mrs Grant of Laggan. I hope your own
(7-425)spirits & the health of your family will permit [you] to
(7-425)forward me a review as we are printing fast & I fear you
(7-425)will be late.

(7-425)The Extractors have now given in their claims. Yours is

(7-426)stated at 200,, a year-if you should get a pension to
(7-426)that amount or even much less it would be a neat sinecure ;
(7-426)but it will be some time ere this matter is settled.

(7-426)Mr. Playfair 1 has offered 2000,, for the house in
(7-426)Albany. If no higher offer occurs we must take it in
(7-426)order to get all your matters here put an end to, yet I
(7-426)hope to get 100,, more.

(7-426)Jack is gone to England with his regiment by sea :
(7-426)what their next destination will be God knows. I wish
(7-426)heartily he were honourably retired into a garrison or
(7-426)invalid battalion. They were originally intended for
(7-426)Botany Bay which afforded them a fair pretence to retire
(7-426)but what is designed for them now I cannot learn.

(7-426)My mother has been very well in health but depressed
(7-426)in spirits both by your family misfortunes & poor Miss
(7-426)Humes illness which threatened to be fatal. She is
(7-426)however recovering wonderfully.²

(7-426)Wright has this instant called. He states your
(7-426)balance in his hands to be little more than 50,, subject
(7-426)to outstanding expences. The excresce price of the house
(7-426)will be 400 or 500,, but it is you know liable for retiring
(7-426)the bills granted to Riddell & also for Laws claim. Any
(7-426)reversion from my fathers funds and your own outstanding
(7-426)debts will of course be free after Law & Riddell
(7-426)are paid up.

(7-426)I hope this will find your little family recovering from
(7-426)the measles. It is a cruel thing that they should have
(7-426)come so close upon the former malady but I am informed

(7-426)that they are less likely to be dangerous or severe. Should
(7-426)you really think of selling Sulby 3 I submit to you whether
(7-426)you should not engage in some active course of life. You
(7-426)are in the very prime of your age & certainly neither
(7-426)destitute of ability or inclination to make an effort for
(7-426)bettering your fortune. But this will of course occur to

1809

SIR WALTER SCOTT

427

(7-427)you more forcibly than I can state it. Charlotte has been
(7-427)very ill with a cold which by its obstinate resistance to
(7-427)all care and remedies begins to make me very uneasy.
(7-427)But I hope the fresh weather which has just set in will be
(7-427)of service to her. She joins in kindest & best wishes to
(7-427)Mrs. Scott & you & I always am Dear Tom Yours
(7-427)affectionately

WALTER SCOTT

[Huntington Library]

(7-427)MY DEAR TOM,-I have not been able to accomplish
(7-427)your commission till today for first Mrs Hamer was out
(7-427)of Town & then Mr Pearson left town himself. But after
(7-427)nearly as many notes as if I had been to receive money
(7-427)instead of paying it I have at length got up your friends
(7-427)bond which I now enclose & hope it will come safe. I
(7-427)am impatient to have your Reviews, they will be too late
(7-427)for this No. which is near coming out but I will send you
(7-427)the cash notwithstanding so soon as I see the length. You
(7-427)may trust me to send the children some books as I must
(7-427)give Ballantyne an order so soon as his shop opens.
(7-427)There is no occasion for returning the books which you
(7-427)review unless when of very high price. Those you have
(7-427)are hardly worthy of carriage. I will take care to send
(7-427)you the Review when it comes out.

(7-427)I fear we can make no more of the house & shall

(7-427)therefore close with Mr Playfairs offer of 2000,, he taking
(7-427)at an appraisement every thing which is not held fixture
(7-427)to be referd to tradesmen. Jack has got safely to London
(7-427)after a most stormy passage and great danger. If the
(7-427)D. of York loses his office which seems very likely I have
(7-427)little doubt of getting him made effectual Major & having
(7-427)that step he may retire into any garrison or veteran corps
(7-427)upon good pay. I hope to be in London soon after the
(7-427)Session rises. I presume the D. of Atholes Interest will be
(7-427)greatly strengthend if the Command in Chief be put into
(7-427)commission. I am throwing together in two little 12mo

428

LETTERS OF

1809

(7-428)volumes a selection of fugitive poetry in order that
(7-428)Ballantyne may have something to start with-anonymous
(7-428)of course.¹ If you have any scraps lying by you which
(7-428)are little known I will thank you for a contribution. The
(7-428)said Ballantyne is very desirous to purchase the original
(7-428)letters you mentiond to me to publish in his Register.
(7-428)If you incline to part with them for this purpose I will
(7-428)endeavour to make a bargain in proportion to their length
(7-428)& importance. And if you would write any original
(7-428)communication as an account of any Antiquities in
(7-428)your island or of the manners & peculiar customs of the
(7-428)people I will take care it is properly reimbursed.

(7-428)This exertion will do your spirits and your purse good
(7-428)and to make you easy about the bills I will cause them
(7-428)make a remittance to account of 25 or 30 when I get
(7-428)your answer.

(7-428)I think there will be little to prevent a settlement of
(7-428)your affairs here excepting the payment of Law whose
(7-428)debt is much heavier than what I imagined. Yet he
(7-428)must be paid off in order to make a free man of you.

(7-428)My mother is very well & so is Miss Hume-they
(7-428)both dine with us today-Little Charles has been
(7-428)feverish & out of order but is now better. The rest are
(7-428)all well but very anxious to hear of their little cousins
(7-428)being quite stout. Mrs Scott joins in kind compliments
(7-428)to your Mrs Scott & I am very truly

(7-428)WALTER SCOTT

(7-428)Friday EDINR. Feby. 24th 1809.

(7-428)I will endeavour to see Mr Campbell. In your next
(7-428)repeat the direction for heavy parcels.

[Huntington Library]

1809 SIR WALTER, SCOTT 429

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT

(7-429)EDINR. August 28th [1809]

(7-429)MY DEAR MRS. SCOTT,-I am in town for a single day
(7-429)to attend some meetings of the parliamentary commission
(7-429)and set out tomorrow for the west to wait on [the] Lord
(7-429)Advocate on the same business. My mother said it
(7-429)would be agreeable to you if I should speak to Mr. Wright
(7-429)about the conclusion of Tom's matters. Be assured it is
(7-429)what I most heartily and anxiously desire for the ease and
(7-429)satisfaction of all concerned. But there yet remain some
(7-429)heavy sums to be paid- 200 I think to Mr. Riddell due
(7-429)by bills which I endorsed at Tom's request- 400 to Mr.
(7-429)Forman on the part of Law of Lauristoun-till these are
(7-429)paid it is impossible that any final clearance should take
(7-429)place unless Mr. Hathorn or any other reputable man of

(7-429)business will relieve me of these obligations and take the
(7-429)business out of Mr. Wright's hands which on every point
(7-429)of view I should consider as a great relief. The funds
(7-429)I think will cover these debts and afford some reversion
(7-429)but to what extent will depend upon how my father's
(7-429)funds turn out. You will remember my dear Mrs. Scott
(7-429)that Tom has already drawn very largely upon his funds
(7-429)here, indeed including his furniture etc. he has received
(7-429)a sum not very short of what we calculated the whole
(7-429)reversion might amount to and you must remember also
(7-429)I pressed him to convert more of his furniture etc into
(7-429)money to prevent any pressure. The demand of Mr.
(7-429)Forman from its lying so long over really escaped me when
(7-429)I supposed there would be a further reversion this spring
(7-429)but there can be no doubt of its justice and that it must
(7-429)be paid. I hope to get a particular state of the funds on
(7-429)my return to Edinburgh and till then I will not dispatch
(7-429)the enclosed.

430 LETTERS OF 1809

(7-430)ASHESTIEL 10th Sept. [1809]

(7-430)I regret that some Sheriff business has brought me here
(7-430)without the possibility of my returning to Edinburgh.
(7-430)I write to Wright however by this post to send you an
(7-430)abstract of the funds and I hope you will be able to
(7-430)prevail on Mr. Hathorn to take the future management
(7-430)after Martinmas which will be very little or no trouble.
(7-430)In the mean rime I can only recommend to Tom to keep
(7-430)his patience and temper because every effort has been
(7-430)made on the part of his friends and You he and I would
(7-430)have given a great deal last year to have seen him so
(7-430)far extricated from his embarassments as he is at this
(7-430)moment. I am aware of the difficulty of avoiding
(7-430)irritation when under the pressure of misfortune yet I

(7-430)expect even when communicating unpleasant information
(7-430)to have some credit for my good wishes and earnest
(7-430)exertions through this whole business. I own I don't
(7-430)know why my brother should have so totally forgot me
(7-430)as not to drop me a single line for many months. I have
(7-430)not however been inattentive to his interest of which I
(7-430)have some hopes he may receive an agreeable proof in
(7-430)the course of next winter, as it is proposed to pension off
(7-430)the Extractors and I hope to have him placed in a high
(7-430)list though there are difficulties and objections arising
(7-430)from his non-residence etc.

(7-430)Charlotte and my little folks are all well and join in
(7-430)kindest remembrances. I also beg my best Compliments
(7-430)to Mrs. and Miss Macculloch and am with great regard
(7-430)my dear Mrs. Scott Your affectionate brother and friend

(7-430)W. SCOTT

(7-430)ASHESTIEL BY SELKIRK

[Huntington Library]

1809

SIR WALTER SCOTT

431

(7-431)MY DEAR MRS. SCOTT,-I was favoured with your letter
(7-431)and conclude that this will find you returned to the island
(7-431)to which I address. I find by Mr. Wright's answer to
(7-431)my letter that all his accompts were delivered to Mr.
(7-431)Stupart who was to go strait with them to the Isle of Man
(7-431)so that my brother must be in complete possession of
(7-431)every thing necessary to a settlement with Mr. Wright.
(7-431)The remainder of these affairs may be sum'd up almost
(7-431)in three words.

(7-431)Mr. Wright has in his hands, subject to his claim for

(7-431)commission and trouble which I shall endeavour to keep
(7-431)as low as possible, a balance of - - - 436 .5.3

(7-431)Mr. Riddell holds a bill by Tom and me for the
(7-431)composition of a debt due to Admiral Dickson - - 200.-

(7-431)Mr. Laws debt (taken at composition) is - - 400 -

600

(7-431)There is therefore only 436,, odds to pay 600,, leaving
(7-431)a balance against the trust funds of 164. But I will get
(7-431)Mr. Fergusson to advance this sum and what may be
(7-431)further necessary to clear finally with Mr. Wright and
(7-431)Tom may then discharge the Trust and enter into the
(7-431)management of his own affairs a clear man.

(7-431)It is very proper that you, my dear Mrs. Scott, who are
(7-431)to regulate your family upon my brother's prospects
(7-431)should distinctly understand what these prospects are
(7-431)and how far he has been either well or ill used by those
(7-431)who have managed his affairs. The utmost at which we
(7-431)ever ventured to calculate Tom's reversion was about
(7-431) 2000,, and in proceeding on this idea we rated his share
(7-431)of my father's funds at 500 and took it into the account.
(7-431)Now Tom has actually received in cash from Mr. Wright
(7-431)the sum of----- 1280,,
(7-431)From me for wine etc. ----- 120,,
(7-431)Furniture etc. valued at ----- 700,,

2100,,

432 LETTERS OF 1809

(7-432)But as I believe the remittances by Mr. Wright included
(7-432)Genl Stuart's liberal present of 400 the actual reversion

(7-432)received will be reduced to 1700,, On the other hand my
(7-432)father's funds remain untouched and after answering the
(7-432)advance of the money necessary to pay Law and Dickson
(7-432)they will I hope and trust make good our original calculation
(7-432)of 2000, a sum nearly equal to my brother's original
(7-432)patrimony and mine and which without a great deal of
(7-432)very nice and difficult management could not have been
(7-432)recoverd. The accompts are so simple that a child could
(7-432)adjust them and there is only one point in dispute between
(7-432)Mr. Wright and my brother respecting the rent of Midfield 1
(7-432)which I think might be adjusted by arbitration to which
(7-432)Mr. W. writes me he has no objection. I cannot but
(7-432)renew my wish that Mr. Hathorn or any experienced
(7-432)man of business would take the trouble to look over these
(7-432)accompts and I hope when they are put into the hands of
(7-432)such a person there will be no difficulty in the final
(7-432)adjustment.

(7-432)I would fain hope that the interest of the reversion, my
(7-432)brother's pay, with the interest of your fortune and as I
(7-432)hope an annuity in lieu of the Extractor's office now held
(7-432)by Tom will together form a comfortable income. It is
(7-432)at any rate free and absolutely your own and affords you
(7-432)time and means to consider on the most advantageous
(7-432)way in which it may be enlarged. My brother has very
(7-432)excellent talents if he could prevail upon his indolence to
(7-432)give them fair play. I am sure that had I not a wife
(7-432)and family I could well dispense with the eternal and
(7-432)constant exertions which occupy me (one way and
(7-432)another) from morning to night. With respect to the
(7-432)plan of selling Sulby 2 I cannot of course be any judge
(7-432)otherwise than by placing the real state of Tom's affairs

(7-433)under your consideration. You know that when that

(7-433)farm was purchased I pointed out to him the necessity
(7-433)of realizing more of his property in order to pay
(7-433)for it.

(7-433)I am sorry for the dry and disagreeable nature of this
(7-433)correspondence. But it is right for all our sakes and to
(7-433)prevent those reflections which might afterwards arise
(7-433)that I should not out of false delicacy conceal from you
(7-433)any thing I know or think about my brother's affairs.
(7-433)I am truly sorry for his gouty complaints which are both
(7-433)painful inconvenient and dangerous. The illness in your
(7-433)family has also been a severe wellcome to your new place
(7-433)of abode. But I hope the sea air and voyage has had its
(7-433)usual good effects in bracing the children's nerves and
(7-433)restoring the tone of their constitution after the fever.
(7-433)Tom will I hope soon have a merry meeting with you
(7-433)and the little folks and consider with you what can be
(7-433)done to close up his affairs finally, in which I shall be most
(7-433)happy to concur with all my might.

(7-433)We have been living since our return from London in
(7-433)much the same way as usual, my family thank God in
(7-433)good health and attending to their learning. As to
(7-433)bettering my situation I suppose all prospect of it will be
(7-433)soon ended by the downfall of the present administration
(7-433)as I neither look for favour nor would accept it from their
(7-433)successors. Meanwhile I have had the honour of labouring
(7-433)for several months in public business, which honour
(7-433)will I suppose be the best part of my reward if the Whigs
(7-433)are paymasters-Canning's unfortunate wound I grieve
(7-433)me more than any part of the business. Had he come in
(7-433)as premier with the Mellville party as his coadjutors, I
(7-433)might have held good cards and Tom might have been
(7-433)the better of them but that is all over and I thank God
(7-433)my own labour can make me independent of state
(7-433)intrigues of any kind. It is lucky poor Jack got his

(7-433)Majority-

434

LETTERS OF

1809

(7-434)Charlotte sends every kind of love to you and the little
(7-434)folks and believe me to be very sincerely Dear Mrs Scott
(7-434)Your affectionate Brother
(7-434)WALTER SCOTT

(7-434)ASHESTIEL 27 Sept. [1809]

[Huntington Library]

TO THOMAS SCOTT

(7-434)DEAR TOM,-I have your letter and will pay the
(7-434)Doctor the 84,, agreeably to your wish and my mothers.
(7-434)Beneath you have an order for 16,, the balance of the
(7-434) 100,, It will not at all interfere with my mother as she
(7-434)has just received a payment of 894. 0. 0 out of my
(7-434)fathers funds & as besides I have thought it my duty
(7-434)since ever I came to my kingdom to add something to
(7-434)her income so as to keep her quite easy.

(7-434)I inclose a state of my fathers funds as they now stand
(7-434)from which you will perceive you are paid in advance
(7-434) 680,, or thereabouts over your share as the funds now
(7-434)stand. Mr. Donaldson will send you the particulars if
(7-434)you wish to see the dates sums etc. I believe it was owing
(7-434)to Stuparts & Wrights matters in [the] last you had to
(7-434)pay a balance though with Mr. Hawthorns permission
(7-434)I could at one time have cleared scores without it. That
(7-434)matter is now totally closed and I will not fail to push
(7-434)Donaldson to settle the affair you notice.

(7-434)As to the rest of my fathers affairs I trust that if we had

(7-434)a decreet against Sir James Nasmyth there will be about
(7-434) 5000 still forthcoming. Much of this is however
(7-434)contingent but I think the whole may be winded up
(7-434)within the year. Of poor Daniels funds there is about
(7-434) 300,, in my hands the interest of which has defrayd
(7-434)his legacy of 12,, to the boy & some other trifling things.
(7-434)The rest of his proportion when received is divisible
(7-434)among us subject to mothers liferent. If old Mrs Bennet

1809

SIR WALTER SCOTT

435

(7-435)would depart I should think the trust might be closed
(7-435)before this time next year.

(7-435)Our aunt Miss J. Rutherford 1 was buried this day-her
(7-435)decease was not to be regretted but in many respects
(7-435)must be considered as a deliverance to herself and those
(7-435)in family with her. [Letter mutilated.]

(7-435)I am so bothered with printers devils that I can add
(7-435)no more than my love to Mrs. Scott & the young people.
(7-435)Yours very truly '

(7-435)(signed) WALTER SCOTT

(7-435)EDINR. 22 Decr. [1809]

[Huntington Library]

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT

(7-435)DEAR MRS. SCOTT,-I have had your kind favour by me
(7-435)for two or three days untill I should be able to tell you what
(7-435)the Commissioners had determined for Tom's compensation.
(7-435)They have recommended him to the King for an
(7-435)annuity of 130 during his life, to commence so soon as

(7-435)Extracts are abolished by act of parliament. I do not
(7-435)know whether this will exceed or fall under your
(7-435)expectation. I had some hopes of getting it up to 200 but
(7-435)could not accomplish it and Tom's particular situation
(7-435)as not residing and carrying on the business himself
(7-435)might have entitled them to cut his claim off altogether.
(7-435)Besides considering that Carmichael was himself an
(7-435)Extractor and had more advantage by bringing grist to
(7-435)his own mill than to Tom's it is impossible you could have
(7-435)made so much of it in any other way. So on the whole
(7-435)I am pretty well satisfied. The Appointment of Deputy
(7-435)Clerks is to be put on a different footing but the nomination
(7-435)remains with the prinl. Clerks-perhaps Tom may one
(7-435)day be the better of this should the fencibles be reduced.

436

LETTERS OF

1809

(7-436)My own compensation (that is when I succeed to it) is to
(7-436)be 1100 a year.¹ We are not quite satisfied and talk of
(7-436)going to parliament. Meanwhile my labour as Clerk
(7-436)to the Commission has been daily and nightly so that
(7-436)for this month past I have not had a day to myself which
(7-436)must be an apology for confining this letter to the needful.,

(7-436)I am sorry it is impossible for me to apply to Mr.
(7-436)Dundas in favour of Mr. Stupart. I believe Mr. D.
(7-436)would not consider any application in my own favour or
(7-436)perhaps in behalf of Tom or Jack as a great encroachment
(7-436)but I have no right to importune him knowing as I do
(7-436)how many claims he has to gratify unless I could plead
(7-436)some very strong personal motive. Besides to tell you
(7-436)the truth I know nothing which my application could
(7-436)produce excepting some general promise of service when
(7-436)an opportunity should offer which in my experience of
(7-436)ministers I never knew worth sixpence to those who got
(7-436)it. I long ago told Mr. Stupart that if he had any

(7-436)serious views of getting into a public office as Clerk he
(7-436)should go to town with his recommendation to the D[uke]
(7-436)of Portland and get permission to be an Assistant which
(7-436)I believe is often done and so wait till some distinct object
(7-436)of pursuit should occur to which he could form reasonable
(7-436)pretensions.

(7-436)The packet to Mr. Hathorn only arrived about a week
(7-436)since but I hope will enable him to put a close finally to
(7-436)these accompts with Mr. Wright. Law's business is in a
(7-436)fair way of being arranged so at Whity. Tom will be a free
(7-436)man so far as respects this country.

(7-436)I do not gather from your kind communication of
(7-436)your affairs whether he proposes any personal exertion
(7-436)to better his circumstances. He is in the prime of life
(7-436)and possessed of excellent talents and although it is
(7-436)difficult to say what would be the best way of exerting

1809

SIR WALTER SCOTT

437

(7-437)them yet surely absolute inactivity varied only by the
(7-437)duties of a militia officer will not suit either the state of
(7-437)his spirits or of his finances. I proposed to him some
(7-437)time ago to try something in the way of literature 1 untill
(7-437)a more steady and profitable mode of employing his time
(7-437)should occur. If he would try his hand at Reviewing
(7-437)for example he loses nothing if he does not succeed but
(7-437)his time and paper and if he does as I am sure he will
(7-437)(especially in the humourous cast) he may turn 20 or
(7-437)30 guineas a quarter for a fortnight's labour, and employ
(7-437)his time pleasantly into the bargain. The unfortunate
(7-437)circumstance which succeeded prevented my pressing my
(7-437)proposal at the time but now I really cannot see why he
(7-437)should not turn his attention to it at least untill his time
(7-437)be better occupied.

[circa December 1809]

[Unsigned]

[Huntington Library]

TO THOMAS SCOTT

[Extract]

(7-437)DEAR TOM,-Since my last which mentiond at length
(7-437)the date of our mutual affairs in Parliamnt. there has
(7-437)not anything of consequence occurd which could relieve
(7-437)your suspense in that matter. After a very hard battle

439

LETTERS OF

1810

(7-438)& fought to the last moment we have in a great measure
(7-438)escaped the evil consequence of the proposed. Remit to
(7-438)Excheqr. thanks to some parliamentary interest which
(7-438)however would have been much stronger had I been on
(7-438)the spot.¹ As it is your annuity of 130,, is now secured
(7-438)by the bill with license to make farther claim in Exchequer
(7-438)as far as cause can be shown & I have some hopes that
(7-438) 20,, or 30,, a year more may be wrought out of it.
(7-438)This privilege was of particular importance to you
(7-438)because there was an omission in your return which
(7-438)could not have been corrected before parliament.

(7-438)With respect to your private affairs there has been no
(7-438)further payment on my fathers funds so Ferguson & I
(7-438)must retire the Bill for Laws Composition due at this
(7-438)term. But I hope there will be enough to pay it in a few
(7-438)months-at any rate you are now a free man in every
(7-438)respect except as to that obligation for which we will be
(7-438)content to await funds. I find no alacrity on the part of
(7-438)Mr. Hathorn to settle accounts with Wright & I think in
(7-438)every point of view it is most unpleasant that they should

(7-438)remain open. I wish you would think of some other man
(7-438)of business or rather of a general reference of the Accompts
(7-438)to a man of character. I have spoken twice or thrice
(7-438)to Mr. H. but he seems shy & I am very bad at pressing-
(7-438)perhaps Mrs. Scott could make more of him. I am truly
(7-438)sorry for the reduction of the Militia-yet it is, but an idle
(7-438)mans employment & though the immediate loss be severe
(7-438)I would fain hope you may with your talents find a more
(7-438)lucrative & active sphere of exertion.

(7-438)I have not been quite idle myself for my situation
(7-438)makes it necessary that I should labour. My last effort
(7-438)has been a new poem 2 of which I expect to have a copy
(7-438)for you in a week or two such as I can send under an office
(7-438)frank. My swingeing quartos-I mean the few that
(7-438)were at my disposal have all gone to make interest among

1810

SIR WALTER SCOTT

439

(7-439)the great folks above stairs who were cooking my broth
(7-439)as best pleased them. The success is likely to rival
(7-439)anything I have yet written. I hope it will continue to
(7-439)do well & shall be impatient to claim your verdict for its
(7-439)being intitled to do so.

(7-439)My little folks have had a very sickly season indeed-a
(7-439)miserable cough & fever has gone through them all
(7-439)except Sophia & had almost carried off Walter but gave
(7-439)way to bleeding blisters & strong drastic medicines. They
(7-439)are now all well but the thing promises to terminate in the
(7-439)chin-cough for which however the weather is favourable.

(7-439)There is no news" here worth telling. ... 1

(7-439)WALTER SCOTT

(7-439)EDINR. 13 May [1810]

[Huntington Library]

(7-439)MY DEAR TOM,2-I write under some anxiety for your
(7-439)Interest though I sincerely hope it is groundless. The
(7-439)Devil or James Gibson has put it into Lord Lauderdale's
(7-439)head to challenge your annuity in the House of Lords
(7-439)on account of your non-residence & your holding a
(7-439)commission in the Militia. With the fairness which
(7-439)characterizes his Lordship's proceedings he kept his
(7-439)intention as secret as possible but fortunately it reached
(7-439)the kind & friendly ear of Colin Mackenzie who though
(7-439)not himself on particular-terms with Lord Melville sent
(7-439)to R. Dundas such information as might put his Lordship
(7-439)in possession of the facts. I also wrote but should have
(7-439)been too late. Lord M. takes the matter up stoutly &
(7-439)I have little doubt will carry his point unless the whole
(7-439)Bill is given up for the season which some concurrence of
(7-439)opposition from different quarters renders not impossible.
(7-439)In that case you must at the expense of a little expense

440

LETTERS OF

1810

(7-440)& time shew face in Edinburgh for a week or two and
(7-440)attend your office. But I devoutly hope all will be settled
(7-440)by the Bill being passed as it now stands. This is truly a
(7-440)most unworthy exertion of private spite & malice but I
(7-440)trust it will be in vain. The reduction of your company
(7-440)though so heavy at the time as well as your having no
(7-440)ostensible connection with the Island of a nature obliging you
(7-440)to reside there have both proved fortunate circumstances.

(7-440)As there is no personal reason why you should not
(7-440)come here this summer & as I see little chance of your
(7-440)accompts being settled without your own presence, I

(7-440)incline to think you will do well to pay us a visit. I would
(7-440)make Ballantyne put you completely au fait of the Newspaper
(7-440)business. This I know that you must expect your
(7-440)profit not from the sale but from the number of Advertisements
(7-440)nor do I know enough of your island to know what
(7-440)scope there is for such productions. On the whole I
(7-440)think the plan is very feasible & I will with pleasure
(7-440)assist in any way you can point out when once we have
(7-440)weathered Cape Lauderdale. There is in fact no trade
(7-440)like that of an author for his only stock is pen ink & paper
(7-440)and a little reading & turn for humour go an amazing way
(7-440)in writing what are called leading Articles. The necessary
(7-440)advance for stamps is a heavy burden on the Newspaper.

(7-440)I did not intend to have written to you thinking the
(7-440)whole discussion upon the Bill would have been over as
(7-440)on Monday last before my letter could reach. But it is
(7-440)now put off on account of Lord Grenvilles indisposition
(7-440)(the which indisposition is suspected to be political in order
(7-440)to avoid coming forward in the Catholic question & will
(7-440)therefore be of uncertain duration). I therefore thought it
(7-440)necessary to apprise you how matters stand & that I have
(7-440)made every exertion I possibly could in your behalf. f

(7-440)If you come to Edinburgh you will of course live with
(7-440)us & should you think of it the sooner you come the
(7-440)better. It will at least show that you have no personal
(7-440)reason to prevent your coming to Edinburgh & doing

(7-441)duty for I should not be surprized were that to be stated.
(7-441)I will make the expences of the journey easy to you.
(7-441)You will see it is proper to suspend all operations respecting
(7-441)the news paper for the present at least to take care
(7-441)your name is not mentiond. For the same reason I hope

(7-441)the business of the Lieutenants Commission will hang
(7-441)over untill the annuity is fixed. My little folks have been
(7-441)indisposed but are now better. Charlotte joins in kind
(7-441)Compliments & love to Mrs. Scott & the nursery & I ever
(7-441)am Yours faithfully

(7-441)WALTER SCOTT
(7-441)EDINBURGH 25 May 1810.

[Huntington Library]

[Extract]

(7-441)DEAR TOM,-I have the pleasure . . .1 The bill has
(7-441)been reported when Lord L.2 was silent on your business ;
(7-441)perhaps he may open on the third reading (which is
(7-441)usually a matter of form) but it can only be for the
(7-441)purpose of shewing his teeth for he cannot bite. He has
(7-441)been seeking evidence & even canvassing Joseph Johnstone
(7-441)the closet-keeper who attended on the part of the
(7-441)Extractors but could make as little of Joseph as potiphar's
(7-441)wife of his namesake. In fact if Lord M.3 was less zealous
(7-441)in the matter than he really is, the Ministry would not
(7-441)suffer your pension to be touched because if the Bill was
(7-441)to be altered in the House of Lords in a money matter it
(7-441)would be thrown out by the Commons when returned to
(7-441)them as a matter of course & so lost for a year. You are
(7-441)therefore quite snug now that it is the obvious [erosions]4
(7-441)the people in power are determined to carry through

(7-442)their measure. When the bill has been read a third time
(7-442)it must return to the Commons on account of some trivial
(7-442)emendations made in the Committee of the House of
(7-442)Lords but it will be then read three times in the same

(7-442)evening & so will only want the royal assent. In short
(7-442)unless something very unforeseen should interfere to
(7-442)defeat the Bill in toto (which is most unlikely) the Act
(7-442)will be passed this week & you secured in your 130 a
(7-442)year with the chance of something more in Exchequer &
(7-442)may bid my Lord L. kiss your cujo.¹ The reports have
(7-442)varied so much concerning the purpose of Government
(7-442)about the measure that I did not care to write till I saw
(7-442)my way as I could only have added to your distressing
(7-442)uncertainty.

(7-442)James Ballantyne is to send you a few practical observations
(7-442)on the Newspaper business. Pray keep very quiet
(7-442)about your intentions untill you see the Bill fairly passed.
(7-442)The whigs are indefatigable & have probably been
(7-442)making enquiries about you in the island. If it proves
(7-442)necessary to you to come here I will send a small bill for
(7-442)travelling expences.

(7-442)James Ballantyne says he has a large stock of newspaper
(7-442)types which was laid in for printing an Encyclopedia
(7-442)which did not go forward. He will allow a large discount
(7-442)so it may be worth the while of your operative friends to
(7-442)enquire after them if not already supplied. What do you
(7-442)think of taking the old mottoe.

(7-442)The proper study of Mankind is MAN.

(7-442)It is pity it has been already applied to your island.

(7-442)I will write in a few days the instant I hear the Bill is
(7-442)through the Houses. Yours ever W. S.

(7-442)12 June 1810 EDINR.

(7-442)Mrs. Scott joins in best love to your wife & bairns & in

(7-442)hoping Mrs. Scott will have a happy time.

[Huntington Library]

1810

SIR WALTER SCOTT

443

[21st June 1810]

(7-443)MY DEAR TOM,¹ -The Bill was read a third time in the
(7-443)House of Lords on which occasion Lord Lauderdale made
(7-443)his attack which Lord Mellville answered ; there was not
(7-443)much said on either side. Lord Holland supported Lord
(7-443)Lauderdale. There were so few peers present that the
(7-443)Chancellor sent to Lord Mellville while he was speaking
(7-443)to cut short for there was a chance of two or three opposition
(7-443)Lords arriving mal a propos. So the Bill passd without
(7-443)a division. Everybody here execrates Lord Lauderdale's
(7-443)unworthy conduct even those of his own party in politics.
(7-443)The Bill then went back to the Commons & I learn this
(7-443)morning that it has been read there three times in the House
(7-443)in the same evening & now lies for the Royal Assent. So
(7-443)you have fairly doubled Cape Lauderdale. I believe his
(7-443)principal view was to insult my feelings in which he has
(7-443)been very unsuccessful for I thank God I feel nothing but
(7-443)the most hearty contempt both for the attack & the sort
(7-443)of paltry malice by which alone it could be dictated.
(7-443>Your annuity will run from the date of the Act and be
(7-443)paid quarterly. There is a chance of something more
(7-443)being granted in Excheqr. which I shall take care to look
(7-443)after. I heartily congratulate [you] on the termination
(7-443)of this harassing suspense.²

(7-443)I wish heartily your affairs with Wright were ended-
(7-443)there is a balance in his hand which would go towards
(7-443)extinguishing Laws Bill which Fergusson & I have been
(7-443)obliged to retire. If Mr. Hathorn does not like to take
(7-443)the trouble of going over his accounts I wish you would

(7-443)point out some other person. Wright says he is content
(7-443)to be judged by any writer of good character.

444

LETTERS OF

1810

(7-444)I will now get you the full information from Ballantyne
(7-444)which I have delayd untill I saw the Bill fairly terminated.
(7-444)White of Dalkeith has been with me in distress about some
(7-444)titles which he says were in your hands. Reid I understand
(7-444)can give no account of them : he is I believe in
(7-444)great distress & perhaps not very accurate in his
(7-444)recollections but believes the papers were not returned to the
(7-444)man. This is very provoking as it may render a Proving
(7-444)of the Tenor 1 necessary.

(7-444)I hope the Newspaper Speculation [letter mutilated and
Uncompleted].

[Huntington Library]

TO THMAS SCOTT, DOUGLAS, ISLE OF MAN

(7-444)MY DEAR TOM,-I will not delay sending the inclosed
(7-444)which by some blunder I conceived Mr. Ballantyne had
(7-444)sent to you long since. Should you wish explanations or
(7-444)any information as to the literary exertions necessary
(7-444)Mr. James Ballantyne will be happy to give it and you
(7-444)had better address him directly with your wants and
(7-444)wishes. I am glad you like the Lady of the Lake as she is
(7-444)rather my own favourite among my literary offspring
(7-444)perhaps because the last. What you mention of the
(7-444)Fiery Cross in them is very curious and will furnish a note
(7-444)for my next edition. That will follow instantly on the 5th
(7-444)which is just issuing from the press but is quite insufficient
(7-444)to answer the public demand being in point of number
(7-444)14000 copies & in value 9000,, sold in three months.

(7-444)I approve much of your Letters from Man. You should
(7-444)look at the following books with any or all of which I can
(7-444)supply you in the way of loan. Waldron 2 -Sacheverels

1810

SIR WALTER SCOTT

445

(7-445)Tour to the Isle of Man in the end of the 17th century.
(7-445)This was not the celebrated high-church Sacheverel but
(7-445)his cousin. Addison I believe addresses some verses to
(7-445)him among the earliest which he wrote. Johnstones
(7-445)Chronicle of Man from the Norse. A sort of Journal
(7-445)written by James Earl of Derby beheaded at Bolton for
(7-445)his loyalty to Charles II. This contains some very
(7-445)curious particulars respecting the government of Man
(7-445)under that nobleman who found his little crown like
(7-445)richer diadems lined with thorns. It is printed in Pecks
(7-445)Desiderata Curiosa. If you come here we will talk over
(7-445)these matters as well as the plan for making the most of
(7-445)your publication when achieved. Jack is returned to
(7-445)Scotland having sold out of the army. He did not I
(7-445)believe feel the bustle of military command suit him after
(7-445)so long retirements. Lord Holland was in Edinr. & we
(7-445)met accidentally at a public party. He made up to me
(7-445)but I remembered his part in your affair & cut him with
(7-445)as little remorse as an old pen.¹ I had the pleasure of
(7-445)meeting your two friends Messrs. Dun one evening at my
(7-445)mothers. Being in town only for three or four days I had
(7-445)it not in my power to shew them any attention as I would
(7-445)gladly have done. My little people are all well.
(7-445)Charlotte joins in kind love to Mrs. Scott and I am truly &
(7-445)affectionately yours

(7-445)W. SCOTT

(7-445)ASHESTIEL 26 Augt. 1810 [PM. Selkirk]

[Huntington Library]

(7-446)DEAR TOM,-I would have written sooner had I not
(7-446)expected a call to Edinburgh in which case I would have
(7-446)had the means of answering distinctly and positively
(7-446)your literary queries which in this remote corner I can
(7-446)only attempt from memory having access to no books to
(7-446)correct my recollections. I am pretty sure Southwells
(7-446)Annals were never published or do not now exist.¹ Nicolsons
(7-446)English Historical Library will give immediate light
(7-446)on that subject and there is probably a copy in your
(7-446)Island. I have both Fordun and Torfaeus ² but as I never
(7-446)move my books they are in Edinburgh. I will consult
(7-446)them for you with pleasure on the points you refer to
(7-446)when I go thither. Thomas Thomson whose duty as
(7-446)Deputy Register incessantly engages him in researches
(7-446)among old acts of Parliament &c is likely to know much
(7-446)of the early-connexion between Man & Scotland & I will
(7-446)sift him on the subject. There was a great sale of Northern
(7-446)Books at Dublin this summer chiefly the property of Mr
(7-446)Johnstone who published the Expedition of King Hacon
(7-446)and other tracts relative to Scandinavian antiquities.
(7-446)By the intervention of my eccentric friend Lydia White
(7-446)and at a ruinous expence I bought some of the most
(7-446)curious articles of the collection. I am sure they must
(7-446)contain much respecting the Isle of Man. There is
(7-446)particularly a Treatise in Latin on the traces of the
(7-446)Danes in different countries (*Vestigia Danorum extra*

(7-447)Daniam)¹ of which a considerable portion is dedicated to
(7-447)your island. But my purchase was only released from
(7-447)the Custom House a day before I left Edinburgh so I
(7-447)hardly know what it contains.

(7-447)I am very happy Mrs. Scott has got her matters so well
(7-447)Over 2 & Charlotte who joins in kindest and best wishes
(7-447)upon the occasion will esteem herself honoured & flattered
(7-447)in being God mother to my little niece.

(7-447)Jack has just left us after having been with us for a
(7-447)month ; he was very bilious and consequently in
(7-447)indifferent spirits but I think a little medicine and a train
(7-447)of more moderate living than his military mess afforded
(7-447)him will soon relieve his stomach complaint especially
(7-447)as he rests quite well and has a good appetite though his
(7-447)digestion is impaired and attended with many bilious
(7-447)symptoms.

(7-447)I have no news to send you from this quarter except
(7-447)that hares and salmon which have been the object of my
(7-447)pursuit for these several weeks are more scarce than usual.
(7-447)The little folks are all well and growing in size if not in
(7-447)grace. They join Charlotte and me in kindest love to
(7-447)Mrs. Scott and their little cousins. Believe me ever Dear
(7-447)Tom Yours affectionately

(7-447)WALTER SCOTT

(7-447)ASHESTIEL 26 Sept. 1810

[Huntington Library]

(7-447)DEAR TOM,-Being here for a fortnights duty at the
(7-447)Register Office I take the aid of my books to answer some
(7-447)of your queries as well as I can.

(7-447)Of Richard or Robert Southwel the following particulars

(7-448)are quoted by Bishop Nicolson.¹ This Historian
(7-448)is repeatedly quoted by Stow,² Speed and Holinshed
(7-448)particularly by the latter with respect to events previous
(7-448)to the death of Edward. The work does not now exist
(7-448)nor is it certain who he was. But the Bishop gives a copy
(7-448)of a Record in the Tower from which it appears that one
(7-448)John de Southwel with two other judges was sent by
(7-448)Edwd. I to the Isle of Man to inquire into certain
(7-448)complaints of the inhabitants & do justice according to the
(7-448)forms & laws of the island. This John had a son of the
(7-448)same name who again left two sons John & Richard.
(7-448)The last is conjectured to have been the Historian & to
(7-448)have gathered his knowlege of the state of the Out isles
(7-448)from his Grandfathers connection with Man. If you
(7-448)wish a copy of the Kings Commission to John Southwell
(7-448)I will send it to you.

(7-448)The passage about which you inquire in Plutarch upon
(7-448)Oracles is I believe universally applied by the learned to
(7-448)the isles of Scilly. It was I think from the neighbouring
(7-448)coast of Gaul that the screams were heard.³

(7-449)I dont well know what to say about the antiquity of
(7-449)the northern invasion of Man. If the earliest settlers had
(7-449)been Norse their language would have been the
(7-449)predominating dialect which it assuredly is not. Look at
(7-449)Tacitus de Vita Agricolae whose account of Britain is
(7-449)invaluable. You will be aware that his Mona is not your
(7-449)Man but the isle of Anglesea on the coast of Wales.
(7-449)Whereas Caesars Mona is certainly yours.

(7-449)I believe the evidence on the name Sodor will be found
(7-449)to stand nearly thus. The Cathedral church in the

(7-449)Island of Hi Iona or Y columb-kill (whose very ancient
(7-449)ruins I saw this summer with great veneration) being
(7-449)dedicated to our Saviour in Greek Soter was thence called
(7-449)fanum Sodorense for Soterense and the first Bishops whose
(7-449)See extended over these isles were promiscuously termed
(7-449)Episcopi Manniae et Insularum, Episcopi Ebudarum, or
(7-449)Episcopi Sodorenses. The Norwegians subdued Man
(7-449)about 1065 but they did not conquer the Hebrides till
(7-449)1098 so during these 33 years Sodor & Man were
(7-449)separated from each other. In 1098 they were again united
(7-449)in the person of one Wymund a Monk of Sais whom
(7-449)Matthew Paris probably alluding to the reunion of the
(7-449)sees calls the first Bishop.¹ Wymunds eyes were put out
(7-449)& he was banished propter importunitatem suam. What sort
(7-449)of importunity deserved so severe castigation does not
(7-449)appear. When the Sees of the Hebrides & of Man were
(7-449)finally separated by the English conquering the latter
(7-449)place I presume the English Bishops of Man retained for
(7-449)a time the title of Sodor as our Kings did that of France
(7-449)& that more latterly when all hope of stretching their
(7-449)Episcopal rights over the Hebrides was no more they
(7-449)gave the name of Sodor to a parish in their own Island
(7-449)or to a small adjacent islet by way of apologizing for their
(7-449)second title. This at least seems to me the natural

(7-450)explanation. For it is more natural to believe that Sodor
(7-450)a title obviously assumed as distinct from Man comprehended
(7-450)the Cathedral of Iona & the dependent Churches
(7-450)& isles than that it was only another name for a petty
(7-450)district of Man itself. Yet I cannot deny that Boethius
(7-450)so far as he is entitled to any credit says that the Church
(7-450)of Sodor was founded in Peil-town of Man by a certain
(7-450)Scottish monarch whom he calls Cratalinthus. But
(7-450)Hectors authority is of little value. Gough the Editor

(7-450)of the last Edition of Camdens Britannia (which you
(7-450)ought to look at as the IV volume contains a good deal
(7-450)to your purpose) seems to incline to my theory.¹ So does
(7-450)the learned Keith in his Catalogue of the Bishops of the
(7-450)Isles. But you must examine the authorities yourself.
(7-450)If I were not afraid of the laws of your Isle respecting
(7-450)Books I would send you Sacheverels History of the
(7-450)Island. He was governor of it and writes I think more
(7-450)particularly on the succession of its Kings & Bishops than
(7-450)any other person. It is a small book and if you will take
(7-450)care of it (being now very rare) I will send it under a
(7-450)frank by the post.

(7-450)As for Bishop Mark or Maurice (of Galloway) I observe
(7-450)that notwithstanding the slur thrown on him by Hailes,
(7-450)Keith reckons him among the Scottish Patriots. It
(7-450)would appear he excited the jealousy of Edward by whom
(7-450)he was for a time imprisond in the Tower of London.
(7-450)Probably his character was as versatile as that of other
(7-450)prelates & nobles of the day who embraced alternately
(7-450)the Scottish or English interest, as their own appeard to
(7-450)dictate. Sacheverel says he was banished by the Islanders
(7-450)owing to some mutiny among them. When recalld he
(7-450)imposed on them by way of penalty a hearth-tax which
(7-450)Sacheverel calls a Smoke penny.² Sacheverel however
(7-450)falls into the error of supposing that this Marcus

(7-451)Gallovidiensis & the Mar[c]us or Mauricius sent to the tower
(7-451)as aforesaid were different persons. But the dates do not
(7-451)bear this out & the names are very nearly the same.

(7-451)I think I have exhausted almost all your enquiries as
(7-451)well as their notice will permit me. You should have a
(7-451)few good & especially accurate engravings. Among

(7-451)those who are with you " for Gods sake " I dare say you
(7-451)must have clever artists either professional or amateurs.
(7-451)In Goughs Camden are engravings of some curious
(7-451)crosses with their inscriptions.

(7-451)I have left no room for news. You will be pleased to
(7-451)hear that the Lady of the Lake continues to maintain her
(7-451)popularity. The edition now gone to press will make up
(7-451)23000 & Ballantyne says it will not answer his orders.

(7-451)Charlotte joins in kind Love to Mrs Scott and all the
(7-451)little dears especially her God-daughter. I have only
(7-451)room to add that I am ever yours affectionately

(7-451)W. SCOTT
(7-451)EDINR. 15 October 1810.

(7-451)P.S. Dr. Jamieson of Edinr. has written a history of the
(7-451)Culdees (of all folks in the world).¹ It is in the press. I will
(7-451)endeavour to get sight of it and find you more
(7-451)particulars about Sodor which lies directly in his way.

[Huntington Library]

(7-451)MY DEAR TOM,-I hasten to reply to your interesting
(7-451)communication although I hardly know what advice to
(7-451)give in a case in which the best intentions will not be
(7-451)sufficient to prevent fatal mistakes.² But were I you I
(7-451)would take the advice of medical friends whether my
(7-451)constitution was likely to agree with the climate and if
(7-451)they were of opinion that I only incurd the usual risques

(7-452)which may be to a great extent guarded against by care
(7-452)and temperance I would not hesitate to accept of an

(7-452)honourable & lucrative situation such as that you allude
(7-452)to. And I have no objection to tell you in confidence
(7-452)that were Dundas to go out Governor to India & were
(7-452)he willing to take me with him in a good situation I would
(7-452)not hesitate (altho' I by no means repine at my present
(7-452)situation) to pitch the Court of Session and the Book-
(7-452)sellers to the Devil & try my fortune in another climate
(7-452)but this is strictly entre nous.

(7-452)As for going into Orders it will never answer the
(7-452)profession is quite overstocked & poor James Grahame
(7-452)(the Sabbath I mean) who has tried the experiment¹ with
(7-452)some chance of his literary character being in his favour
(7-452)has hardly been able to fix himself even in a pitiful curacy
(7-452)of 80 a year.

(7-452)Should you on mature consideration think of the
(7-452)Situation at Demerara lose no time in acquainting me
(7-452)with your resolution as I will endeavour to add something
(7-452)to your recommendations. I should think Mrs Scotts
(7-452)opinion on this point worthy of very particular weight.
(7-452)At any rate I would go on with the book as if you have
(7-452)made any progress it will render funds for the voyage if
(7-452)undertaken more easy. Is Col. Ross Governor of the
(7-452)Island now?² Depend on my utmost exertions in getting
(7-452)you proper introductions &c. to the people in power if
(7-452)you do go.

(7-452)I write in great haste to save post. Charlotte sends
(7-452)best love to Mrs Scott & the little folks. Ours are all well
(7-452)& I am ever Dear Tom yours very affectionately

(7-452)WALTER SCOTT

(7-452)ASHESTIEL 1st November [1810]

(7-453)MY DEAR TOM,-I have received your letter from which
(7-453)I perceive your West Indian appointment is yet uncertain.
(7-453)I hardly know what to say about it but to gain
(7-453)absolute independance acquit yourself to folks here and
(7-453)make your family at once that which your own highest
(7-453)wishes would desire them to be certainly deserves some
(7-453)risque and I only wish the matter lay entirely at your
(7-453)option. Jack has been very unwell-not dangerously
(7-453)but in an unpleasant way as his bilious complaints have
(7-453)affected his sight and limbs in a melancholy manner.
(7-453)But he has now I think got the turn of his disorder and is
(7-453)recovering slowly.

(7-453)Your pension is not yet payable because the Barons
(7-453)have not put the Extractors on the establishment, which
(7-453)is a strange delay on the part of the Court of Exchequer
(7-453)as many of the poor men have little else to depend upon.
(7-453)It must be done however very soon and I suppose will
(7-453)have a drawback to the term succeeding the abolition of
(7-453)Extracts. I have put Carmichael in mind to conclude
(7-453)your accounts.

(7-453)Before advertising your Manx work the title ought to
(7-453)be fixed and that is a matter of some importance as it
(7-453)should be contrived so as to differ from that of other
(7-453)works upon the same subject and at the same time to be
(7-453)somewhat attractive. Something of the natural history
(7-453)and of the mineralogy of the Isle will probably be expected
(7-453)by your readers but I dare say you can easily get assistance
(7-453)on these points to the extent necessary. I think you
(7-453)might give lightness and popularity to the work by
(7-453)throwing into it anecdotes of some of your most remarkable

(7-453)refugees who have found shelter in the Island. Or
(7-453)as we want Biography sadly for the Edinburgh annual
(7-453)Register if you can furnish us with any thing curious
(7-453)respecting those who have been with you for Gods sake
(7-453)we will be much obliged to you besides acknowledgement
(7-453)in the shape of 10 Guineas for a printed sheet.

454

LETTERS OF

1810

(7-454)As to the Resolve 1 it is mine & it is not-or to be less
(7-454)enigmatical it is an old fragment which I cooperd up into
(7-454)its present state with the purpose of quizzing certain
(7-454)judges of poetry who were extremely delighted & declared
(7-454)no living poet could write in the same exquisite taste. It
(7-454)is as you justly observe in the stile of the earlier part of the
(7-454)17th Century. How it got into the papers I know not.

(7-454)It will be time enough to consider the mode of receiving
(7-454)your salary when it is payable-but I apprehend that
(7-454)while you reside in Man, the easiest way will be to send
(7-454)your own receipt quarterly at the bottom of a letter; a
(7-454)Stamp can be pasted on it which they always require &
(7-454)the money vested in a bill on London. The terms of
(7-454)payment are on or about the 26th Jany.-26th April-
(7-454)26th July-26th October.

(7-454)We have been eating our Xmas geese here very comfortably
(7-454)for these eight days past, and propose returning
(7-454)to Edinburgh on the 2nd day of the year. Your old
(7-454)acquaintance Dr. Douglas 2 of Galashiels is here and our
(7-454)principal resource in bad weather. Sophia and Anne are
(7-454)also on a visit to their cousins. I am glad La petite
(7-454)Charlotte turns out such a fine baby. Her Godmother
(7-454)joins in all kind wishes to her, to you & to Mrs Scott &
(7-454)family. Walter is I suppose grown a stout fellow now-
(7-454)We breechd our little Charles this winter but he has still

(7-454)the air of a dancing dog. I have no news unless that
(7-454)they are getting up the Lady of the Lake at Edinburgh
(7-454)London & Dublin at once as a Melo Drama. It is an
(7-454)even bet I think where it will suffer most in this
(7-454)transformation. Ever yours truly WALTER SCOTT

(7-454)MERTOUN HOUSE 30 December [1810]
[PM. January 2, 1811]

1810 SIR WALTER SCOTT 455

(7-455)Many happy new years to you & yours.

(7-455)You may have heard that poor Joseph Gillon is quite
(7-455)broken up & fled to the sanctuary.¹ No one can learn
(7-455)how far the Riddells are involved but it is supposed they
(7-455)cannot have escaped entirely.

[Huntington Library]

(7-455)MY DEAR TOM,-I have the pleasure to acquaint you
(7-455)that you are placed on the establishment for 130,, and
(7-455)that half a years pension will be paid at this quarter. So
(7-455)you will please send me such a receipt as is at the end of
(7-455)this letter & written in the same way in yours so that
(7-455)clipping it off will save double postage & I will send the
(7-455)cash either by bill on London or otherwise as you shall
(7-455)direct. Being so far snug, I have taken another step in
(7-455)your behalf to have the deductions imposed by the
(7-455)commissioners taken off. For this purpose a petition in
(7-455)Excheqr. was necessary which I did not care to present
(7-455)untill Mr Jardine the Remembrancer's report upon the
(7-455)case of other extractors in the same situation was given
(7-455)in and appeared favourable so I thought it a pity to miss
(7-455)the opportunity of mending you to the amount of 20,,
(7-455)or 30 per year. I will discharge the expence of the

(7-455)petition unless it be successful.

(7-455)I observe from Mrs Scotts letter to my Mother that the
(7-455)Demarara business is quite over so no more need be said
(7-455)on that article.² I regret to observe from the same letter
(7-455)that you have been complaining and beg you will state
(7-455)particularly how you are when you next write.

(7-455)I had your letter by Mr. Johnstone, who appears to
(7-455)me somewhat of the nature of a fowl which was the late
(7-455)Laird of Logans synonyme for a goose. However such

456

LETTERS OF

1811

(7-456)ware being wellcome at Xmas I was as civil as I could.
(7-456)I do not find the booksellers here much inclined to
(7-456)publish his work & as I think it may in a mercantile point
(7-456)of view though perhaps not in a literary one clash with
(7-456)yours I shall not be over solicitous to combat this
(7-456)repugnance in those with whom I am concerned. The check
(7-456)of credit has affected every branch of trade and blanched
(7-456)even the bold cheek of Constable who is very prudently
(7-456)narrowing his speculations ; as are the Ballantynes ; but
(7-456)I will make a point of getting you through their wicket
(7-456)to the public.

(7-456)Mr. Hathorn has never given his deliverance upon Mr.
(7-456)Wrights accompts which are a very unpleasant thing to
(7-456)stand upon-he says he has written to you on the subject
(7-456)if there be any thing in dispute let it be referd and
(7-456)decided and there will be an end or if there be nothing
(7-456)in dispute let the Accompts be sanctiond with your
(7-456)approbation and there will be an end too. This is really
(7-456)necessary for the final extrication of your affairs.

(7-456)My mother is as well or better than I have seen her

(7-456)these many years. Jack is recovering very well-he has
(7-456)his eyesight once more and has ventured out without
(7-456)inconvenience both on foot & in a carriage. From the
(7-456)violence of my stomach complaints something unpleasant
(7-456)seems travelling my way not that I either take medicine
(7-456)or keep the house but I am affected with constant bile
(7-456)which even abstinence cannot keep under.

(7-456)Ferguson is neglecting our affairs infamously.1 I saw
(7-456)him before the session rose & told him unless some steps
(7-456)were made to finish them I should apply to the Trustees
(7-456)to appoint an agent who would do his duty. Charlotte &
(7-456)the young folks are very well & beg kind Love to Mrs
(7-456)Scott & yours. I hope little Charlotte continues stout &
(7-456)healthy & that Walter is looking as a little Borderer
(7-456)should do. Yours affectionately W. SCOTT

1811

SIR WALTER SCOTT

457

(7-457)As you have got another Sacheverel of your own will
(7-457)you return mine which may be done without postage by
(7-457)addressing to Francis Freling Esq. Post Office London
(7-457)above my cover & he will frank it to me.

[PM. January 17, 1811]

[Huntington Library]

Isle of Man, Douglas.

Pay the contents of my precept in Exch[eq]uer to
W. Scott Esq.

P.C.S. on his receipt.

T. S.

(7-457)MY DEAR TOM,-I enclose the receipt for 68,, being
(7-457)half a years pension and somewhat over : there were
(7-457) 70,, but a fee of 2,, is due to the remembrancer (not
(7-457)repeated however) and 7/6 in the Auditors office so
(7-457)altogether it came some shillings within the sum in receipt.
(7-457)Sir William Forbes & Co have marked in their check book
(7-457)that the sum is to Mr. William Scotts credit but cannot
(7-457)put his name in the receipt without the expence of a
(7-457)Stamp. I find a power of Attorney will be absolutely
(7-457)necessary in future so I will make one out & send it for
(7-457)your signature under an office frank. The Receiver
(7-457)General obligingly paid the money in the meanwhile to
(7-457)save inconvenience.

(7-457)I observe what you say about Mr.J.1 and as you may be
(7-457)sometimes exposed to similar requests which it would be
(7-457)difficult to parry you can sign such letters of introduction
(7-457)as relate to persons whom you do not delight to honour
(7-457)short Th: Scott by which abridgement of your name I shall
(7-457)understand to limit my civilities. I have not seen Mr. J.

458

LETTERS OF

1811

(7-458)since I wrote & suspect he has not found the booksellers
(7-458)and printers of Edinburgh agreeable.

(7-458)If I find my stomach worse I will try your regimen.
(7-458)But to say truth it goes against my stomach. I like no
(7-458)part of the prohibitions and very little of the positive
(7-458)injunctions & observances excepting the old port and
(7-458)broild meat. Our case in Exchequer is to be pleaded
(7-458)to-morrow. I mean ours the principal Clerks and yours
(7-458)will soon follow & be decided this term. I have more
(7-458)faith in the Squire's succeeding in this adventure than in
(7-458)the Knights for our claim though a strong one is so large
(7-458)that they will admit it with great reluctance whereas

(7-458)yours does not involve consequences so serious to Excheqr.

(7-458)Charlotte begs her kind compliments & is very anxious
(7-458)to send her little name daughter a small token of love &
(7-458)regard which is a Godmothers privilege all the world
(7-458)over. Not however having quite the gift of faerie she
(7-458)cannot determine what is likely to be most useful &
(7-458)acceptable-so that if your Island has a want which we
(7-458)can supply you must let us know it otherwise we shall
(7-458)probably blunder-it is not perhaps very delicate to ask
(7-458)you to confess that your Island is deficient in any thing &
(7-458)perhaps you will be too proud to allow it; but the only
(7-458)result will be our forming an erroneous judgement of its
(7-458)stores & so sending coals to NewCastle.

(7-458)I am in a bad scrape in London-the whole cash due
(7-458)me for my services to the Commission & part of that
(7-458)which I advanced making in whole a balance of 900,,
(7-458)has merged in the Treasury for want of the sign manual.
(7-458)The Whigs when they get in will probably be rejoiced
(7-458)to have an opportunity of robbing me of my hard earned
(7-458)recompense & I will see every pound of silver a pound of
(7-458)lead & that lead hung about their necks & deposited with
(7-458)the wearers in the deepest part of the Firth of Forth
(7-458)before I ask as a favour what I am entitled to as a right.
(7-458)I hope the King will get round & cheat them all & if he
(7-458)does not & my money must go why then as Old Merryman

(7-459)says fare well it. "Bread we shall eat or white or
(7-459)brown."1

(7-459)I will write soon with the Power. The stamp Anderson
(7-459)tells me is requisite; so I shall [have] it written here &
(7-459)take care that [no] further expense is incurrd.

(7-459)Kind compliments to Mrs S. & the young folks in which
(7-459)My wife & nursery cordially join. I am ever yours
(7-459)affectionately WALTER SCOTT

(7-459)EDINR. 29 January [1811]

[PM. January 29, 1811]

(7-459)Jack is greatly better & dined with [us] on Sunday in
(7-459)high glee. It is the most amazing recovery I ever saw.

[Huntington Library]

(7-459)DEAR TOM,-I have received your letter 2 and am glad
(7-459)the cash came safe. I have good hope the annuity will
(7-459)be increased for the Barons have allowd each principal
(7-459)Clerk 200,, a year over the compensation assignd them
(7-459)by the Commission so I hope they will be equally liberal
(7-459)to the Extractors whose case lies over till the May Term
(7-459)in Exchequer. Mr. George Home has resignd the said
(7-459)200,, in my favour. Poor old John Pringle has bid the
(7-459)world goodnight 3 on very short warning so there is a
(7-459)vacant seat at our table in the Court.

460 LETTERS OF 1811

(7-460)Roxburghshire is in a flame with politics between
(7-460)Young Don backed by the Buccleuch & Gilbert Elliot whose
(7-460)father Lord Minto has exerted his influence in India
(7-460)(where the son of a Roxburghshire voter occurd) with
(7-460)some eye to this struggle. I am naturally induced to
(7-460)take part with the Buccleuch family and as I have an
(7-460)opportunity to buy some broken superiority of Church
(7-460)Lands I have applied to the Trustees to dispone to me the
(7-460)reserved Superiority of Laret Burn in order to my making

(7-460)up a vote 1 & I will account for it at the same rate at which
(7-460)I have got the rest being a pound Sterling for a pound
(7-460)Scots of Valuation being about 200,, It will be more
(7-460)agreeable to you I fancy to receive the cash being 1/2 at
(7-460)Whitsunday rather than to let it pass into Fergussons
(7-460)hands who is very much indisposed with a quinsy and
(7-460)ten times more dilatory than ever. I fear it will cost you
(7-460)a journey here to close matters with Mr Wright for I see
(7-460)no prospect of Mr. Hathorn doing anything.

(7-460)It has happend very strangely that I have had in a
(7-460)manner the choice of the Agent for the Roxburgh-shire
(7-460)politics with a fair prospect of his succeeding to the
(7-460)Buccleuch business. I have recommend[ed] Hay Donaldson

1811

SIR WALTER SCOTT

461

(7-461)a man of whom I know little personally but who seems
(7-461)distinguishd by activity and knowlege of his business.
(7-461)Had this happend five years ago what a turn it might
(7-461)have given to your affairs.

(7-461)I do not know anyone likely to purchase the coins 1 ;
(7-461)indeed their value is so indefinite & varies so much in
(7-461)proportion to rarity that it requires a good medallist
(7-461)even to form a guess at it from a correct catalogue. I do
(7-461)not think any one here is collecting at present.

(7-461)Sir William (whose name I cannot quite make out) is
(7-461)not quite singular in his choice of Scotland as a fitting
(7-461)place to break the seventh commandment.² Lord Paget
(7-461)did the same in order that the now Duchess of Argyle
(7-461)might get rid of him.³ Being in love & in debt your
(7-461)worthy Bart only wants to be in drink, also to complete
(7-461)the situation of the man in the old catch.

(7-461)Mrs Edwards the mad daughter of our old friend Mrs.
(7-461)Johnstone is here & worries me about the sale of a house
(7-461)in Carubbers close which she cannot dispose of, it seems,

462

LETTERS OF

1811

(7-462)without our consent as her mothers trustees. I never
(7-462)acted & if I recollect right the estate was bankrupt. [I]
(7-462)am not fond of interfering till you [let me] know
(7-462)whether you or any other person have any claims. She
(7-462)sent me a fitted accompt of the roup-roll other-mothers
(7-462)things drawn up by you in which there was a balance of a
(7-462)few shillings in her favour. If no other claim has since
(7-462)arisen I suppose I may sign the consent that the poor
(7-462)woman may have her money.

(7-462)I have lost your direction for heavy packets & wish
(7-462)you would send it to me. Charlotte joins me in kind
(7-462)Compliments to your Mrs S. and all the little people and
(7-462)I am Dear Tom ever yours truly

(7-462)WALTER SCOTT

(7-462)EDINR. 20th February 1811.

[Huntington Library]

(7-462)MY DEAR TOM,-I write hastily to accompany a small
(7-462)packet which you will receive under an office frank.
(7-462)It contains a frock or two for Charlottes little Goddaughter
(7-462)after the most approved fashion. We are informd
(7-462)that such

(7-462)do suit the time,
(7-462)And gentlewomen wear such frocks as these.

(7-462)Our best wishes that she may have health to wear them

(7-462)to tatters attend this lot of raiment.

(7-462)The packet also contains a general factory which will
(7-462)enable me to receive your salary and what else I may
(7-462)receive for you here. I trust the salary will be enlarged
(7-462)by a score or two of pounds. You will execute the deed
(7-462)in the Scotch manner before two witnesses and send me a
(7-462)note of their names. The same packet also covers your
(7-462)mad friends Disposition which you may also return
(7-462)executed when we will be quit with her. To save postage
(7-462)have the goodness to address your packet returning the

1811

SIR WALTER SCOTT

463

(7-463)deeds under cover to Francis Freling Esq General post
(7-463)Office London whose franks can transport a ham and
(7-463)turkey. As you are furnishd with another Sacheverel
(7-463)you may include mine in the packet.

(7-463)I am grieved for the disturbances you notice and shall
(7-463)shew that part of your letter to Lord Mellville when I
(7-463)have an opportunity. I hope Government will send
(7-463)you a regiment of Militia unless they restore your own.
(7-463)We are in a bad scrape here with a huge body of mutinous
(7-463)villains of French prisoners who have been very wisely
(7-463)made tenants of an old paper-mill at Pennycuik 1 the walls
(7-463)of which are not quite so solid as the pasteboard once
(7-463)manufactured within them.

(7-463)Mrs. Scott joins in the kindest Compliments to the good
(7-463)wife and bairns and I am in great haste yours very
(7-463)affectionately

(7-463)WALTER SCOTT

(7-463)EDINR. 23 March [1811]

(7-463)In the Account by Dugdale of the Earl of Derby it is
(7-463)noticed that after his execution at Bolton in 1652 his
(7-463)heroic Countess Charlotte de la Tremouille renowned for
(7-463)her valiant defence of Lathom Castle during the civil
(7-463)wars, held out the Isle of Man for a considerable time
(7-463)untill she was betrayed by one of her attendants. Do
(7-463)you know any particulars of this Story? This same
(7-463)countess was always an especial favourite of mine.³

[Huntington Library]

464

LETTERS OF

1813

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT

(7-464)DEAR MRS. Scott, I-I enclose a Bill on London payable
(7-464)to your order for 100 to discharge any immediate or
(7-464)pressing demands which the absence of Tom from the
(7-464)Island may have given rise to. He acquaints me that it
(7-464)will cost odds of 200 more to free you totally and
(7-464)pleasantly of all claims. This is much more than I fear
(7-464)can be made exigible from my father's funds but I will
(7-464)endeavour at all events to procure the money for him
(7-464)when I go to town on the 12th Nov. as it would be highly
(7-464)improper that he should enter upon his new situation
(7-464)under embarassments.

(7-464)The present Bill includes Tom's quarter salary. I
(7-464)congratulate you, my dear Mrs Scott, on my brother's
(7-464)again entering upon active life and I sincerely hope that
(7-464)opportunities may arise of entirely retrieving his affairs.
(7-464)When a ship is afloat she may be towed by a cord, when
(7-464)aground a cable will not move her and it is much the same
(7-464)with a man in retirement or in a course of busy exertion.

(7-464)I conclude there is a speedy prospect of our meeting
(7-464)and I expect to see a great change in all the dear little
(7-464)bodies. Walter is I conclude turned a strapping fellow
(7-464)and an honour to his name. Mrs. Scott joins in best and
(7-464)most affectionate remembrances to you and the little
(7-464)people and I ever am Dear Mrs. Scott Your affectionate
(7-464)Brother
WALTER SCOTT

(7-464)ASHESTIEL, 27 October 1811

(7-464)Will you be so good as to acquaint me with the safe
(7-464)arrival of the enclosed addressing to Castle Street where
(7-464)I shall be on the 12 Nov. and shall make an additional
(7-464)remittance my earliest business.

[Huntington Library]

1813 SIR WALTER SCOTT 465

TO THOMAS SCOTT

(7-465)DEAR TOM,-I send you below an order for your
(7-465)quarters annuity this day received- 32. 10. We learn
(7-465)from the papers you are gone to Dundee but I address to
(7-465)Stirling in case you should be returned there
(7-465)understanding your duty is but temporary.

(7-465)I hope you safely, received a copy of Rokeby and shall
(7-465)be glad to know it has afforded you amusement. The
(7-465)publishers got rid of the full impression of 3000 both in
(7-465)London and Edinr. in two days after publication. An
(7-465)8vo will be soon out & I propose sending a handsome copy
(7-465)to your regimental library. Quartos would be rather
(7-465)bulky & I had but a very limited number to dispose of.

(7-465)Our Vacation is now approaching when I hope we

(7-465)shall meet. Indeed after I have set things agoing at
(7-465)Abbotsford in March I intend to seek you out if you are
(7-465)within hail in case you cannot come to us.

(7-465)I am much obliged by your attention to the Bishop of
(7-465)Meath 1 and his family as they are also [sentence uncompleted].
(7-465)They may prove good friends were you going to Ireland
(7-465)being very hospitable & well connected. They give a fine
(7-465)account of your young folks whom I shall be very anxious
(7-465)to see. Charlotte joins in best love to Mrs. Scott & I
(7-465)always am Yours affectionately WALTER SCOTT

(7-465)EDINR. 30 Jany. 1813.
[Huntington Library]

(7-465)MY DEAR TOM,-Your letter 2 has made some cruel
(7-465)detours for it came to Melrose while I was still in Edinr.
(7-465)passd me on the road & came back from Edinr. again so

466 LETTERS OF 1813

(7-466)that I only got it this morning--trusting this will still
(7-466)find you in Scotland as your regt. will march slowly I
(7-466)send an order for 20,, to help the wife & bairns on the
(7-466)march. Your quarter will be payable in the end of the
(7-466)month & shall be immediatly remitted as you will then
(7-466)be in Ireland let me know the best way of sending it.

(7-466)I am very glad you like Terry 1 who is (unlike most of
(7-466)his profession) a safe and steady man as well as a person
(7-466)of genius.

(7-466)I am ignorant of the sort of interest necessary to have
(7-466)you named paymaster to a district & probably it lies
(7-466)out of my beat if I knew it but if you will point out the
(7-466)proper mode of application I will do all in my power to

(7-466)further your wishes. Had India been your destina[tion]
(7-466)I should have esteemed it fortunate--something may
(7-466)always be picked up there. I left my mother and Jack
(7-466)very well on Monday. Charlotte joins in best love to your
(7-466)Mrs. Scott & I ever am affectionately yours

(7-466)WALTER SCOTT

(7-466)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 16th July 1813.

[Huntington Library]

(7-466)I address to Mrs Scott in case Tom has sailed.

(7-466)MY DEAR TOM,--sothing could be so vexatious as the
(7-466)fate of your letter of the 8th Ult. which has followed me
(7-466)from Dumfriesshire into England where I have been for a
(7-466)month and never reached me untill my return here. I
(7-466)am truly vexed at your sudden departure from Britain
(7-466)and grieved for Mrs Scotts very unpleasant situation.
(7-466)Money matters may be made more easily smooth and I
(7-466)beg you will either draw upon me or instruct me how 'to
(7-466)send you 50,, to help out odds and ends. If you draw
(7-466)let it be at a months sight. About the end of this month
(7-466)I expect to have some money in London & could send you

1813

SIR WALTER SCOTT

467

(7-467)a bill there but not before the 25th. This I believe would
(7-467)be the most marketable way of supplying you at Corke.
(7-467)I have paid Ballantynes acct. but John being absent in
(7-467)the Highlands I cannot tell how to manage the other
(7-467)payment. Will you give me more specific directions on
(7-467)this point. I shall also be glad, to know without delay
(7-467)the course of your motions as I trust this will find you still
(7-467)at Corke. I address the rest of this letter to Mrs Scott

(7-467)in case you have saild which however I trust will not
(7-467)prove the case.

(7-467)MY DEAR SISTER, --Be so good as to let me know how
(7-467)you are in case this finds Tom saild--and let me know
(7-467)how I can send you any sum that will make your present
(7-467)situation as comfortable as this unfortunate separation
(7-467)will permit. I have written to a friend in Dublin Mr.
(7-467)Hartstonge 1 a very kind & gentleman like young man
(7-467)to send you some recommendations to Corke & any that
(7-467)comes from him will I am sure prove agreeable &
(7-467)convenient. I have been absent from home for about
(7-467)three weeks & drank tea with your mother sister & brother
(7-467)at Mrs. Maccullochs comfortable & snug though ancient
(7-467)mansion. I regret my absence extremely & shall do so
(7-467)still more if Tom has saild without learning how ready I
(7-467)am to do all in my 2 power to alleviate your most
(7-467)unpleasant situation at the present moment. Charlotte
(7-467)joins in kind love & I am most truly your affectionate
(7-467)Brother

(7-467)WALTER SCOTT

(7-467)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 1st Septr. [1813]

(7-467)Address under cover to William Taylor Esq. Castle,
(7-467)Dublin who is kind enough to forward this letter.

[Huntington Library]

468 LETTERS OF 1813

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT

(7-468)MY DEAR SISTER, --The unfortunate miscarriage of
(7-468)Tom's letters you have already learned from my letter

(7-468)which I addressed to you and him jointly but which I
(7-468)see did not reach before he sailed. I am deeply concerned
(7-468)for your situation and I beg you will not suffer it be made
(7-468)more unpleasant by any thoughts about money matters
(7-468)as I have a considerable sum to receive in the end of this
(7-468)month in London and I will immediatly send you a
(7-468)bill for 50 on London where the cash is payable. Meantime
(7-468)I beg you will send my Drat. for 20 to your Ayr
(7-468)Banker 1 who will let you have cash for it. Tom's last
(7-468)quarter is exhausted by payments according to his order
(7-468)but it is not of the least consequence as I hope to have
(7-468)plenty of cash in about a fortnight or three weeks. So
(7-468)don't want any thing that can make you comfortable.

(7-468)I have written as you desired to Lord Forbes and if it
(7-468)be the same person I knew in Edinb. I have no doubt he
(7-468)will do all in his power to forward your embarkation.

(7-468)I showed your letter to my mother who is now on a
(7-468)visit at this place. She is extremely anxious to know if
(7-468)you received a letter from her with some medical advice.
(7-468)It was addressed to Tom--if not she will obtain a duplicate.
(7-468)--She enjoys better health than for many years.

(7-468)I wrote to Hartstonge a kind good-humoured Irish
(7-468)friend of mine how you were situated and that probably
(7-468)recommendations to persons of character might be agreeable
(7-468)if he sends any I think they will be useful or pleasant
(7-468)at least.

(7-468)I beg you will acquaint me with any thing else that is
(7-468)proper or possible to be done to assist you in this most
(7-468)uncomfortable situation. I have several friends and may
(7-468)be able to do through them what I would be unable to
(7-468)accomplish by my own means. I would strongly advise

(7-469)you to suspend thoughts of following Tom till you have
(7-469)a letter from him meanwhile we will do everything to
(7-469)pave the way for your travelling with pleasure or comfort
(7-469)at least since I am aware that a separation of any long
(7-469)continuance would be most unpleasant to both. But
(7-469)you must learn the ultimate destination of the regt.
(7-469)before you think of following him and for that your
(7-469)confinement and the delay occasioned by the winter
(7-469)will give ample time. It may be they may change the
(7-469)destination of the regt. in which case your following them
(7-469)to Halifax would only lead to further embarassment. But
(7-469)this is doubtless your intention--Charlotte sends her most
(7-469)affectionate remembrance and I am in great haste Your
(7-469)affectionate Brother

(7-469)WALTER SCOTT

(7-469)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 14 Sept. [1813]

[Huntington Library]

(7-469)MY DEAR SISTER, I duly received your letters--Mr.
(7-469)Macraw is paid and I will settle the boot account whenever
(7-469)I go to town and any other commissions you may give
(7-469)me. I sent Mr. David Scott an order for 29. 10 being
(7-469)Tom's pension for this quarter which will be payable in
(7-469)the end of the month. But this need not in any respect
(7-469)bound either your wishes or convenience for you have
(7-469)only to draw upon me at a month's date for any sum that
(7-469)can serve to render your present condition easy and
(7-469)comfortable : you have enough to suffer without anxiety
(7-469)about a consideration which your friends will have
(7-469)pleasure in making easy ; and therefore I beg you will
(7-469)make no ceremony as I know Tom would by no means

(7-469)wish it-- I trust a considerable sum will soon be
(7-469)forthcoming on my father's affairs, which may put your
(7-469)conscience at ease upon any advance I may be in [?].

(7-469)I have a very kind letter from Lord Forbes and have
(7-469)no doubt that he will do all in his power to further your

470 LETTERS OF 1813

(7-470)wishes in spring. It is a most fortunate circumstance
(7-470)that he commanded in your district since there was a
(7-470)great intimacy between our fathers--

(7-470)I have little news to send you. Jane Russell has been
(7-470)ill in consequence of her brother's 1 death in India : her
(7-470)disorder was of the same nervous kind which attacked her
(7-470)formerly. My mother since her return to town complains
(7-470)of being but poorly but I think it arises more from want
(7-470)of amusement and occupation than serious indisposition.
(7-470)As for ourselves we are very well and in despite of hard
(7-470)times which afflict my patrons the booksellers very much
(7-470)I am buying old books and old armour as usual and
(7-470)adding to what your old friend Burns calls

(7-470)-- a fouth of auld nick-nackets
(7-470)Rusty aim caps and jingling jackets
(7-470)Would find the Lothians three in tackets
(7-470)A towment gude
(7-470)And parridge pats and auld saut buckets
(7-470)Afore the flude

(7-470)I trust Tom's absence will be but temporary. The
(7-470)climate to which he goes is healthful and all our military
(7-470)operations there have been so successful as to promise a
(7-470)speedy close to the unnatural and most useless war in
(7-470)which the Americans have engaged us. Indeed I would

(7-470)fain hope a general peace may be the consequence of
(7-470)the late successes of the allies in all quarters.

(7-470)Mr Hartstonge writes me that he has an interest in
(7-470)Counsellor Travers and his lady residing near Corke:
(7-470)should they pay you any attention I will be still more
(7-470)indebted to that very kind hearted young man.

(7-470)My nursery is well except Sophia who sprained her
(7-470)anle two days since and is lying in all the dignity of
(7-470)illness with her foot on a couch.

(7-470)Mrs. Scott begs kindest compliments to you and the
(7-470)little ones and is impatient to hear of your confinement

1813 SIR WALTER SCOTT 471

(7-471)and recovery.¹ Believe me Dear Sister Your affectionate
(7-471)Brother

(7-471)WALTER SCOTT

(7-471)ABBOTSFORD MELROSE 19th October 1813

(7-471)Depend on my making some provision of books for
(7-471)Tom.

[Huntington Library]

(7-471)MY DEAR SISTER,--I trust this letter will find you now
(7-471)convalescing and the little missy doing as well as we all
(7-471)wish her to do. Tom's clerk, Mr. Auld, would inform
(7-471)you that I have settled all his regimental matters with the
(7-471)people here and have remitted about 50 to Mr. Scott
(7-471)at Ayr. Whenever you want more cash let me know.
(7-471)There is a prospect of bringing Sir James Nasmyth to

(7-471)reason at last who owes us a good round sum of which
(7-471)Tom's portion will be something considerable. I had a
(7-471)very kind answer from Lord Forbes to the letter I
(7-471)addressed to him on your behalf. He is a kind hearted
(7-471)man and does not forget the old friendship between his
(7-471)father and ours. I saw a very pretty letter from Jessy
(7-471)announcing your confinement. I am very proud of a
(7-471)niece that can write so well at her years.² I had a letter
(7-471)from Mr. Macculloch some weeks since expressing a
(7-471)strong hope that some thing might be done for Tom's
(7-471)provision in a more, stationary manner through the
(7-471)interest of Mr. Adam. There can hardly be a more
(7-471)hopeful opening if Mr. Adam really is disposed to exert
(7-471)himself and it would be a most happy thing if something
(7-471)settled could be obtained for him in his native country.

472

LETTERS OF

1813

(7-472)He has surely been sufficiently bounced about in this
(7-472)world. Besides we may now look forward to some
(7-472)prospect of a settled and permanent peace which would
(7-472)make it still more adviseable to get him settled if possible
(7-472)in case of oeconomical reductions and so forth in the army
(7-472)establishment.

(7-472)Our infantry have been all very well excepting little
(7-472)Charles who has had a bad feverish cold but is now
(7-472)better. The high-school which he began this season is
(7-472)very trying to little folks at the first class. How do you
(7-472)get on at Corke for schooling etc. very tolerably I should
(7-472)suppose. Charlotte sends her kindest love to you and the
(7-472)little bodies.

(7-472)My Mother who is in very good health supd with us
(7-472)last night and begs to be affectionately remembered. I
(7-472)beg you will point out any thing that we can do to make

(7-472)your present situation in any respect more comfortable.
(7-472)The winds have been in general favourable for Tom who
(7-472)I have no doubt has made a good and rapid passage. If
(7-472)this letter is rather desultory you must excuse it in
(7-472)consideration that it is written in the Court while John
(7-472)Clerke is thundering and growling out a most ferocious
(7-472)pleading about a salmon fishing. Believe me Dear Sister
(7-472)very affectionately yours
WALTER SCOTT

(7-472)EDINR. 10 Dec. 1813
[Huntington Library]

(7-472)MY DEAR MRS. SCOTT, --Your letter relieved me from
(7-472)a great deal of anxiety about Tom 1--baggage can be
(7-472)replaced and there will be no difficulty in finding any
(7-472)funds which that necessary purpose may require. Whether
(7-472)the money from Sir Ja: Nasmyth be recoverd or no there
(7-472)will be enough to supply any expences of that sort. I
(7-472)enclose a Bill for 40 on a London Banker which I am
(7-472)informed is the readiest way of sending you money and

1814 SIR WALTER SCOTT 473

473

(7-473)will save Mr. Scott at Ayr the trouble of correspondence.
(7-473)The bill consists of this last quarter of salary (about 30)
(7-473)and the balance is a new years gift to buy breeks for my
(7-473)little namesake as heretofore. I regret much missing
(7-473)Lord Forbes when he called on me and though I called at
(7-473)the Hotel yet having no card comme a l'ordinaire he might
(7-473)not hear of it.

(7-473)I have little news to send you from this place : the
(7-473)snowstorm has been most violent and durable--four mails
(7-473)were at one time due from London and they yet arrive
(7-473)very irregularly. My mother keeps her health wonderfully
(7-473)but many old persons have sunk under the severity

(7-473)of the season--among others poor Nanny Cruickshanks
(7-473)died two days since. She will be a loss with all her follies
(7-473)and failings but my mother is fortunately less shocked
(7-473)than I could have expected. Our own little folks have
(7-473)been all very well except colds which there is no escaping.
(7-473)The Magistrates have asked me to draw an Address for
(7-473)them on the good state of public affairs and it was so well
(7-473)received that the Good Town have done as Winifred
(7-473)Jenkins says the genteel thing by me and gave me the freedom
(7-473)with a very handsome piece of plate which to Charlotte's
(7-473)great horror I have chosen in the vulgar shape of an old
(7-473)fashioned Ale tankard -- I wish Tom whose taste would
(7-473)probably have jumped with mine had been with you to
(7-473)vindicate it : as it is I must undergo your censure till I
(7-473)can propitiate you by a sip of its contents which I hope
(7-473)will prove an excuse for the form.

(7-473)Any papers you may wish to send me will come safe
(7-473)if packed up as a letter and addressed to me under a cover
(7-473)to Francis Freling Esq General Post Office London.
(7-473)He will forward them to me and his franks carry any
(7-473)weight; and I will be able from looking at the deed to
(7-473)consider what ought to be done in the case. I cannot so
(7-473)well advise about the house in the Isle of Man. If you
(7-473)have a friend whose good offices you can safely trust in
(7-473)selling off the property and receiving or recovering the

(7-474)price it might be as well to realize it-- on the other hand
(7-474)such a friend could perhaps be equally serviceable in
(7-474)leasing the house and remitting the rents which are
(7-474)probably more considerable than the interest of the
(7-474)money could possibly be. You understand business so
(7-474)well and know so much better than I the particular
(7-474)circumstances of the island that I am convinced you will

(7-474)form the best judgement of what ought to be done in the
(7-474)circumstances. Public matters look now so well that in
(7-474)all probability we may soon expect peace in Europe but
(7-474)whether our ministers may chuse to let off the Americans
(7-474)without a severe chastisement is a different question and
(7-474)in that case troops will rather be sent out than withdrawn
(7-474)from that country. But if through the mediation of the
(7-474)continental powers peace with America should take place
(7-474)Tom's regiment may possibly be recalled so that I would
(7-474)not have you consider your voyage as certain by any means.

(7-474)Charlotte joins in kind love to you and all the young
(7-474)folks and wishes to know if she can do anything for you
(7-474)here--my Mother is anxious to know if you received her
(7-474)last letter-- I sometimes have serious thoughts of going
(7-474)upon the continent for a few weeks in spring if the state
(7-474)of public affairs permit me to do so with safety. Believe
(7-474)me my dear Mrs. Scott very truly Your affectionate
(7-474)Brother

(7-474)WALTER SCOTT

(7-474)EDINR. 2nd February [1814]
[Huntington Library]

(7-474)DEAR MRS. SCOTT,-- I received your letter yesterday
(7-474)and after long and a[n]xious consideration of its contents
(7-474)I really think that, in a case of great delicacy and difficulty
(7-474)and where there is much risque of error whatever opinion
(7-474)may ultimately be embraced, I shall nevertheless do my
(7-474)duty best as a faithful counsellor by advising you strongly
(7-474)not to quit Europe. My reasons are 1st Tom obviously
(7-474)discourages the plan which considering the opportunities

(7-475)he has of forming a judgement should I think have great
(7-475)weight. 2ndly There is at least a possibility that he may
(7-475)be quitting his situation certainly a probability that he
(7-475)thinks of it. In either case your going out would be both
(7-475)unnecessary in point of risque and in point of expence
(7-475)and there is to be considered besides the chance of even
(7-475)missing him. 3rdly I trust to be in London so soon as
(7-475)Swift is out and certainly my chief business there (for I
(7-475)have none of my own) will be to solicit some situation of a
(7-475)less fluctuating nature for Tom. How far I may be
(7-475)successful is another and a very different question but
(7-475)I would fain flatter myself with considerable hope of
(7-475)success otherwise I would not undertake the journey for
(7-475)I had laid aside every thought of it till I received your
(7-475)letter. The time is uncertain but cannot be before
(7-475)April sets in so that you could not learn my good or ill
(7-475)success before it would be necessary for you to set out on
(7-475)your voyage. And you are aware what an inconvenience
(7-475)it would be in case of my success were you to be absent.
(7-475)Indeed I should hardly know how to decide upon any
(7-475)opening that might present itself without you were near
(7-475)enough to correspond on the subject. --To all these
(7-475)risques and chances there is to be opposed your very
(7-475)natural and affectionate wish to be with your husband
(7-475)as soon as possible.--But if my reasoning is right your
(7-475)meeting will probably be much more happy and pleasant
(7-475)for delaying it a few weeks-- I allow the alternative is
(7-475)painful but on the other hand there is the risque of much
(7-475)expence. My mother writes I believe to the same
(7-475)purpose and I enclose her letter.

(7-475)In order that you may fully consult your own inclination
(7-475)I enclose a Bank bill on London for 100,, It puts
(7-475)me to no inconvenience and I will charge it to a small
(7-475)fund in which Tom has an eventual interest. Should
(7-475)this be insufficient you will have the goodness to draw on

(7-475)me at a month's sight when I will pay any further sum
(7-475)you may stand in need of.

476 LETTERS OF 1814

(7-476)I am very happy to hear all your little folks are so well
(7-476)and promising-- it would surely be a thousand pities to
(7-476)divide them unless there should be an absolute necessity.
(7-476)They can be so much better attended under your own
(7-476)eye. I own therefore I shall be happy to hear that you
(7-476)have fixed upon going to Dumfries untill it can be
(7-476)ascertained whether Tom is really to remain for any time in
(7-476)America. I am. very happy you found my name in the
(7-476)least useful in Ireland and infinitely grateful to Lord
(7-476)and Lady Forbes for their attentions. John Kem[ble]
(7-476)supped with me last night and says you and your family
(7-476)should have had the first places in the House [had] he
(7-476)known you were at Corke. He sat upon [sic] talking of
(7-476)Shakespeare and Metaphysics till about three in the
(7-476)morning and as you know I am no great rake I feel very
(7-476)stupid at this present writing.

(7-476)An application has been made to me in behalf of
(7-476)Reid's (Tom's clerk's) widow and family who are stated
(7-476)to be in extremely distressed circumstances-- About ten
(7-476)pounds of his funds are locked up by an arrestment in
(7-476)the hands of a man who owes him that balance on the
(7-476)price of a small property and an application has been made
(7-476)to me as a matter of charity to discharge the Arrestment
(7-476)on Tom's part which would make the fund available
(7-476)to the family. I gave them a guinea to alleviate
(7-476)distress on my own account, but stated I know nothing
(7-476)of the circumstances and at any rate could not give away
(7-476)money in charity at my brother's expence. Will you be
(7-476)so good as [to] direct me how I am to act.
(7-476)I doubt there would be more expence in making the

(7-476)money forth-coming to Tom's funds than the whole sum
(7-476)would repay and I suppose that to be the reason it has
(7-476)lain over.

(7-476)Pray write when you receive this both on account of
(7-476)the enclosed and to let me know your final determinations.
(7-476)There will be a quarter's salary due next month but
(7-476)income tax goes off -- say 25 payable. Mrs. Scott joins

1814 SIR WALTER SCOTT 477

(7-477)in kind love to all the little ones. I am ever your
(7-477)affectionate Brother

(7-477)WALTER SCOTT

[PM. March 14th, 1814]

(7-477)EDINBURGH March fourteenth 1814
(7-477)Mrs Thomas Scott

(7-477)Miss Rookes Academy, Duncan Street, Yorke.
(7-477)Try Leeds.1
(7-477)A. Colquhoun

[Huntington Library]

TO THOMAS SCOTT, PAYMASTER OF THE 70TH REGIMENT,
QUEBECK, CANADA

[Extract]

(7-477)DEAR TOM,-- Not having an answer to my last of 30th
(7-477)September I write again and lest my letter has not reachd
(7-477)you recapitulate the contents briefly. A novel here .. .2
(7-477)Our cash accompt will stand pretty nearly thus. I am your

(7-477)crer. by Mrs. Scotts Drat. from Corke - - 60. 0. 0

(7-477)Advanced to make up your paymt. to the

(7-477)paymr. ----- 95,,

(7-477)By paid Drat. Mrs Scott on [W.] Scott of

(7-477)Ayre ----- 4,,

(7-477) 159,, 0,, 0

(7-477)Recd. including next quarters paymt. one

(7-477)year of your salary reaching with income

(7-477)tax off to about ----- 119,,

(7-477)Ballance against you ----- 40,,

(7-477)Of which 40 this letter shall be a sufficient quittance &

(7-477)discharge as I suppose you will want it for the expence

(7-477)of the campaign. The fact is I sent Mrs. S. a drat. upon

(7-477)London for 100,, which did not reach her the Advocates

478 LETTERS OF 1814

(7-478)frank having been directed Yorke instead of Corke so it

(7-478)came back & I always meant 40 for the expence of

(7-478)her voyage. The quarterly payment after that of January

(7-478)shall be made in any manner you please to direct.

(7-478)In the meanwhile pray please to exert your energies .. .

(7-478)EDINR. 9th Decr. 1814.

WALTER SCOTT

[Huntington Library]

TO THOMAS SCOTT, PAYMASTER TO THE 70TH REGIMENT,
CARE OF THE POST MASTER, QUEBEC, CANADA

[Extract]

(7-478)EDINBURGH 29 May 1816

(7-478)MY DEAR TOM,-- I wrote you about a week since giving
 (7-478)you an account of the death of the poor Major 1 whose last
 (7-478)months of life were of a kind very burthensome to himself
 (7-478)and to our mother from his extreme state of feebleness
 (7-478)total want of appetite or rather of the power of digestion
 (7-478)and general decay of the frame. I then mentiond to
 (7-478)you that I would send you almost immediatly the statement
 (7-478)of his affairs which have turned out better than I
 (7-478)knew of. Those sums which were under my charge were
 (7-478)nearly as follows.

(7-478)A Debt secured originally on your house	
(7-478)in Albany but which the Major lent to	
(7-478)me when it was sold upon acceptance - - -	1500,,
(7-478)Cash received from Major Scotts company	
(7-478)from Greenwood & Co. - - -	1150,,
(7-478)Do. for his company from W. Ridge agent	
(7-478)for 8th regiment -----	950,,
(7-478)	3600,, 0,, 0
(7-478)Deduce a small accompt paid by me to	
(7-478)Barber Taylor on Jacks accompt -	28,, 4,, 6
(7-478)	3571,, 15,, 6

1816 SIR WALTER SCOTT 479

(7-479)On this capital sum interest was
 (7-479)regularly paid down to the last term & each
 (7-479)rect. expresses the amount of the principal
 (7-479)sum & its component parts-- there
 (7-479)will be half a terms interest probably
 (7-479)due.

(7-479)By two several payments out of my fathers
 (7-479)funds of about 400,, & 800,, - - 1200,,

(7-479) 4771,, 15,, 6

(7-479)Of these sums which were under my
(7-479)charge all, except 400 or thereabouts
(7-479)lent to our friend Will. Erskine by Mr.
(7-479)Donaldson, I lent out to Miss Chirsty
(7-479)Rutherford - - - - 400
(7-479)To another friend in heritable
(7-479)security ----- 1200
(7-479)Add said 400 in Mr Erskines hand 400

(7-479) 1800
(7-479)which leaves with me about 3000 or
(7-479)thereby.

(7-479)There was found in Sir William Forbes's - 400,,
(7-479)Also the price of an ensigncy which has it
(7-479)seems been lying free of interest in the
(7-479)agents hands for many years but which
(7-479)they acknowledge and agree to pay --
(7-479)something short of 400 but say - - 400,,

(7-479)There was since found a note for 200 by
(7-479)a man who my mother says was a
(7-479)runaway paymaster 200. But this may be
(7-479)regarded as desperate.

(7-479) 5771,, 15,, 6

(7-479)This capital sum includes all the money that poor Jack
(7-479)had or could have since you left Edinburgh. I know
(7-479)nothing of his transactions before but I observe that the
(7-479)sum at Sir William Forbes's had been once a little

(7-480)larger--it was probably money he had gotten from
(7-480)Fergusson out of my fathers funds. There was found in
(7-480)his repositories about 100 or from that to 120 which
(7-480)Donaldson has to pay funeral expences & any little debts
(7-480)board due to my mother &c for all which I have made
(7-480)him open a correct account of debit and credit. He will
(7-480)also transmit you a proper exact list of the funds &c in a
(7-480)more business like form than the above as the documents
(7-480)are all with him for that purpose. Some expence will
(7-480)be necessarily incurd by the tax upon succession & by the
(7-480)necessity of confirming here and taking letters of
(7-480)administration in London to get the money due by the army
(7-480)Agent but on the other hand I cannot imagine these
(7-480)claims will exhaust what may remain of the cash in
(7-480)Donaldsons hands & of the interests due. The funeral
(7-480)was decent & private becoming our fathers eldest son &
(7-480)the head of a quiet family. I desired Mr. Donaldson to
(7-480)make a present of ten guineas to Miss Paterson a young
(7-480)person of uncommon good sense steadiness & civility who
(7-480)is our mothers present companion and an inestimable
(7-480)comfort to her. During the poor Majors long & lingering
(7-480)illness she nursed and attended him like a sister & I
(7-480)thought the above little compliment added to a suit of
(7-480)mournings was the least that could be proposed for the
(7-480)services she had so kindly rendered. There will be I
(7-480)suppose some medical attendance & sick bed charges.
(7-480)He was attended by the Doctor being confined with the
(7-480)gout. I left all his personal trifles clothes &c at my
(7-480)mother's disposal. There was nothing of the slightest
(7-480)value excepting his gold watch which was my sisters & a
(7-480)good one. My mother said he had wishd my 1 son Walter
(7-480)should have it as his male representative which I can only
(7-480)accept on condition your little Walter will accept of a
(7-480)similar token of regard from his remaining uncle.

(7-480)With respect to the division of these funds or rather the

(7-480)realizing of them I said in my last lost letter that 400 or
(7-480) 500 would be in a come-atable state so soon as law forms

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

481

(7-481)will allow--this disposeable fund is by recovery of the
(7-481)price of the ensigncy nearly doubled so that there can
(7-481)be no errors in your drawing for 800 or 1000,, on me
(7-481)as administrator to my brothers effects at a fortnights sight but
(7-481)to prevent the possibility of inconvenience please either
(7-481)to let a fortnight elapse between two bills of 400 or
(7-481) 500,, each or else make one at a fortnight one at a months
(7-481)sight. Of course I will not disturb either Erskine or
(7-481)Miss Rutherford for the money in their hands & I have
(7-481)no reason to think in the present state of credit in this
(7-481)country that I will be able to get up on short notice any
(7-481)part of the heritable debt of 1200,, But I see no reason
(7-481)to doubt (having of course always held myself liable to
(7-481)you & your family for making the money so far as under
(7-481)my care forthcoming without delay) I will be able to pay
(7-481)up whatever balance may arise due by the estate in two
(7-481)moieties at the next two money terms of Whitsunday &
(7-481)Martinmas accounting for interest &c they must amount
(7-481)to about 1000 more or less at each term.

(7-481). . . This seems of particular consequence with respect
(7-481)to little Walter because of course although it may be very
(7-481)difficult for me to be useful to you it is quite different the
(7-481)power of forwarding a young mans views on entering
(7-481)into life and if he proves what we both would wish & hope
(7-481)he can hardly select a line of life in which I could not
(7-481)directly or indirectly be of some service to him. There
(7-481)is a possibility also (though such expectations are of all
(7-481)others the most contingent) that my children may be much
(7-481)wealthier than I, in which case I would naturally wish
(7-481)to do something for yours which I could do without

(7-481)injustice to my own. So that for every reason I would
(7-481)prefer your returning here were it not for the limited
(7-481)income with which you would have to struggle. With
(7-481)between 300 & 400,, a year & oeconomy one may
(7-481)doubtless live without running into debt and without
(7-481)consuming the capital & your interest joind to your
(7-481)annuity will amount at least to that sum independent of

482 LETTERS OF 1816

(7-482)what property you have remaining at the Isle of Man.
(7-482)I will anxiously expect to hear from you on your views
(7-482)and wishes. ... I will wait the return of your answer
(7-482)to know whether I am to renew my application on your
(7-482)behalf or to wait your return to Scotland.

(7-482)Times here are not good but mending, the farmers
(7-482)have been half ruined by the sudden fall of the value of
(7-482)produce but I think it is now rising. In fact great part
(7-482)of the pinch was owing to the sudden & general retrenchment
(7-482)of Bank credits throughout Scotland--the farmer
(7-482)who used to carry a bill to the Bank to pay his rent was
(7-482)suddenly obliged to send his stock & crop to market
(7-482)instead of that convenient representation of his wealth
(7-482)"Please to pay " & so forth. Where there were so many
(7-482)sellers, buyers turned shy & money became daily scarcer.
(7-482)But things are coming round again after much individual
(7-482)distress. One or two extraordinary things have happend
(7-482)this season. Camieston's total break-up was the most
(7-482)wonderful, he has contrived to run in debt with all .the
(7-482)world to the tune of 70,000. Among others he has
(7-482)levied & spent all Sir Archibald Dickson's 1 money about
(7-482)10,000 without having any commission to do so. I
(7-482)remember Riddell was very harsh upon a former occasion
(7-482)but thus the Whirligig of time brings about his revenges.

(7-482)My mother dined with us yesterday-- wonderfully well
(7-482)& in spirits & I heard from Mrs. Macculloch that your
(7-482)family are all well.

(7-482)My own life has been uniform this year chiefly employd
(7-482)in improving Abbotsford which I have enlarged by some
(7-482)additional purchases & work away at planting & beautifying
(7-482)as well as I can and I think who so lives to see it some
(7-482)ten years hence it will be a sweet spot. But it requires
(7-482)much time to clothe the naked banks & hills of a climate

1816

SIR WALTER SCOTT

483

(7-483)so ungenial as ours. Last year I was on the continent
(7-483)for the greater part of the autumn and was at Paris
(7-483)within a very short time after the battle of Waterloo.
(7-483)It was something new to hear the Bagpipes playing
(7-483)before the Thuilleries & to see the Highlanders broiling
(7-483)on the cuirasses of the French Imperial guards their
(7-483)rations of beef & mutton. The Parisians were as gay
(7-483)as ever notwithstanding, this second visit of Europe in
(7-483)arms & all the apparatus of cannons turnd upon the
(7-483)celebrated Pont Noeuf and-Pont Royale with matches
(7-483)burning & a Prussian artilleryman each longing for orders
(7-483)to fire it.

(7-483)My wife & family are all well & send best love to their
(7-483)Aunt & you. Walter is 5 feet 9 inches high, rides &
(7-483)shoots well & promises to be a gentlemanlike & sensible
(7-483)young fellow of great modesty & good temper. Remember
(7-483)[me] most kindly to Mrs Scott and believe me My dear
(7-483)Tom very much your affectionate Brother

(7-483)WALTER SCOTT

(7-483)A bill of yours for 100 has been just presented which

(7-483)I have accepted to accompt. I have a quarters annuity
(7-483)but it is the lame one (that is where income tax is
(7-483)deduced). Had you not better in future give Hay Donaldson
(7-483)or some man of business a factory to receive this
(7-483)money unless you should come here to get it yourself.
(7-483)Mr. Scott (1) wrote to me (Ayre) enquiring about some
(7-483)money which he supposed I was to have lodged. I
(7-483)could only answer to him that I was always hitherto in
(7-483)advance but if there was any particular occasion for
(7-483)money I should advance it. I have not heard from him
(7-483)in reply.

[Huntington Library]

484

LETTERS OF

1816

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT

(7-484)MY DEAR MRS. SCOTT,-- I am truly glad to understand
(7-484)by your favour this instant received that you are safely
(7-484)arrived at Dumfries and have had a happy meeting with
(7-484)your two little folks. On all accounts and in every point
(7-484)of view I think you were quite right to come over as it is
(7-484)really impossible to convass subjects of such importance
(7-484)to my brother with the Atlantic between us. If it be
(7-484)possible to obtain some feasible prospect of a situation
(7-484)here it will certainly be better than the idea of a perpetual
(7-484)banishment to Canada and the sale of the Pay-Master-
(7-484)Ship would add considerably to ways and means. We
(7-484)hope to see you in Edinr. so soon as you can find it
(7-484)convenient. I have no idea of leaving town except for a few
(7-484)days in the Christmas Vacation probably the last week
(7-484)of December.

(7-484)I have been very anxious to hear from Tom and
(7-484)uncertain whether my letters had reached him. I hope

(7-484)when you come to town you will consider Castle Street
(7-484)as headquarters during the day. We are so closely
(7-484)lodged as not to have a spare bed to [offer] but that my
(7-484)mother will be happy to supply and the distance is small.
(7-484)If you have the least occasion for money anything you
(7-484)wish in that way is at your command. I beg my best
(7-484)compliments to Mrs. Macculloch and am with love from
(7-484)all this family Dear Mrs. Scott very affectionately yours
(7-484)WALTER SCOTT
(7-484)EDINR. 11 Dec. 1816.

[Huntington Library]

To J. W. CROKER

[with reference to Thomas Scott]

(7-484)MY DEAR CROKER,--Your very kind letter reached me
(7-484)yesterday. Whatever interest I may take in my brothers
(7-484)preferment is of a degree very subordinate to that which

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

485

(7-485)I take in clearing his fame because in the one case he is
(7-485)no worse than he was if his better prospects fail him but
(7-485)in the other his loss of character must follow him to the
(7-485)grave and remain a taint upon the friends whom he leaves
(7-485)behind. The history of his misfortunes which word of
(7-485)course includes a certain allowance of folly & miscalculation
(7-485)was in three words this. As he only managed the
(7-485)affairs of one considerable family that namely of the
(7-485)Marquis of Abercorn he endeavoured to fill up his time
(7-485)with some farming speculation and being of a sanguine
(7-485)temper extended these further than in prudence he ought
(7-485)& involved himself in difficulties. By my advice he
(7-485)conveyd his whole property to a Trustee 1 for the benefit
(7-485)of his creditors and remaind for I think a year or

(7-485)thereabouts aiding that Gentleman to wind up his affairs.
(7-485)Lord Abercom who had good reason to complain that
(7-485)he had been put to trouble in my brothers matters as his
(7-485)landlord & employer behaved very handsomely &
(7-485)generously and allowd time to convert my brothers effects
(7-485)into money. All my brothers other creditors did the
(7-485)like and there was not a single individual of them who
(7-485)even threatend much less adopted any legal or coercive
(7-485)measures which should have made my brother leave the
(7-485)country as a fugitive. After his affairs were wound up &
(7-485)I had granted my security with that of the trustee for
(7-485)the settlement with his creditors, he left this country &
(7-485)went to the Isle of Man under hopes that he might be
(7-485)provided for there by the interest of the Duke of Athole
(7-485)whose Duchess (a very old friend of my mother) readily
(7-485)promised his Graces countenance and protection. I was
(i7-485)greatly averse to this secession from his own country at
(7-485)the time when his affairs were re-established but he had
(7-485)both a limited income to support a very large family &
(7-485)the times were not propitious to his getting any appointment
(7-485)here. I never heard that his misfortunes lost him a
(7-485)private friend & I know that he had the strongest

(7-486)well-wishers in those who had lost a little money by his means
(7-486)for there was no ultimate loss of any consequence. He
(7-486)lived in the Isle of Man most creditably & reputably
(7-486)till the late General Ross 1 some years since gave him
(7-486)the Paymr. ship of the 71st Regimt. of which duty he has
(7-486)since discharged honourably & faithfully. I can easily
(7-486)understand that my brothers going to the Isle of Man may
(7-486)at this distance of time have been intentionally or carelessly
(7-486)connected with the cause of his giving up his profession.
(7-486)But I can produce the most decided proof that there
(7-486)intervened many months spent by him in this country

(7-486)with the anxious wish to do all justice to his creditors &
(7-486)of his fairness towards them it is the best proof that not
(7-486)one showd the least disposition towards a rigorous
(7-486)exaction of his legal due. With respect to myself I only
(7-486)wish my evidence to weigh thus far with you personally
(7-486)that if I thought my brother had been guilty of anything
(7-486)immoral dishonest or dishonorable which had renderd
(7-486)his native country too hot for him or in short if I thought
(7-486)he was not in some measure worthy of countenance or
(7-486)protection I should have thought myself equally guilty
(7-486)with him in abusing your friendship. But my evidence
(7-486)though your friendship may receive it as inter nos is not
(7-486)such as I would offer to government and therefore
(7-486)grasping at what is most readily obtaind I this day
(7-486)requested Mr. Hay Donaldson who has long been our
(7-486)confidential business agent to apply to Mr Guthrie
(7-486)Wright who was my brothers Trustee & managed the
(7-486)whole settlement with his creditors and to Mr William
(7-486)Erskine who acted as legal adviser during the whole
(7-486)affair. I have directed Mr. Donaldson to request their
(7-486)testimony in quality of my brothers agent because if I
(7-486)made the application myself it might be supposed they
(7-486)would [be] at less liberty in delicacy to my feelings to give
(7-486)a frank answer. Mr. Erskine is known to you and I am
(7-486)sure neither fear nor favour would induce him to say a

(7-487)word more than he thinks on such a subject as the present.
(7-487)Mr Guthrie Wright is a most respectable man Auditor
(7-487)of the Court of Session an office of great trust & importance
(7-487)as it implies the duty of taxing all our bills of costs.
(7-487)The whole matters are in his recollection much more
(7-487)clearly than in that of any one else & besides he has his
(7-487)books & accompts & papers to refer to. I enclose his
(7-487)reply to Mr Donaldsons letter with the letter itself-- This

(7-487)can be supported either by his affidavit or by producing
(7-487)the papers referring to the trust and he has no objection
(7-487)to do either. Some personal differences arose between
(7-487)Mr Wright & my brother which render his testimony in
(7-487)his favour more than impartial. Frankly I think Lord
(7-487)Abercorn was the only person who had a good right to
(7-487)complain of my brother because his Lordship had been
(7-487)very kind to him was very fond of him & Tom in his folly
(7-487)neglected the good advice & did not profit from his
(7-487)indulgence. But the Marquis was in some measure
(7-487)repaid for the consideration with which he acted, for
(7-487)making a very moderate allowance for the building of a
(7-487)house & other outlay on his grounds by my brother he
(7-487)may be considered as fully compensated.

(7-487)I have been well nigh dead of an inflammatory attack
(7-487)for which I was bled and blisterd almost to extremity.
(7-487)I am now gathering strength but slowly & this is no good
(7-487)medicine for mine aching bones. But I repeat I am
(7-487)totally indifferent about the appointment compared to
(7-487)the cause on which the objection to my brothers promotion
(7-487)hitches. At the same time I do not deny that even
(7-487)indigent circumstances or a recent failure however
(7-487)innocent would form an objection to a person holding a
(7-487)judicial appointment. But these embarassments happend
(7-487)ten years since & were settled not by bankruptcy but by
(7-487)private accomodation with his creditors. Besides the
(7-487)death of my elder brother & some other windfalls which
(7-487)he has managed with the wisdom taught by adversity
(7-487)have given my brother a decent independence which will

(7-488)be increased considerably in the event of my mothers
(7-488)death who life-rents a part of his funds. I should conceive
(7-488)he might then be worth about 6000., which in the

(7-488)colonies is a little fortune. I must e'en trust the measures
(7-488)to be taken entirely to your kindness with a greater
(7-488)feeling of which than I find it easy to express I am most
(7-488)truly yours
(7-488)EDINR. 15 March [1817]

WALTER SCOTT

(7-488)We have been crying our eyes out here at the Duchesse
(7-488)D'Angoulemes journal.¹ We are all beating to arms here
(7-488)comme de raison. My son Walter who is one of the best
(7-488)riders of his age you ever saw is to join the yeomanry & if
(7-488)matters turn out as bad as they threaten every one must
(7-488)come forward.

(7-488)The inclosed letters occur to me as the best evidence to
(7-488)be obtained in the case & on short notice but I have
(7-488)communicated with Mr Macculloch of Ardwall my
(7-488)brothers brother-in-law & requested him to apply to a
(7-488)gentleman of the legal profession of the highest honour &
(7-488)integrity who had looked into these matters on behalf of
(7-488)my sister-in-law. On both sides by descent & marriage
(7-488)my brother is respectably connected and we should be
(7-488)unwilling for our own sakes to leave a stain on his honour
(7-488)which in part must reflect on our own.

[Nat. Lib. Scot.]

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT

(7-488)DEAR MRS. SCOTT,-- Since I wrote to you on the painful
(7-488)impediment which occurred to Tom's advancement I
(7-488)spoke to your brother who applied on his part to Vans
(7-488)Hathorn as I did through the intervention of Donaldson
(7-488)to Mr. Wright and Mr. William Erskine : I thought it

(7-489)better to employ Donaldson's mediation that nothing
(7-489)which they should say in Tom's favour might seem
(7-489)extorted from them by respect to my own feelings. Mr.
(7-489)Wright has given the most full and positive contradiction
(7-489)to whatever could touch my brother's character and offers
(7-489)to make oath if necessary besides producing the materials
(7-489)upon which he grounds his entire exculpation. He touches
(7-489)handsomely enough on the disagreement between my
(7-489)brother and him observing it ought only to make him
(7-489)the more anxious to do Tom justice. Mr. Erskine's
(7-489)contradiction is as full and explicit as can be desired. So
(7-489)is Mr. Hathorn's of which however I can only send the
(7-489)substance to Croker because in misjudged kindness he
(7-489)has mingled my brother's defence with some reflections
(7-489)on the M[arquis] of A[bercorn] and as these things get
(7-489)strangely round I am unwilling to run the risque of irritating
(7-489)him.

(7-489)Whether Selfishness, idle gossip or actual malice has
(7-489)broached this cruel and unprovoked interference with the
(7-489)fortunes of an innocent and in some respects illfated
(7-489)individual God only knows. Mr. Croker gave me
(7-489)distinctly to understand as well he might that unless a
(7-489)complete explanation took place nothing could be done
(7-489)for Tom. I trust this is done. Still however I would
(7-489)have you write to Mr. Scott 1 concerning your residence
(7-489)in the Isle of Man. It can do no harm. I will write to
(7-489)General Stuart and take my chance of getting such an
(7-489)answer as may serve us. Kind and friendly I am sure
(7-489)it will be but perhaps like Mr. Hathorn he may go into
(7-489)particulars which are as yet at least unnecessary.

(7-489)Whom to suspect I cannot even guess-- I cannot think
(7-489)the Whigs would have access to his Majesty's government
(7-489)or know what they proposed to do and I must observe
(7-489)when they last took up my brother's appointment their

(7-489)objection to it was founded on an alleged informality not
(7-489)on any personal disqualification. A circumstance on

490

LETTERS OF

1817

(7-490)which I will not fail to insist for could they with truth have
(7-490)founded on such an incapacity can any one doubt they
(7-490)would have brought it out. I would not suspect any one
(7-490)unjustly but it is possible I may one day light on the busy
(7-490)body and it will be odds if I do that I do not die in his debt.

(7-490)All my documents went off by yesterday's post so they
(7-490)cannot say I have been long in meeting the charge. In
(7-490)the mean time I need not point out the prudence of
(7-490)keeping a guard on your feelings particularly as to Mr.
(7-490)G. W.1 Upon a prudential as well as on a better principle
(7-490)inveterate enmities are always to be avoided and there is
(7-490)at least worldly wisdom in the maxim that you should
(7-490)act with your adversary as if he may be one day reconciled
(7-490)to you.

(7-490)If you write to Mr. Scott I think there is no occasion
(7-490)to enter into the disagreeable detail of the actual case.
(7-490)It may be only necessary to say that some prospect
(7-490)having occurred of Tom's being provided [for] in Canada,
(7-490)certificates of his talents, qualifications and character are
(7-490)required from the Secretary of State's office. I beg my
(7-490)kind compliments to Mrs. Macculloch and your sister and
(7-490)am ever Most affectionately yours

(7-490)WALTER SCOTT

(7-490)EDINR. 17th March [1817]

(7-490)I am gaining strength but rather slowly. I trust this
(7-490)will all get well through yet. I am almost sorry I wrote

(7-490)to you yet it seemed possible you might suggest some
(7-490)reference which I might omitt. Donaldson also furnishes
(7-490)his attestation as to the general sense of the profession.

[Huntington Library]

(7-490)DEAR MRS. SCOTT,-- I am favoured with your letter
(7-490)and have waited for two posts with anxious impatience
(7-490)for a reply from London. None has hitherto reached me
(7-490)and it strikes me that you must not depart till this unhappy

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

491

(7-491)matter is distinctly cleared up and my brother's future
(7-491)prospects explained. I have a letter from Croker today
(7-491)on public business but not a word on our own. Indeed
(7-491)he must show the letters etc. to Lord Bathurst before he
(7-491)can make any reply and in the throng of parliament we
(7-491)cannot hope they should think so much of our affairs as
(7-491)of their own. All Croker can do I know he will do for we
(7-491)are sworn friends. Lady Abercorn wrote me a kind letter
(7-491)about my health and this gave an opportunity in
(7-491)answer to touch as if par accident on Tom's prospects and
(7-491)to hope Lord Abercorn if the thing should be mentioned
(7-491)to him would rather remember former friendship than
(7-491)later disagreeables. I said nothing of any objection of
(7-491)course and I think this may serve to do good, harm it
(7-491)cannot do. You are quite right not to say a word to any
(7-491)one about this business. The rumours which arise from
(7-491)unnecessary communications do the utmost harm in
(7-491)matters of business.

(7-491)In these circumstances I think it will be very difficult
(7-491)or rather impossible for you to be ready to sail on the
(7-491)5 of next month. The weather is not favourable at this
(7-491)season and surely passengers of credit are not so

(7-491)uncommon but what in the course of a month or three
(7-491)weeks we may place you under the eligible protection of
(7-491)some one or other.

(7-491)I am very anxious you should go as soon as possible in
(7-491)my brother's state of health. But his complaints are
(7-491)chronic and not of a nature immediatly dangerous and
(7-491)it seems to me that I shall make a bad hand of this
(7-491)London negotiation without your advice and assistance.
(7-491)Having gone so far we must abide the issue and knowing
(7-491)as I do so little of the Carte de pays many things may occur
(7-491)in which your advice and experience of the country will
(7-491)be absolutely necessary for my guidance. Ten days will
(7-491)put us at our wits end one way or other and it is possible

492

LETTERS OF

1817

(7-492)his future prospects in Canada may be definitively
(7-492)ascertained. At any event and whatever you may resolve
(7-492)upon I will take care Mr. Donaldson furnishes you with
(7-492)whatever cash you may need of which your own good
(7-492)sense and experience will best limit the amount.

(7-492)The Music etc. is all your own without money and price.
(7-492)I can settle these things easier than you can. I will cause
(7-492)the box to be transported today as you directed. I will
(7-492)also send my petit cadeau for my nieces which my illness
(7-492)has prevented my looking after. I will advise you of its
(7-492)being sent by the Dumfries coach unless I can find a
(7-492)private hand. The portrait I fancy must follow you for
(7-492)I [am] as yet unable to endure the fatigue of sitting. I
(7-492)am however quite well and have no reason to apprehend
(7-492)the return of the alarming part of my complaint. Like
(7-492)the fox which lost its tail I intend to write Tom my
(7-492)humble advice to renounce Slops of all kinds wine strong
(7-492)liquors ale porter etc and live on a beefsteak and two

(7-492)glasses of Sherry with toast and water at discretion such
(7-492)being the present and likely to be long the diet of [the
(7-492)following sentences are torn out]. If I get an answer this
(7-492)week of a definitive kind it is possible you may make out
(7-492)your passage on the sixth. But I hold it very doubtfull,

[late March 1817]
[Huntington Library]

[Signature torn out]

(7-492)DEAR MRS. SCOTT, -- I am anxious to hear from you and
(7-492)to learn what are likely to be your motions.¹ I have had
(7-492)a letter from Mr. Croker in which he barely says after
(7-492)mentioning some wish of his own " I will have occasion
(7-492)to write you on business very soon " so that I suppose we
(7-492)shall soon know the best and the worst we are to expect

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

493

(7-493)from that quarter. In my reply I did not touch on the
(7-493)circumstance because I think the more delay we can now
(7-493)use there is the better chance of this last matter being
(7-493)cleard up satisfactorily.

(7-493)I have been staying here with Mrs. Scott since Saturday
(7-493)the 12th, and we have been favoured with a visit from a
(7-493)thoroughbred Yankee Questionneur par excellence but he is a
(7-493)Bostonian and out of your beat of course.¹

(7-493)I am got quite stout again and feel nothing of the
(7-493)weakness I had after my late complaint but still keep a
(7-493)severe regime. I hope the little damsels are quite well
(7-493)and stout after their indisposition.

(7-493)Have the goodness to let me know of your motions
(7-493)when they are fixed or likely to be so for I have caught
(7-493)some of my Yankee friend's inquisitive disposition and

(7-493)write this letter rather to request information than to give
(7-493)any. I am particularly anxious to know if you have
(7-493)again heard from Tom. Mrs. Scott sends best compliments
(7-493)and I am ever Dear Sister Most affectionately
(7-493)Yours
WALTER SCOTT

(7-493)ABBOTSFORD BY MELROSE 24 April 1817 (2)

[Huntington Library]

TO THOMAS SCOTT, PAYMASTER TO H.M. SEVENTIETH

[Extract]

(7-493)MY DEAR TOM,-- I duly received your letter and was
(7-493)very glad indeed to hear from you as our correspondence
(7-493)had been so long interrupted. I am particularly gratified
(7-493)by finding your health is restored. My own has suffered
(7-493)a great deal since Mrs Scott left Britain. I have never
(7-493)been so ill however as I was at her departure from

494 LETTERS OF 1817

(7-494)Edinburgh as she will most probably already have
(7-494)mentioned to you. My disorder is the cramp in the
(7-494)stomach it is very painful but they say not dangerous.
(7-494)I have in a good measure got the better of it by dint of
(7-494)regimen & forswearing creature comforts such as malt-
(7-494)liquor & so forth.

(7-494)The note of your cash in my hands is as follows : the
(7-494)vouchers being in Mr. Donaldsons hands.

(7-494)Original amount of my debt to you on
(7-494)account of Johns succession secured by'

(7-494)my bill ----- - - - 2474,, 6,, 6

(7-494)2 feby. - - - - 74,, 6,, 6

(7-494)28 to Mrs Thos. Scott

(7-494)(exclusive of the like sum as

(7-494)a little compliment to my

(7-494)name-son Walter which I

(7-494)mention lest they should

(7-494)be confounded) - - 20,,

(7-494)29 March. To Do. - - 180,,

(7-494)5 May. Retired your draft

(7-494)& charges - - - 425,, 3

(7-494)29 July. Do. Do. - 61,, 2

(7-494)25 Augt. Do. Do. - 137,, 8,, 5

(7-494)12 Septr. Do. Do. on

(7-494)Messrs Cox & Greenwood

(7-494)in favour of Dr.

(7-494)Tobin. Messrs. C. & G.

(7-494)refused to honour this

(7-494)drat. which I took up

(7-494)upon a representation by

(7-494)the holder that your credit

(7-494)would suffer greatly

(7-494)by its going back to

(7-494)America under protest - 100,, 12,, 6

(7-494) 998,, 12,, 5

(7-494)Ballance due to you - - 1475,, 14,, 1

1817 SIR WALTER SCOTT 495

(7-495)I am much obliged to you for the offer to let this money

(7-495)remain on my hands on heritable security but I could not

(7-495)keep it in my hands with advantage either to you or to

(7-495)myself. In the first place I really do not want the money
(7-495)for the peace has set at liberty considerable sums of my
(7-495)own and enabled me to make large additions to my
(7-495)landed property without any incumbrance. And in the
(7-495)second place if I wished to borrow on heritable security
(7-495)I could get 10,000 at 4 or 4 1/2 per cent with thanks for
(7-495)taking it. Indeed the plenty of money exceeds anything
(7-495)I remember and baffles all political sagacity. It is
(7-495)probably occasioned by the great rise of the funds & by
(7-495)the usual commercial channels not being yet open so that
(7-495)a quantity of cash remains for the present stagnating in
(7-495)the money market. I offerd to Mr. Donaldson to pay up
(7-495)the 1475 at this term providing he could find the means
(7-495)of laying it out on good heritable security but he said he
(7-495)had 30,000 to lay out in the same manner if he could
(7-495)but could not find security. I do not think however that
(7-495)this can last for whenever land rises in the market people
(7-495)will borrow money to make up the price they may give
(7-495)for an estate & thus there will be a demand for cash. I
(7-495)have desired Mr Donaldson to be on the watch for you
(7-495)though I fear you will not get above 4 1/2 per cent at most.
(7-495)At all events I cannot keep the money after Whitsunday
(7-495)at which term I reckon on paying it. If any circumstances
(7-495)however should occur to make you wish any part
(7-495)of it sooner you can draw on me at 60 days for whatever
(7-495)sum you chuse. Do not however draw at a shorter date
(7-495)because it is possible I may be calld to London in the
(7-495)Spring & please to advise me before you draw to prevent
(7-495)the possibility of mistakes. I would advise you in case
(7-495)you cannot get 5 per cent to try whether you could not
(7-495)purchase some Bank Stock in the Bank of Scotland or
(7-495)other public bank which are funds daily improving and
(7-495)easily capable of being sold and divided among a family
(7-495)when the Head of it is calld away, I am sure my dear

(7-496)Tom you will think that I would do any thing you could
(7-496)wish or ask respecting your money but at such a distance
(7-496)it is better you should have your money affairs under the
(7-496)management of an agent who keeps regular books. And
(7-496)so much for business. . . .

(7-496)The unpleasant interference which occurred in Spring
(7-496)& neutralized for the time such efforts in your favour
(7-496)as would otherwise have most certainly proved successful
(7-496)was founded on a malicious and distorted account
(7-496)of the causes of your leaving Scotland. I immediately
(7-496)entered into a full vindication of your moral conduct
(7-496)supported by the most satisfactory affidavits and
(7-496)testimonies from all who had access to know about these
(7-496)matters here. The answer finally was that from a recent
(7-496)circumstance which had taken place in Canada (alluding
(7-496)I presume to the Suspension 1) nothing could be done in
(7-496)your favour just now. As I had no explanation whatever
(7-496)on this point I thought the best thing I could do was to lie
(7-496)on my oars till time should afford one. I am heartily
(7-496)glad the suspension is removed but it could not for your
(7-496)interest have occurred at a worse time. When I go to
(7-496)London in Spring I trust something may yet be done as I
(7-496)shall then be on the spot and it is much more easy to make
(7-496)something out of these great folks by conversation than
(7-496)by letters. They have at present so little to give away &
(7-496)so many claimants that they avail themselves of every and
(7-496)any opportunity to get rid of any of them.

(7-496). . . The disorder is very painful in its paroxysms
(7-496)yielding to nothing but to laudanum and laudanum
(7-496)agrees so ill with me that I dare never take it till I am in
(7-496)extremity of pain. . . .

(7-496)I have now covered about 300 acres of waste or at

(7-496)best poor land with trees which I expect will make a
(7-496)fortune to my successors. The wood thrives with me
(7-496)excessively & those plantations which are six years old
(7-496)now make a considerable show and have greatly improved

1817

SIR WALTER SCOTT

497

(7-497)the bare & waste aspect of the place where I have
(7-497)pitchd my camp. So that my critical neighbours now
(7-497)seem to think that I know as much about the matter as
(7-497)they do. In about four or five years more the thinning
(7-497)will pay a little and the shelter gaind to the corn-land &
(7-497)sheep pasture will be very great. So that I am just
(7-497)beginning where your Canadian settlers end and set out
(7-497)with planting trees as they do with destroying them. I
(7-497)am told you have several kinds of the oak peculiar to
(7-497)America. If you can send me a few good acorns with the
(7-497)names of the kinds they belong to I will have them reard
(7-497)with good care & attention & be much obliged to you. The
(7-497)heaviest & smoothest acorns should be selected as one would
(7-497)wish those sent from such a distance to succeed which rarely
(7-497)happens unless they are particularly well ripend. I will be as
(7-497)much obliged to you as Sancho was to the Duchess or to speak
(7-497)more correctly the Duchess to Sancho for a similar favour.

(7-497)Our mother keeps her health surprizingly well nor do
(7-497)I [think] there is any difference unless that her deafness
(7-497)is rather increased. All our other friends are well & my
(7-497)own family going on much to my wish. My eldest boy is
(7-497)upwards of six foot high therefore born as Sergeant Kite
(7-497)says to be a great man. I should not like such a rapid
(7-497)growth but he carries strength along with it. My
(7-497)youngest boy is a very sharp little fellow and the girls give
(7-497)us great satisfaction. If you ever happen to meet with
(7-497)Willie Scott of Sunderland hall I wish [you] would
(7-497)remember me to him. But I suppose he is constantly

(7-497)resident at Quebeck. Is the Indian Sachem Major
(7-497)Norton settled near you-- I understand he is doing great
(7-497)things in the way of improving his tribe-- if you see him
(7-497)pray hold me rememberd to him. Let me know when I
(7-497)can do any thing that can be of service to you and make
(7-497)my affectionate compliments to Mrs. Scott, Walter & my
(7-497)nieces. Believe me very truly your affectionate Brother

(7-497)EDINBURGH 13 Decr. 1817. WALTER SCOTT

[Huntington Library]

498 LETTERS OF 1022

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT 1

[Imperfect] 2

(7-498)IT will be time enough when, I shall see something
(7-498)like a regular and authentic account of the real state of
(7-498)his affairs.-- In the meantime though it is very possible
(7-498)I may be of little use in advancing any considerable sum

1822 SIR WALTER SCOTT 499

(7-499)you will readily believe, it can never be my wish that
(7-499)you should suffer distress. So that if this letter finds
(7-499)you in need of such a sum I beg you will draw (yourself
(7-499)personally) on :Mr. Donaldson on my account for a
(7-499)hundred pounds at 20 days sight and I will take care
(7-499)that he retires it carefully. I mention him rather than
(7-499)myself as I may be absent when the draught arrives.

(7-499)Our Ardwal friends are well-- Walter dines there every
(7-499)week and is as popular with his mother's brother as with
(7-499)his father's.

(7-499)

(7-499)Pray tell Tom that though deeply sorry I am not
(7-499)disposed to be angry with him for all this unhappy
(7-499)business and lament on the contrary what has happened
(7-499)entirely on his own account. Both of us have our faults
(7-499)and should have lived long enough to have some sympathy
(7-499)for each other as we are only two remaining out of so
(7-499)numerous a family as that of my fathers once was.

(7-499)I am sure my dear Mrs. Scott you will be sensible that
(7-499)nothing can be so .honourable on your part or so likely
(7-499)to conciliate favour or indulgence from those who have
(7-499)unhappily become my brother's creditors as a real and
(7-499)practical oeconomy. You have under all these adverse
(7-499)circumstances enough left, if it is decently and judiciously
(7-499)used, to secure a livelihood superior to that of many who
(7-499)live respectably and while I regret deeply that your
(7-499)income is necessarily narrowed I thank God it is not
(7-499)annihilated.

(7-499)Concerning Tom retaining his situation no one can
(7-499)decide but himself -- Unquestionably if he can discharge
(7-499)the duty without risque of again confusing his accompts
(7-499)it would be folly to exchange what ought to be a large
(7-499)aid to his maintenance for half-pay. But if his own
(7-499)carelessness of accompts and indolent habits should render
(7-499)him liable to encroach on the public money I must say
(7-499)plainly that as these things are managed now he will lose
(7-499)his commission within six months after the error is
(7-499)detected and then both full and half-pay are lost. So

(7-500)you and he must consider whether the temptation is of a
(7-500)nature he can withstand for I must say frankly that in the
(7-500)painful event of such a thing happening I would and

(7-500)could assist Tom no farther than in paying up money as
(7-500)his Security. I needs must [say] I should consider it as
(7-500)very near an act of deliberate fraud as well as folly. It is
(7-500)melancholy too to think he must be much at the mercy of
(7-500)his Clerk and I should fear has already suffered by
(7-500)peculation. I am informed the duty of a paymaster
(7-500)is a very plain straight forward duty and that without
(7-500)imprudence no one can suffer by disallowances which
(7-500)Tom always made his excuse.

(7-500)I have little else to add and I am afraid you will not
(7-500)reap from this letter the consolation which I could have
(7-500)wished to have sent you. But your own exertions may
(7-500)do much to retrieve matters and I entreat you not to trust
(7-500)to plausible schemes and distant prospects by which poor
(7-500)Tom is apt to delude himself and others but face the
(7-500)worst at once and let us know it. I cannot think he has
(7-500)gone very deep in engagements considering the money
(7-500)he has actually expended and would fain hope arrangements
(7-500)may be yet made for assuring you both a competence.
(7-500)I am dear Mrs. Scott with very sincere sympathy
(7-500)Your affectionate Brother

(7-500)EDINBURGH 10th February [1822] WALTER SCOTT

(7-500)I beg kindest Compliments to Captain and Mrs.
(7-500)Huxley. We will be happy to see them here when the
(7-500)regiment returns and for all these mishaps I hope you
(7-500)will all come together with the unmarried nym[phs] and
(7-500)I will assure you plenty of room in Abbotsford and many
(7-500)thanks for helping me to consume my beef and mutton
(7-500)which (such our present agricultural distress) no one will
(7-500)give me money for.

(7-500)I think you should correspond on this subject frankly
(7-500)and openly with your brother (I am uncertain which it is)

(7-501)who is security for Tom at the War Office and also about
(7-501)the propriety of Tom's disposing of his commission which
(7-501)is a matter [that] could only be managed by a prudent
(7-501)person living in London. Another thing is that it may
(7-501)be a motive for Tom's creditors to have indulgence with
(7-501)him that if they proceed hastily and rigorously they will
(7-501)remove every motive for his friends interfering.

(7-501)Mrs Scott

(7-501)Thomas Scott Esq

(7-501)Paymr 70th regiment

(7-501)Quebeck

[Huntington Library]

TO JAMES BALLANTYNE

(7-501)DEAR JAMES, -- The 600,, 17,, 6 may be remitted on
(7-501)tuesday by you to Messrs. Greenwood & Co/ Craigs Court
(7-501)London on my accot. to answerd bills to that amount
(7-501)drawn by my late brother Mr Thomas Scott Paymaster of
(7-501)the 70th regiment--all which you will take care to express.

(7-501)I will be happy to see Mr Patterson when most convenient
(7-501)and also Mr Hogarth to whom I am much obliged.
(7-501)I am losing sight of the Accompts more than I think right
(7-501)for either of us considering how important they are.

(7-501)I can replace the 600,, whenever you please on a note
(7-501)of four months from you.

(7-501)I send no copy this time but return the proofs the circuit
(7-501)having intervend. Yours truly W SCOTT

(7-501)ABBOTSFORD Sunday [docketed 6 April 1823]

[Glen]

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT

(7-501)MY DEAR MRS. SCOTT, -- I have both your letters and

(7-501)I wish to put your mind at ease so far as I can upon the

(7-501)disagreeable uncertainties in which you are at present

(7-501)anxiously involved.

(7-501)It is very true that my mother in arranging her affairs

502

LETTERS OF

1823

(7-502)left the portion which you designed for your family

(7-502)subject to any losses which I might sustain by poor Tom's

(7-502)affairs. But it is as true that I never entertained any

(7-502)idea of availing myself of this security and therefore you

(7-502)may consider your family as in complete right to 1500.--

(7-502)which I shall take as the round sum of my mother's

(7-502)bequest. Walter has no title to any part of this money

(7-502)as I have long since undertaken his whole outfitt. And

(7-502)therefore it belongs entirely to the three girls. I will

(7-502)remit 500 as Jessy's share of this little inheritance, and I

(7-502)propose for the present to give the girls each of them my

(7-502)note of hand for 500.-- as dated at Martinmas last and

(7-502)the interest will be payable regularly at Whitsunday and

(7-502)Martinmas. With Annes prudent habits this will help

(7-502)her to her own little personal expences and you will take

(7-502)care of Eliza's.

(7-502)Now for yourself it has been always my purpose to beg

(7-502)your acceptance of such a cheque as I put on the opposite

(7-502)side of this letter half-yearly and its companion will be

(7-502)forthcoming at Midsummer next.¹

(7-502)We will therefore say that your income stands thus :

(7-502)Int. of	1000	property of Anne & Eliza	-	50
(7-502)Widow's annuity from Writer's	-	-	-	50
(7-502)Mrs. Scott's annuity from Sir W. S.	-	-	-	100
(7-502)Interest of your own	1200	say	-	50
(7-502)				250

503	SIR WALTER SCOTT	503
-----	------------------	-----

(7-503)You may lay the War office business entirely out of your
(7-503)consideration unless so far as respects your brother Robt.
(7-503)and I. -- If I am not called on to pay the 1000 we can
(7-503)resume the project of the house in Edinr. for in that
(7-503)case I will be able conveniently to pay up my nieces'
(7-503)portions.

(7-503)If you get the pension or if you have that assistance
(7-503)which I think likely from other quarters your income
(7-503)will exceed 300 but there is life and comfort even
(7-503)in what I have stated as the very least of your income.
(7-503)So pray do not disappoint us in our Abbotsford Christmas
(7-503)party at which I hope my nieces and you will always be
(7-503)present as a point of reunion for friends and relations and
(7-503)never mind the post horses. We will speak at meeting
(7-503)about further views and plans at meeting.

(7-503)I had already remonstrated with Walter on his hand-
(7-503)writing which is a very necessary object in his profession
(7-503)of an engineer. The versions they are obliged to give
(7-503)in spoil their hand much. I wish he wrote such a one as
(7-503)his mother or sister-- to write like his Nuncle would be no
(7-503)great improvement. Lady Scott and Anne join in kind
(7-503)love and hope you will not fail us.-- I do not add to this

(7-503)letter a great deal that might be said about wishing to do
(7-503)more etcetera. I know very well poor Tom would never
(7-503)have seen my family put to inconvenience had it pleased
(7-503)God I had been taken from them in the same circumstances
(7-503)and he had been in prosperity. -- The enclosed
(7-503)came to me in the dark and I broke the seal supposing it
(7-503)for myself. Of course I went no farther in my trespass
(7-503)than the first line. I will send your letter to Mr. Gibson.
(7-503)The roots and seeds will be most wellcome and Abbotsford
(7-503)being your garden for the present the learned Bogie 1 will
(7-503)receive Anne's instructions. I am glad to hear the
(7-503)Writer's annuity will soon be increased. Your affectionate
(7-503)Brother.

(7-503)W SCOTT

504

LETTERS OF

1823

(7-504)Cut off the subjoined and any Banker will give you cash
(7-504)for it. I beg kind compliments to Mr. David MacCulloch.
(7-504)I wish he could delay his London journey till after
(7-504)Christmas and spend the daft days at Abbotsford. Try
(7-504)if you can prevail with him. .

[PM. 6 December 1823]

[Huntington Library]

TO LORD PALMERSTON

(7-504)MY LORD, -- While I feel how little I am entitled from
(7-504)the very slight personal knowledge existing between us to
(7-504)intrude myself upon your Lordship, either in my own
(7-504)affairs [or] as advocating those of another, I feel confident
(7-504)that in the case of a Widow & orphan children Lord
(7-504)Palmerston will permit himself to be easily accessible.

(7-504)My brother the late Thomas Scott, a man of very
(7-504)considerable talent and of many accomplishments, served
(7-504)His Majesty for many years as paymaster of the 70th
(7-504)regiment, which will appear from the petition of his widow
(7-504)& the report of Colonel McGrigor, commanding the
(7-504)regiment. The object of that petition is to obtain the
(7-504)pension and bounty which His Majesty confers upon
(7-504)persons in Mrs Scott's distressed condition, and on which,
(7-504)but for the support of her friends, she would be in a great
(7-504)measure dependent. The answer she has received refers
(7-504)to the closing of the regimental accompts previous to the
(7-504)granting her pension, and upon applying at the War Office
(7-504)for further explanation she has [omission here in the original]
(7-504)not to any claim 1 against her late husband which admitted
(7-504)of immediate settlement, but to some transaction of
(7-504)several years old when the regt lay in Ireland previous to
(7-504)sailing for Canada, where they have been a long time.
(7-504)I am informed by Colonel McGrigor and other gentlemen
(7-504)of the regiment that this claim on the part of Government

(7-505)originates in a mistake, and I presume that the circumstance
(7-505)of its being suffered to lie over so long strongly
(7-505)confirm[s] this belief. At any rate I myself and Mr
(7-505)McCulloch of the Navy Pay Office, Suritees for my
(7-505)brother to Government, are equally ready & willing to
(7-505)make payment of whatever may be due, and I humbly
(7-505)presume that as the state of accompts inferred no penal
(7-505)consequences as to my brother, who continued Paymaster
(7-505)of the regiment for many years after the supposed claim
(7-505)was incur'd, it cannot now, when he is gone who probably
(7-505)could have completely explained [blank here] as cause for
(7-505)his widows forfeiting that provision which is a considerable
(7-505)part of the advantages held out to persons in his situation,
(7-505)and unhappily in Mrs Scott's case forms a considerable

(7-505)part of the means which she and her family have to rely
(7-505)upon.

(7-505)I am sure your Lordship would not overlook the petition
(7-505)of a Lady in Mrs Scott's calamitous situation, and can
(7-505)only plead the natural & strong interest I am bound to
(7-505)take in an excellent Woman who discharged a most
(7-505)difficult and responsible duty through life & in situations
(7-505)of pain & danger during the late American War which
(7-505)few could have struggled with [and which] will plead my
(7-505)apology for placing her claim more directly under your
(7-505)Lordship's eye.

(7-505)I have the honour to be with many apologies for this
(7-505)intrusion My Lord Your Lordship's most obedient Very
(7-505)humble Servant WALTER SCOTT

(7-505)ABBOTSFORD NEAR MELROSE 5 March 1824

(7-505)Right Honble. Lord Palmerston &c. &c. &c.
[Notes and Queries, Series XI, Vol. 12]

506 LETTERS OF 1824

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT

(7-506)MY DEAR MRS. SCOTT, -- I sent your packet to 22 Queen
(7-506)Street with a private letter from my self to Lord Palmerstone.
(7-506)I was in hopes of intruding myself through a
(7-506)mutual friend but after waiting two or three weeks I find
(7-506)he does not come to town which I regret chiefly on
(7-506)account of the delay for I dare [say] it would have been as
(7-506)well to have written at once in my own name. I need
(7-506)scarce add how sincerely I hope it will succeed. The
(7-506)worst of your not being able to stay in town is our little
(7-506)womans education which I understand she was taking to

(7-506)very kindly. We must contrive some way of remedying
(7-506)this in summer.

(7-506)Alluding to my former letter on Cash matters I inclose
(7-506)a bill for 50,, on your own accompt: the interest on the
(7-506)two notes will be payable on Whitsunday.

(7-506)We are all well here Charles working his lessons hard.
(7-506)No letters from the Corporal since his apartment was
(7-506)furnishd a trouble which Mr. David MacCulloch was so
(7-506)good as [to] superintend.

(7-506)We are going to Abbotsford on Thursday and full time
(7-506)as Anne is looking like a ghost with the endless dissipation
(7-506)of this town. The other night there was a very pretty
(7-506)fancy ball when a great show of gentlemen & some ladies
(7-506)appeared in character the rest in uniforms or court dresses.
(7-506)The coup d'oeil was very magnificent.

(7-506)Lady Scott and Anne send kind compliments and I am
(7-506)with respects to your mother and brother my dear Mrs.
(7-506)Scott very affectionately yours

(7-506)WALTER SCOTT

(7-506)EDINR. 7 March [1824]

[Huntington Library]

1824 SIR WALTER SCOTT 507

This claim was altogether an Error. --E. S.

(7-507)My DEAR MRS. SCOTT, --I am sorry to say I have very
(7-507)unpleasing news from the War Office being a statement
(7-507)in which poor Tom is charged with a balance of 3122

(7-507)and of course calling on me to pay up my bond of 1000
(7-507)as his security. I shall write to Mr. MacCulloch but I
(7-507)am afraid there will be no remedy. Indeed I have always
(7-507)looked upon this part of the business as quite desperate
(7-507)and have only reason to be thankful it has been suspended
(7-507)till the demand is not very inconvenient. If little Walter
(7-507)is successful and becomes a great Nabob he will repay the
(7-507)money to me or mine should we be in the way of needing
(7-507)it and if not

(7-507)We'll get a blessing with the lave
(7-507)And never miss it.¹

(7-507)I am much more sorry for the consequence to you my
(7-507)dear Sister for I fear in these circumstances the pension
(7-507)will not be granted. I trust the little scheme of which I
(7-507)gave you notice will be more successful than our hopes in
(7-507)this quarter. But if it should fail you and the girls will
(7-507)never want whilst I have and the situation of my children
(7-507)looking forward to a distant but certain independence of
(7-507)their own makes this of little moment.

(7-507)All here are well. I trust this will find my little Eliza
(7-507)recovering strength gradually. You may believe I am
(7-507)sorry enough to write you such unpleasant news but as
(7-507)Shakespeare says

(7-507)What cannot be eschewed should be embraced.²

(7-507)The principal item in the accompt is 2840 short
(7-507)credited it is alleged in 1813. I have just received a
(7-507)letter from Walter who is well and in expectation of
(7-507)receiving his final appointment. He seems to think from

(7-508)the demand on the part of the Comp. for artillery officers
(7-508)that he will rather go to that service than the Engineers.
(7-508)I would greatly prefer the latter service and will write to
(7-508)Mr. Robert MacCulloch to see what can be done. I am
(7-508)always Dear Mrs. Scott Your affectionate Brother

(7-508)WALTER SCOTT

(7-508)ABBOTSFORD 3 May [1824]

[Huntington Library]

TO MRS. THOMAS SCOTT, WELLINGTON SQUARE, AYRE

(7-508)MY DEAR SISTER, -- I am truly concerned at the contents
(7-508)of your letter more especially as I know the pain it must
(7-508)give you to have these very unpleasant matters ripd up
(7-508)to the harrowing of your feelings and awakening the
(7-508)painful recollection of your husband's and my unfortunate
(7-508)brother's errors and misfortunes. But I really have it
(7-508)not in my power to sacrifice a large sum of money to
(7-508)remedy errors in which I had no share-- and if I had the
(7-508)sort of intimidation which seems threatened would
(7-508)effectually prevent me from doing so. I might have made
(7-508)great efforts to save a situation to my brother which gave
(7-508)him the means of maintaining his family and I would
(7-508)have been willing to do so. But I see no obligation of
(7-508)any kind to satisfy debts to the contraction of which I was
(7-508)in no shape accessory but which were incurred contrary
(7-508)to my solemn protestations. What I have you and my
(7-508)nieces shall always share and I wish for your sakes I was
(7-508)a man either more wealthy or less expensive in my
(7-508)undertakings and perhaps I should say in my house-
(7-508)keeping. But I cannot conceive the least obligation in
(7-508)me to yield to a creditor of his merely because he is severe
(7-508)and clamorous. On the contrary I should say Mr.
(7-508)Sutherland by the course he proposes will certainly lose

(7-508)any chance he might have had of being paid by my
(7-508)nephew who in case of success in the world might otherwise

1825

SIR WALTER SCOTT

509

(7-509)have thought himself bound to repair losses sustained
(7-509)by his father's misfortunes.

(7-509)I cannot pretend to judge of the terms of your answer --
(7-509)it is certainly such as might affect a gentleman or a kind
(7-509)hearted man but if he is determined to have the revenge
(7-509)he proposes I can only say much good may it do him.
(7-509)I suppose Major Huxley will take care he publishes
(7-509)nothing but what is true-- and truth we must bear with.
(7-509)I have already made Mr. Sutherland fully acquainted
(7-509)with my opinion of the conduct of the Bank towards my
(7-509)brother on his death bed by which they destroyed even
(7-509)the slightest claim that in the most Quixotic point of
(7-509)honour they could have had on me. They cannot expect
(7-509)me to pay for the ease they did not permit him to enjoy
(7-509)in his last moments and which I had to purchase for him
(7-509)otherwise through the rigour of their operations.

(7-509)I should grow warm if I were to write more-- only I
(7-509)stand exculpated to God and my conscience for whatever
(7-509)I have done in these matters-- except perhaps
(7-509)for advancing property to relieve his necessities which
(7-509)was not entrusted to me for that purpose but for the
(7-509)express contrary-- this I thank God I can atone for and
(7-509)hope it will be more and more in my power to do so by
(7-509)kindness to my dear nieces and to you my dear sister.

(7-509)You are however right to write with temper because
(7-509)the people have certainly suffered an injury though I
(7-509)neither see humanity nor reason in their tormenting you
(7-509)and am especially disposed to resent it as an attempt to

(7-509)obtain payment of their debt in an indirect manner by
(7-509)endeavouring through your feelings to work the money
(7-509)out of me. They will be mistaken however. I will sooner
(7-509)give it to an honest highway man who presents his pistol
(7-509)at my head-- the more human way in my humble opinion
(7-509)of extorting what Law or equity gives a man no title to --
(7-509)at least from the individual he addresses -- or endeavours
(7-509)to work upon.

(7-509)Cheer up my dear sister -- much dearer to me in adversity

510 LETTERS OF 1825

(7-510)than when in prosperity our haughty natures made us
(7-510)understand each other less. It would have been better
(7-510)for us all today had we been more mutually confidential
(7-510)and in this I take blame to myself the elder and more
(7-510)experienced. But while we are on this side of the dark
(7-510)flood there is time for repairing as well as repenting of
(7-510)errors committed in the pride of youth and inexperience.

(7-510)Our young folks¹ were wedded on the 3rd and reached
(7-510)Abbotsford safely on the evening of the same day as we
(7-510)learn from Dalgleish who was sent there to get things
(7-510)ready. We had some squally weather with the poor old
(7-510)lady but it subsided into sunshine and calm at last and all
(7-510)is smooth water.

(7-510)Her opposition had this good effect that I had an
(7-510)opportunity of seeing little Jane poor body in several
(7-510)interesting and affecting situations which raised my
(7-510)opinion highly of her candour and simplicity mixed
(7-510)as it showed itself with much delicacy good sense and
(7-510)firmness. She made the happiest face I ever witnessed
(7-510)when she saw her mother and I kiss and shake hands
(7-510)and really to use a hackneyed phrase looked for the

(7-510)moment like an angel. I trust they will be happy.
(7-510)Their fortune is equal at present to all the comforts and
(7-510)most of the elegances of life with the power of contributing
(7-510)to the wants of others. Eventually it will be equal to
(7-510)the rank they will be called on to sustain -- all this supposing
(7-510)good management. Tell the girls they have both
(7-510)bought accompt books to which the bride actually
(7-510)added a pocket horrible as the sound may be in modern
(7-510)ears.

(7-510)Now the happy tune I have to look forward to is when
(7-510)I can assemble my children and nieces and mamas at
(7-510)Abbotsford and play Love in the Chair among all my
(7-510)pretty bodies. My kindest love to Anne and Eliza. as she
(7-510)has lost Captain Basil I intend to send her a gingerbread

1825

SIR WALTER SCOTT

511

(7-511)Captain with a fine gilt sword if he should cost me sixpence
(7-511)-- I don't mind expences. He shall be a Captain of the
(7-511)navy too for I remember the old sign Gingerbread sea and
(7-511)land -- as it stood in Snap-hall in Leith Walk. Mama and
(7-511)the girls join in love. Always Yours

[Unsigned]

[PM. 7 February 1825]1

(7-511)Oh for an hour of you on Wednesday Mrs. J[obson] dines
(7-511)with [us] en regle. I can answer for my part -- but unless
(7-511)Sophia can administer strong potions of her honey and oil
(7-511)what the devil will become of Lady S. and Anne with the
(7-511)Beatrice spirit of the one and unnecessary sincerity of the
(7-511)other.

[Huntington Library]

